















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016 with funding from  
Getty Research Institute

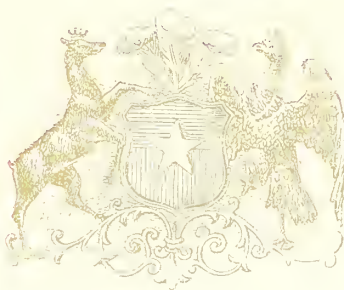
<https://archive.org/details/republicofchileg00wrig>



MARIE ROBINSON WRIGHT

# THE REPUBLIC OF CHILE

THE GROWTH, RESOURCES, AND INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS OF A  
GREAT NATION



PHILADELPHIA: PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY

GEORGE BARRIE & SONS

LONDON: C. D. CAZENOVE & SON, 26 HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, W. C.

PARIS: 19 RUE SCRIBE



COPYRIGHT, 1904, BY GEORGE BARRIE & SONS



## **To the Women of Chile**

IN APPRECIATION AND ADMIRATION OF THEIR SUPERIOR QUALITIES OF MIND AND HEART,  
THIS VOLUME IS AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED BY

THE AUTHOR







# CONTENTS

|                                            | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------|------|
| DEDICATION . . . . .                       | 5    |
| LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .            | 9    |
| INTRODUCTION . . . . .                     | 13   |
| CHAPTER I                                  |      |
| STORY OF THE CONQUEST AND SPANISH RULE . . | 17   |
| CHAPTER II                                 |      |
| THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE . . . . .          | 33   |
| CHAPTER III                                |      |
| THE PRESENT GOVERNMENT . . . . .           | 45   |
| CHAPTER IV                                 |      |
| FINANCIAL CONDITIONS AND FOREIGN TRADE . . | 55   |
| CHAPTER V                                  |      |
| SANTIAGO . . . . .                         | 65   |
| CHAPTER VI                                 |      |
| SANTA LUCIA . . . . .                      | 77   |
| CHAPTER VII                                |      |
| THE NAVY . . . . .                         | 89   |
| CHAPTER VIII                               |      |
| THE ARMY . . . . .                         | 101  |
| CHAPTER IX                                 |      |
| SOCIAL LIFE AND BEAUTIFUL HOMES . . . . .  | 117  |

|                                                                                 | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| CHAPTER X                                                                       |      |
| CHURCHES AND CHARITIES . . . . .                                                | 131  |
| CHAPTER XI                                                                      |      |
| THE UNIVERSITY OF CHILE, NATIONAL MUSEUM AND<br>LIBRARIES, LITERATURE . . . . . | 145  |
| CHAPTER XII                                                                     |      |
| EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS . . . . .                                                  | 161  |
| CHAPTER XIII                                                                    |      |
| PAINTING AND SCULPTURE . . . . .                                                | 177  |
| CHAPTER XIV                                                                     |      |
| THE THREE ZONES . . . . .                                                       | 189  |
| CHAPTER XV                                                                      |      |
| VALPARAISO . . . . .                                                            | 203  |
| CHAPTER XVI                                                                     |      |
| VINA DEL MAR . . . . .                                                          | 219  |
| CHAPTER XVII                                                                    |      |
| LIFE ON A CHILEAN HACIENDA . . . . .                                            | 231  |
| CHAPTER XVIII                                                                   |      |
| WINE PRODUCTION AND IMPORTANT VINEYARDS .                                       | 245  |
| CHAPTER XIX                                                                     |      |
| MARVELLOUS THERMAL BATHS OF CHILE . . . . .                                     | 257  |



| CHAPTER XX                                               | PAGE | CHAPTER XXVI                                                         | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| IQUIQUE AND THE NITRATE INDUSTRY . . . . .               | 269  | AGRICULTURE—THE QUINTA NORMAL . . . . .                              | 359  |
| CHAPTER XXI                                              |      | CHAPTER XXVII                                                        |      |
| THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF CHILE . . . . .                  | 285  | THE PATAGONIAN ARCHIPELAGOES AND THE STRAIT<br>OF MAGELLAN . . . . . | 375  |
| CHAPTER XXII                                             |      | CHAPTER XXVIII                                                       |      |
| ACROSS THE ANDES—USPALLATA PASS . . . . .                | 299  | PUNTA ARENAS AND TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .                          | 389  |
| CHAPTER XXIII                                            |      | CHAPTER XXIX                                                         |      |
| THE LOTA MINES AND PARK . . . . .                        | 317  | COLONIZATION—MANUFACTURES . . . . .                                  | 405  |
| CHAPTER XXIV                                             |      | CHAPTER XXX                                                          |      |
| MINING OF GOLD, SILVER, COPPER, IRON, AND COAL . . . . . | 329  | JUAN FERNANDEZ AND EASTER ISLANDS . . . . .                          | 421  |
| CHAPTER XXV                                              |      | CHAPTER XXXI                                                         |      |
| RAILWAY AND STEAMSHIP TRAVEL . . . . .                   | 343  | PICTURESQUE SURVIVORS OF A VANISHING RACE . . . . .                  | 437  |



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

11

|                                               | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------|------|
| MEETING OF THE CHIEFS OF A HACIENDA . . . . . | 237  |
| FIESTA ON THE HACIENDA . . . . .              | 239  |
| A FEAST OF "MOTE" . . . . .                   | 239  |
| ARRIVALS AT A HACIENDA FOR SUNDAY FESTIVITIES | 240  |
| TYPES OF THE CHILEAN GUASO . . . . .          | 241  |
| GETTING READY FOR MARKET . . . . .            | 242  |
| VINEYARD OF SENOR URMENETA, PANQUEHUE . .     | 244  |
| PICTURE GALLERY AT PANQUEHUE ERRAZURIZ . .    | 245  |
| RAISIN VINEYARD IN THE ELQUI VALLEY . . . .   | 247  |
| COUNTRY HOUSE OF SENORA SUBERCASEAUX DE       |      |
| CONCHA . . . . .                              | 248  |
| WINE CELLAR AT PANQUEHUE . . . . .            | 249  |
| RESIDENCE OF SENOR DON ADOLFO EASTMAN,        |      |
| LIMACHE . . . . .                             | 250  |
| VINEYARD AT MACUL . . . . .                   | 251  |
| GARDEN AT PIRQUE . . . . .                    | 252  |
| WHERE THE FAMOUS "ESCORIAL" IS STORED . .     | 254  |
| LOADING ICE AT CHILLAN MINERAL SPRINGS . .    | 256  |
| BRIDLE PATH AT THE BATHS OF CHILLAN . . . .   | 257  |
| EN ROUTE TO THE BATHS OF CHILLAN . . . . .    | 259  |
| CACHAPOAL RIVER, NEAR BATHS OF CAUQUENES .    | 261  |
| GENERAL VIEW OF THE BATHS OF CAUQUENES . .    | 263  |
| HOTEL VERANDA AT BATHS OF CAUQUENES . . .     | 264  |
| THE BATHS OF CHILLAN IN THE ANDES . . . . .   | 265  |
| A GLIMPSE OF THE PACIFIC . . . . .            | 266  |
| LOADING CALICHE IN THE NITRATE FIELDS . . . . | 268  |
| UNLOADING CALICHE INTO CRUSHING MACHINES .    | 269  |
| ESTABLISHMENT FOR ELABORATION OF NITRATE OF   |      |
| SODA . . . . .                                | 271  |
| INCLINE RAILWAY AT JUNIN . . . . .            | 273  |
| NITRATE READY FOR SHIPMENT . . . . .          | 274  |
| PRINCIPAL PLAZA AT IQUIQUE . . . . .          | 275  |
| NITRATE SHIPS IN THE PORT OF IQUIQUE . . . .  | 277  |
| CALETA BUENA, A SEAPORT OF THE DESERT . . .   | 278  |
| IQUIQUE, FROM THE HARBOR . . . . .            | 279  |
| ADMINISTRATION HOUSE, NITRATE FIELDS OF AGUA  |      |
| SANTA . . . . .                               | 280  |
| GENERAL VIEW OF PISAGUA . . . . .             | 281  |
| TRAIN LOADED WITH NITRATE OF SODA . . . . .   | 282  |
| QUILLOTA, WITH A VIEW OF THE VALLEY . . . .   | 284  |
| STATUE OF JUAN MARTINEZ DE ROZAS, CONCEPCION  | 285  |
| PUERTO MONTT, CHILOE ARCHIPELAGO . . . . .    | 286  |
| COQUIMBO, CHIEF SHIPPING PORT FOR COPPER .    | 287  |
| HOTEL HARAN, CONCEPCION, SHOWING ARCADE . .   | 288  |
| TALCA . . . . .                               | 289  |
| CONSTITUCION, CENTRAL CHILE . . . . .         | 290  |
| TALCAHUANO . . . . .                          | 291  |
| A HOLIDAY ON THE PIER, VALDIVIA . . . . .     | 292  |
| VALDIVIA, ON THE RIVER CALLE-CALLE . . . . .  | 293  |
| ENTRANCE TO THE PRINCIPAL PLAZA, LOS ANDES    | 294  |
| OSORNO, SOUTHERN CHILE . . . . .              | 295  |
| A PORT IN THE MAGELLAN TERRITORY . . . . .    | 296  |

|                                               | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------|------|
| GUIDES PREPARING RELAY OF HORSES AND MULES    | 298  |
| STATUE OF CHRIST, SUMMIT OF THE ANDES . . . . | 299  |
| VIEW OF ACONCAGUA PEAK . . . . .              | 301  |
| A VILLALONGA GUIDE ACROSS THE ANDES . . . .   | 302  |
| ONE OF THE HIGHEST PEAKS OF THE ANDES . . .   | 303  |
| IN THE VALLEY OF THE MAIPO . . . . .          | 304  |
| THE VALLEY OF DESOLATION . . . . .            | 305  |
| THE LAGUNA NEGRA . . . . .                    | 306  |
| CATTLE ARRIVING OVER PEAKS OF MAIPO PASS .    | 307  |
| JUNCAL, ON CHILEAN SIDE OF USPALLATA . . . .  | 308  |
| LLAMAS, THE CAMELS OF THE CORDILLERAS . . .   | 309  |
| ROAD DOWN THE MOUNTAIN FROM USPALLATA . .     | 310  |
| TOLORSA BEND, SHOWING MOUNTAIN ROAD . . . .   | 311  |
| THE BLACK SNOWS OF THE COLINA PASS . . . . .  | 312  |
| NEAR THE SUMMIT OF USPALLATA PASS . . . . .   | 313  |
| REFUGE HUT FOR STORMBOUND TRAVELLERS . . .    | 314  |
| DRESS PARADE IN THE PLAZA AT LOTA . . . . .   | 316  |
| STATUE OF CAUPOLICAN. BY NICANOR PLAZA . .    | 317  |
| COUSINO PALACE AT LOTA PARK . . . . .         | 318  |
| THE ISLAND OF LOTA . . . . .                  | 319  |
| BAY OF LOTA FROM THE PARK . . . . .           | 321  |
| ENTRANCE TO LOTA PARK . . . . .               | 322  |
| VIEW OF THE PARK AT LOTA . . . . .            | 323  |
| FLOWER GARDEN, COUSINO PALACE . . . . .       | 324  |
| PUBLIC SCHOOL AND CHURCH AT LOTA . . . . .    | 325  |
| HOSPITAL AT LOTA . . . . .                    | 326  |
| FURNACES FOR MAKING STEEL, LOTA . . . . .     | 328  |
| CANAL, MADRE DE DIOS MINE, VALDIVIA . . . .   | 329  |
| WHARF BETWEEN LOTA MAINLAND AND ISLOTA .      | 331  |
| VIEW OF LOTA MINING WORKS . . . . .           | 333  |
| MOUTH OF SHAFT, CARLOS MINE, LOTA . . . . .   | 335  |
| BOTTOM OF SHAFT, CARLOS MINE, LOTA . . . . .  | 335  |
| COAL MINES OF COLICO, SOUTHERN CHILE . . . .  | 337  |
| VALLEY OF CHIVILINGO, LEBU . . . . .          | 338  |
| COPPER MINES OF HUINQUINTIPA, TARAPACA . .    | 339  |
| GUARD FOR GOLD, MADRE DE DIOS MINE . . . .    | 340  |
| DRYDOCK AT TALCAHUANO . . . . .               | 342  |
| OFFICES OF THE P. S. N. COMPANY, VALPARAISO   | 343  |
| BELLA VISTA RAILWAY STATION, VALPARAISO . .   | 345  |
| THE MOLE AT VALPARAISO . . . . .              | 346  |
| CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION, SANTIAGO . . . . .   | 347  |
| RAILWAY DEPOT AT TALCA . . . . .              | 348  |
| CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION AT CONCEPCION . . .   | 349  |
| BRIDGE ACROSS THE RIVER MAULE . . . . .       | 350  |
| TRANSANDINE RAILWAY ON ACONCAGUA RIVER BANK   | 351  |
| ENTRANCE TO THE MAULE BRIDGE . . . . .        | 352  |
| TUNNEL AT SALTO DEL SOLDADO, TRANSANDINE      |      |
| RAILWAY . . . . .                             | 353  |
| RAILWAY VIADUCT CROSSING MALLECO RIVER . .    | 354  |
| LOADING CATTLE ON A PACIFIC COAST STEAMER .   | 355  |
| P. S. N. CO. STEAMER BOUND FROM VALPARAISO TO |      |
| PANAMA . . . . .                              | 356  |

|                                                        | PAGE |                                                        | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------|--------------------------------------------------------|------|
| MARKET SCENE IN SANTIAGO . . . . .                     | 358  | SUGAR FACTORY AT PENCO, NEAR CONCEPCION . . . . .      | 407  |
| PERMANENT EXPOSITION BUILDING, QUINTA NOR-             |      | BOTTLE FACTORY, LOTA . . . . .                         | 409  |
| MAL, SANTIAGO . . . . .                                | 359  | LAKE NAHUELHUAPI, NEAR PUERTO MONTT . . . . .          | 410  |
| POTATO VENDERS . . . . .                               | 360  | COLONISTS HARVESTING ALFALFA . . . . .                 | 411  |
| WINTER GARDEN OF QUINTA NORMAL . . . . .               | 361  | COLONIST'S HUT AT PUERTO DOMINGUEZ, BUDI . . . . .     | 412  |
| A PICTURESQUE PROMENADE, QUINTA NORMAL . . . . .       | 362  | ANWANDTER BREWERY, VALDIVIA . . . . .                  | 413  |
| THE WEEKLY FAIR IN CHILLAN . . . . .                   | 363  | WASHERWOMEN AT WORK IN THE OUTSKIRTS OF                |      |
| VIEW OF PARK AT QUINTA NORMAL . . . . .                | 364  | TEMUCO . . . . .                                       | 414  |
| A ROUND-UP NEAR OSORNO . . . . .                       | 365  | A PLEASURE BOAT ON THE CALLE-CALLE, VALDIVIA . . . . . | 415  |
| GROUNDS OF THE QUINTA NORMAL . . . . .                 | 366  | PUERTO VARAS, ON LAKE LLANQUIHUE . . . . .             | 415  |
| DRYING RAISINS IN THE ELQUI VALLEY . . . . .           | 367  | A CHILEAN COBBLER AT WORK . . . . .                    | 417  |
| A FARM IN THE CENTRAL VALLEY . . . . .                 | 368  | HOT SPRINGS IN THE ANDES . . . . .                     | 418  |
| TRANSPORTING RAISINS FROM THE ELQUI VINE-              |      | LANDING PLACE AT JUAN FERNANDEZ, SHOWING               |      |
| YARDS TO COQUIMBO FOR SHIPMENT . . . . .               | 369  | YUNQUE MOUNTAIN IN THE DISTANCE . . . . .              | 420  |
| THE MALLECO VALLEY . . . . .                           | 370  | MEMORIAL TABLET TO ALEXANDER SELKIRK . . . . .         | 421  |
| PALM TREE AT SALTO, NEAR VINA DEL MAR . . . . .        | 371  | DEPARTURE OF STEAMER FROM JUAN FERNANDEZ               |      |
| AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL, CHILLAN . . . . .                 | 372  | FOR VALPARAISO . . . . .                               | 423  |
| STRAIT OF MAGELLAN . . . . .                           | 374  | FERNS ON THE ISLAND OF JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .        | 425  |
| FROZEN FALLS IN THE CAVE OF ULTIMA ESPERANZA . . . . . | 375  | PANQUE PLANTS ON JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .              | 425  |
| PUERTO CONSUELO, TERRITORY OF MAGELLAN . . . . .       | 377  | UNDER THE CLIFFS, JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .             | 427  |
| SCENE IN CHILEAN PATAGONIA . . . . .                   | 379  | LA VAQUERIA, BLUFF AND WATERFALL, JUAN FER-            |      |
| CAVE OF THE MYLODON, ULTIMA ESPERANZA, TER-            |      | NANDEZ . . . . .                                       | 427  |
| RITORY OF MAGELLAN . . . . .                           | 380  | "SELKIRK'S OUTLOOK," JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .          | 429  |
| SMYTH CHANNEL, PATAGONIAN ARCHIPELAGO . . . . .        | 381  | CARVAJAL BAY, JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .                 | 429  |
| CASCADE NEAR CAVE OF ULTIMA ESPERANZA . . . . .        | 382  | THE PORT OF JUAN FERNANDEZ . . . . .                   | 431  |
| ULTIMA ESPERANZA, "THE LAST HOPE" . . . . .            | 383  | CAVE DWELLINGS ON EASTER ISLAND . . . . .              | 432  |
| REMAINS OF MYLODON FOUND IN ULTIMA ESPE-               |      | GIANT IDOL ON EASTER ISLAND . . . . .                  | 433  |
| RANZA CAVE . . . . .                                   | 384  | EASTER ISLAND, SHOWING PARTIALLY EXCAVATED             |      |
| CAPE FROWARD, SOUTHERNMOST POINT OF AMER-              |      | IDOLS OF ANTIQUITY . . . . .                           | 434  |
| ICAN CONTINENT . . . . .                               | 384  | SHEEP RANCH ON EASTER ISLAND . . . . .                 | 434  |
| BEAGLE CHANNEL, TIERRA DEL FUEGO ARCHI-                |      | ARAUCANIAN WOMEN WEAVING THE PONCHO . . . . .          | 436  |
| PELAGO . . . . .                                       | 385  | COSTUME OF A CACIQUE'S DAUGHTER, ORNAMENTS             |      |
| INDIANS OF THE ONA TRIBE . . . . .                     | 386  | OF SILVER MADE BY INDIANS . . . . .                    | 437  |
| PUNTA ARENAS, THE SOUTHERNMOST CITY OF THE             |      | INTERIOR OF A RUCA. TYPICAL DOMESTIC SCENE . . . . .   | 439  |
| WORLD . . . . .                                        | 388  | AN EQUESTRIAN OF THE PATAGONIAN REGION . . . . .       | 440  |
| SENOR DON CARLOS BORRERES, EX-GOVERNOR OF              |      | A HAPPY ARAUCANIAN FAMILY . . . . .                    | 440  |
| MAGELLAN TERRITORY . . . . .                           | 389  | THE THREE GRACES OF ARAUCANIA . . . . .                | 441  |
| RESIDENCE OF SENOR DON JOSE MENENDEZ . . . . .         | 390  | THE ARAUCANIAN BABY'S DINNER HOUR . . . . .            | 442  |
| RESIDENCE OF SENOR HERNANDO ADRIASOLA . . . . .        | 391  | INDIAN RUCA IN THE ARAUCANIAN REGION . . . . .         | 443  |
| SCENE IN THE FUEGIAN ARCHIPELAGO . . . . .             | 392  | HIEROGLYPHICS ON A ROCK IN THE ARAUCANIAN              |      |
| GOVERNMENT HOUSE, PUNTA ARENAS . . . . .               | 393  | COUNTRY . . . . .                                      | 444  |
| RESIDENCE OF SENORA BRAUN DE VALENZUELA . . . . .      | 394  | ARAUCANIAN CEMETERY . . . . .                          | 444  |
| ROUND-UP OF CATTLE IN TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .       | 395  | ARAUCANIAN HAIRDRESSING . . . . .                      | 445  |
| SHEEP RANCH OF SAN GREGORIO . . . . .                  | 396  | PRIMITIVE SPINNING . . . . .                           | 446  |
| LANDING PLACE, PUNTA ARENAS . . . . .                  | 397  | SON OF AN ARAUCANIAN CHIEF . . . . .                   | 446  |
| ROCK CASTLE, CAVE OF ULTIMA ESPERANZA . . . . .        | 399  | A COUNCIL OF ARAUCANIAN PHILOSOPHERS . . . . .         | 447  |
| HABERTON CHANNEL, TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .           | 401  | ARAUCANIAN CACIQUE WITH HIS TWO FAVORITE               |      |
| SEAL ROCK, TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .                  | 402  | WIVES . . . . .                                        | 447  |
| BELLA VISTA CLOTH FACTORY AT TOME, ON TAL-             |      | ONA INDIAN, TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .                 | 448  |
| CAHUANO BAY . . . . .                                  | 404  | PATAGONIAN INDIAN CHIEFS . . . . .                     | 449  |
| SENOR DON ALBERTO BEHRENS, PIONEER SHIP-               |      | COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL OF THE WAR WITH PERU               |      |
| BUILDER OF CHILE . . . . .                             | 405  | AND BOLIVIA . . . . .                                  | 450  |



## INTRODUCTION



FIVE years of travel in South America, including journeys from the upper Amazon to the channels of Tierra del Fuego, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific—three times across the great Andean range—impress me with more than a traveller's interest in these countries. In Chile, where two years of serious study were spent under the most agreeable circumstances, in the midst of a people whose hospitality is as generous as its courage is renowned, I was the recipient of every attention which thoughtfulness could suggest and kindness bestow, and it is not strange if the friendships formed during that pleasant time have made doubly dear my recollections.

The present work has been written from the standpoint of one who was permitted to see and study the social life and character of the people, not as an outsider, but as a friend, and I have endeavored to show no partiality in the treatment of my subject. It has been my main object to give a fair and adequate idea of the existing conditions and future outlook of the Republic of Chile. I have felt constant regret that in giving more particular attention to the modern history, I have been obliged to pass over with only a brief summary the annals of the nation's glorious past, full of records of bravery and incidents of patriotic pride, which it is impossible to read without enthusiastic admiration. The same characteristics which have made the Chilean people strong in the defence of national rights have given them the energy and enterprising spirit necessary to achieve commercial and industrial supremacy, and there is no country of South America in which general progress has been more substantial and continued and foreign relations more satisfactorily maintained. In intellectual culture the Chileans have established their place among the more advanced nations, and their scientists, painters, and sculptors have won fame in the highest circles of Europe and America.

The outlook is particularly favorable for the prosperity and progress of the republic during the present century, when the world of commerce is directing more attention than ever to the Pacific ports. Literature on the subject of this interesting country is scarce, the

libraries, especially those of the United States, containing few books of any importance published within recent years which give more than a general description of its attractive features. It is to be regretted that so little is known of a land which is fascinating in a thousand ways. The scenery alone is worth a visit to its shores, presenting magnificent attractions to the traveller, who may find, in the grandeur of the Andean summits and the picturesque charm of Smyth Channel and the Strait of Magellan, beauty of nature unsurpassed by anything the Old World has to offer.

In completing the third book of my series of South American works, it gives me great pleasure to acknowledge the valuable assistance which has been rendered by the various departments of the Chilean government, in securing data and statistics relative to the national finances and industrial development, and for these courtesies I sincerely thank His Excellency President German Riesco, and the ministers of his Cabinet. In the preparation of the historical sketch in the opening chapter I have consulted the works of the eminent historian Señor Don Diego Barros Arana, the greatest living authority on Chilean history; and to the delightful pages of the lamented authors, Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna and Miguel Amunátegui, whose studies of their national archives resulted in many valued contributions to historical literature, I am indebted for much important data.

M. R. W.

*Philadelphia, December 25, 1904.*



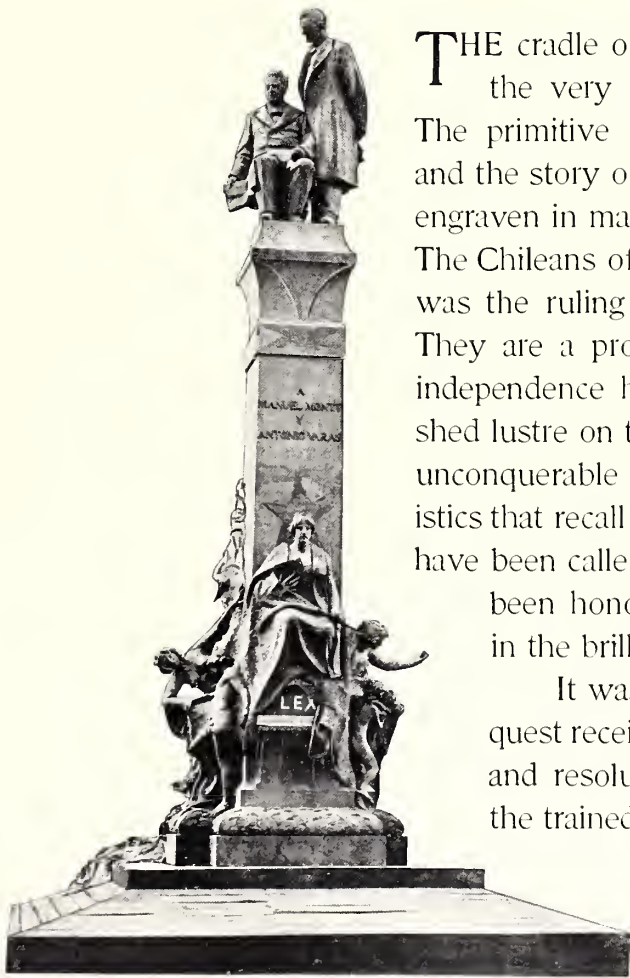
# THE REPUBLIC OF CHILE





## CHAPTER I

### STORY OF THE CONQUEST AND SPANISH RULE



MONTT AND VARAS MONUMENT, SANTIAGO.

THE cradle of a race of heroes, Chile claims renown, from the very dawn of her history, as a land of freedom. The primitive children of her forests were giants of valor, and the story of their patriotic bravery, as related in song and engraven in marble, is one to win the admiration of the world. The Chileans of to-day have the same liberty-loving spirit that was the ruling guide of their predecessors, the Araucanians. They are a proud and patriotic people, whose courage and independence have ever inspired them to deeds of glory that shed lustre on the national annals and reveal in bold relief the unconquerable spirit of a noble race. Possessing characteristics that recall the heroes of the Cæsars' empire, the Chileans have been called "the Romans of the New World." Chile has been honored above all other South American countries in the brilliant record of her patriotic victories.

It was in Chile that the arrogance of Spanish conquest received its most humiliating check, when the brave and resolute Araucanians proved more than a match for the trained armies of the proudest monarchy of Europe, and a savage people was able to maintain its independence in the face of the continued efforts of centuries to reduce it to vassalage. It was the Chilean people that armed the first corsairs against the Spanish

flag in South America, and closed the mouth of the Strait of Magellan against the last Spanish convoy. It was in Chile that Spanish dominion in America suffered the decisive blow that determined its downfall, when, on the battlefield of Chacabuco, independence was won,

to be followed by victory after victory throughout the Spanish-American possessions until not a foot of soil remained to the Spanish crown of all the vast empire in the western world.

It was from the Chilean squadron that the last cannonades were fired in the war of independence. Is it any wonder that Chile is proud of her splendid navy and her efficient army? They have never failed to cover her flag with glory!

The story of the discovery of Chile brings into prominence that well-known type of the Spanish adventurer depicted in the characters of Cortés and Pizarro,—the type that won for Spain her rich foreign possessions as well as her reputation for ruthless avarice,—and with whose disappearance from the pages of history began the period of her national decline.

Diego de Almagro, the companion of Cortés in Mexico, and afterward associated with Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, dissatisfied with his meagre share in the glory and wealth that had come as a reward to his companions, decided to lead an independent expedition of discovery to the southward of Peru, where, he was told by the Incas, there was a vast territory richer in gold and silver than Peru, and easy of conquest. It is not difficult to understand the motive of the Indians in thus seeking to divert the attention of their conquerors to another field.

The march of Almagro and his army to Chile furnishes one of the most remarkable episodes in the history of Spanish-American discovery. It was a journey that has few parallels in military annals. Hannibal's march over the Pyrenees and Napoleon's campaign in Russia are instances of what the suffering and privation of an army may be under the severe conditions of intense cold and insufficient provisions. But in neither of these cases were the circumstances so extreme as in that of Almagro's position, in a country totally unknown, with troops of Spanish noblemen impatient of restraint and unused to the severe discipline which the necessities demanded, and, worst of all, forced to march under the terrible fatigue of travel at an altitude where mere breathing is difficult, to say nothing of the suffering that follows the slightest exertion. Added to the bitter cold and piercing winds that sweep over the Andes, making the Uspallata route impassable in the winter months even to this day, Almagro's men had to support the horrible agony of the *puna*, or mountain sickness, the most intense suffering imaginable, for which there is no relief except by descending to a lower altitude. "The march of despair and death" is the gruesome name given to this part of the journey by a chronicler of the time. The splendid troops which Almagro had brought out of Peru, and which from their magnificent appearance and distinction were called "La flor de Indias," arrived in Chile in a pitiable condition, crippled from frozen limbs, and miserable from lack of food and clothing. Hundreds of Indians, captured in the first days of the march, fell exhausted on the way, to become victims of the condors that hung over the unfortunate army like black omens of disaster, and rendered more horrible the distressing experience.

The expedition was a failure, but Almagro, undaunted by his reverses, with that unflinching optimism which was the keynote of his character, prepared to return to Peru to dispute with Pizarro the possession of Cuzco. There is something charmingly mediæval in



his consolatory speech to his soldiers before starting out on the return march: "Gentlemen, sons, brothers, and companions, I have observed your trouble on account of what you owe me; and as it has not been the divine will that in this expedition either you or I should prosper, let us give thanks to our Lord for all that He does, and let us submit to His will, since neither you nor I have failed in constant effort, nor have we anything to complain of in ourselves. I return content and rich in the assurance that you all know that if we had found much gold and great treasure, your captain-governor with the greatest pleasure and good will would have divided everything, and if he had kept anything it would have been



HOUSE OF CONGRESS.

to give it to you also. And as you know this, God is witness, and I tell you by my faith, that my intention never was, is not, and never will be, to ask you for what you owe me; that I have never thought to force you to pay the obligations you made to me; and if I ordered the papers you signed to be kept, it was only that, when you should become rich, I might give you, in addition to what God had bestowed, the papers that contained the statement of your indebtedness to me." Tearing up the papers of each in turn, he added: "Do not think from this that I will fail to give you and my friends that which remains to me, for I have never wanted money or lands except to give them away." The amount thus

cancelled with princely courtesy is said to have been nearly fifty thousand pounds sterling. It is a sad commentary, which his biographer does not fail to elaborate, that Almagro died a violent death at Pizarro's hands, and in his last hours suffered the humiliation of desertion by his followers.

Almagro's successor in the conquest of Chile was Pedro de Valdivia, a Spanish captain who had fought under Pizarro in Peru, and who received, in recognition of his services, permission to undertake the task which Almagro had been forced to abandon. As a reward for the successful carrying out of this enterprise, he was to receive the title of Governor and Captain-general of Chile. The story of the elevation of this unimportant province to the dignity of a kingdom, a little later, when neither Mexico nor Peru could boast of greater distinction than that of mere viceroyalties, is related by the historian Rosales and is curiously interesting. When the emperor wished to marry his son Philip II. to Queen Mary of England, he was informed that, as she was a queen in her own right, her future husband must be a reigning king; and he forthwith caused Philip to be crowned "King of Chile," the province thus becoming a royal domain.

Valdivia, profiting by the experience of Almagro, set out with his army for Chile by way of the Atacama desert instead of by the Cordillera route, and after a successful march through the north, which he subdued without great loss, he reached the Mapocho valley in December, 1540. Here he resolved to found the first city, on a site favored by excellent conditions for defence, and having the advantages of a good climate and fertile surrounding country. On February 12, 1541, he issued the proclamation naming the city "Santiago de la Nueva Estremadura"—"Santiago" in honor of Spain's patron saint, and "Estremadura" after his native province. He tried to give the title of Nueva Estremadura to the whole of Chile, and ordered its use in official documents; but the popular name remained "Chile," in spite of all efforts to change it.

The foundation of the city of Santiago, the present capital of Chile, at the foot of the hill, or *cerro*, of Santa Lucia, occupied the Spaniards but a short time. The little huts which they built of mud and thatched with straw were scarcely worthy of the name of habitations, and would compare poorly with the humblest Indian *ruca* of to-day. In the public square, called then, as now, the "Plaza de Armas," a small chapel was built, and a *Cabildo*, or municipal council, was installed in suitable quarters.

It was the purpose of Valdivia to extend his conquests far to the south, beyond the Bio-Bio River in the Araucanian country. And he set out at once to explore this territory, leaving Santiago under the protection of a small garrison of thirty cavalry and twenty infantry, in command of one of his captains, Alonso de Monroy.

The Indians took advantage of Valdivia's absence to attack the city and destroy it, in revenge for the imprisonment of a number of their chiefs; and it was only by stratagem that the lives of the little garrison were saved. The attacking Indians numbered six thousand, and there were only fifty men and one woman, the valorous Doña Ines de Suarez, to resist them. Historians give to this warlike heroine the credit of saving the lives of all by

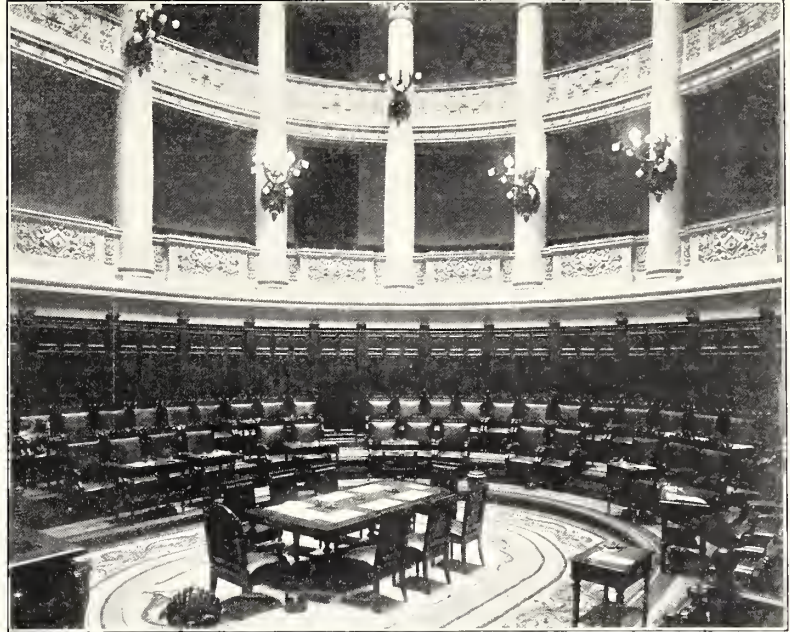


her boldness. Convinced that the attack was made to liberate the imprisoned caciques, Doña Ines ordered them to be executed and their heads thrown into the midst of the attacking savages. While the horror-stricken Indians were gazing upon these awful trophies, the cavalry, with Doña Ines at its head, charged upon them. Surprised and bewildered at the sight of these strange creatures, half man and half beast, which they had never seen before, they fled in a panic.

The destruction of their city left the Spaniards without food or clothing, except a few wild fruits and vegetables. There was nothing to be taken from the Indians; for these stoic savages chose to starve themselves rather than plant a harvest for their enemies, and their lands remained untilled. As soon as Valdivia returned from the south, Monroy was sent to Peru for fresh supplies, the city was rebuilt, and the colonists began to cultivate the fields for the next harvest. Reinforcements came in the following year, and Valdivia was able to begin his campaign in the south. He extended his conquest as far as the Bio-Bio, but beyond this he could make no successful progress; he had reached the territory of the brave Araucanians, and the limit of Spanish conquest. Neither he nor his successors, notwithstanding their constant and persistent endeavors, during centuries of Spanish occupation of Chile, could advance into the Araucanian country as conquerors.

It is impossible not to feel a glow of admiration for those wonderful children of the forest, who resisted so strenuously and so successfully the approach of the invading enemy. Vivid in dramatic effect and rich in romantic coloring, this page out of the early history of America has a peculiar interest; it is not strange that Ercilla, the warrior-poet of the conquest, should have been inspired by it to write his immortal epic—that gem of American literature in the Spanish language—to commemorate the deeds and sing the praises of those savage heroes, whose wars with the white man are so full of glorious incident. Pedro de Valdivia wrote of them to his king: “I do give my word of honor, that in the thirty years that I have served your majesty and fought against many nations, I have never encountered such tenacious warriors as these Indians!”

It was in the beginning of the year 1550 that Valdivia began his campaign of invasion in the Araucanian country. He founded the city of Concepcion, and within the next two



SENATE CHAMBER.



years those of Imperial, Villa Rica, and Valdivia. He established himself with his army in Concepcion as the chief centre of his operations in the south.

Meanwhile, the Araucanians, swearing vengeance on the usurpers of their territory, celebrated a solemn council. The tribes in alliance determined to drive out the invader. A terrible battle took place at Concepcion, in which the Spaniards, with their superior arms and tactics, had every advantage over the simple savages, who rushed into their ranks without any system of attack and were cut down pitilessly. More than two thousand were killed and four hundred taken prisoners. The prisoners were mutilated, Valdivia commanding that their right hands and their noses should be cut off, and that they should be sent back to their tribes as a warning and a threat. But this evidence of vicious cruelty had a contrary effect. It roused the Indians to a fury of indignation; and another council of war was called, to devise a plan of revenge. It is at this time that there appears on the scene the young hero Lautaro, whose name, with that of the cacique Caupolican, is engraved on the tablets of history as worthy of immortal fame.

Lautaro had been a servant of Pedro de Valdivia, and had made good use of his opportunities to observe the methods of the Spaniards and to become familiar with their defects and vices. When he escaped from his Spanish master he was prepared, better than any of his tribe, to undertake the leadership of his people against them. He began by organizing the scattered tribes into a regular army, prepared to fight in divisions, according to well-ordered plans; he dispelled the superstitions of the Indians regarding the Spanish cavalry, and inspired them with courage by his own confident and resolute behavior. As a result of his leadership, their misfortunes were turned into triumphs, and the arms of Spain suffered one defeat after another. Valdivia himself was captured and put to death, with all the horrors of torture which his example had taught the Indians to employ. The Spanish army was driven from the field, and the city of Concepcion burned to the ground. Lautaro, possessing himself of the arms and accoutrements of Valdivia, began to assume a more aggressive aspect. He declared his bold intention of attacking the enemy's stronghold in Santiago and driving the Spaniards forever out of Chile. He gave the order for the march northward amid a flourish of bombastic oratory. What a picturesque figure the young warrior must have made in the showy trappings of the Spaniard, brandishing his lance and recounting his deeds!—"I am Lautaro, who vanquished the Spaniards and routed them at Tucapel and on the coast! I killed Valdivia and put Villagran to flight! I burned their city of Concepcion and destroyed their people!" It was a boastful speech; but even centuries of civilization have not sufficed to make modesty the crowning virtue of military heroes in any land.

The march northward was hardly begun when Lautaro fell a victim of clever Spanish strategy, and was killed in the effort to defend himself against an unexpected attack while he slept. He died a hero, fighting to the last moment for freedom.

The brave Caupolican suffered a worse fate. Captured through the treachery of an Indian not of his own race, he was brought before the new governor, Don Garcia Hurtado

de Mendoza, and condemned to the torture of being impaled, which, the chronicle states, he bore "without the quiver of an eyelid or the shadow of a frown"; only when, in addition to the indignity of being led to the scaffold nude and in chains, he saw a negro coming to lay hands on him, his proud spirit rebelled, and in a rage of resentment he exclaimed: "Is there no one among my enemies who will kill me with his sword? I am not afraid to die, but I would give up my life at the hands of a hero!" and turning to the unfortunate negro, he kicked him away with such force, in spite of his chains, that the poor wretch rolled off



GENERAL POST OFFICE, SANTIAGO.

the scaffold badly wounded. Ercilla, in his poetic description of this scene, adds a counter climax in the sudden appearance of Caupolican's wife, who has just learned that he has been taken prisoner by the Spanish. Rushing forward with her baby in her arms, she gives vent to her indignation in a storm of bitter reproaches: "Art not thou the one who made our enemies tremble? Art not thou the same who promised to conquer Spain? Dost thou not know that it is honor and glory to the warrior to die in battle?" And flinging at his feet the child she carried, she draws herself up with a gesture of passionate scorn, exclaiming in



a voice of fury: "Take thine own! I will not be the mother of a coward's son!" and disappears suddenly into the depths of the forest.

When the Araucanians thus lost their two greatest chiefs, the Spaniards hoped and believed their resistance would waver, but, on the contrary, the death of their leaders seemed only to inflame them to more desperate fighting. Their courage never failed, their determination never yielded, and though they gave up the plan of Lautaro to attack the Spanish strongholds outside of their territory, they never ceased to defend their own country from the invader. During the next two hundred and fifty years the warfare continued, but all efforts to subdue them failed. They were never conquered, and when the Chilean nation took up arms against Spain, the Araucanians proved a powerful and willing ally against their old-time enemy. To the present day they conserve the qualities of their ancestors to a certain extent; but as a race they are rapidly disappearing, the conditions of modern civilization not favoring their perpetuity. Those who remain continue to speak the language of their ancestors; they love to dwell on the record of the deeds of heroism that Lautaro and Caupolican, and others like them, wrought for the glory of their people and the cause of independence. They till their soil in peace and live in comfort, and with the modest possession of a *ruca* they are content.

The chief occupation of the Spanish governors in Chile during the entire colonial period was the war in Araucania. The progress of the country was consequently very slow, and the conditions were not all favorable to material development. Sparsely settled and isolated from the rest of the world, there was little to occupy the authorities except trivial matters. Official ceremonies and religious fiestas took up most of the time, and the rest was spent in discussions and preparations for them. The *Real Audiencia*, or Royal Audience, and the *Cabildos*, or Municipal Councils, represented the chief authority. The Real Audiencia was under the authority of the governor, who was the only representative of the king in Chile. It was composed of a regent, four *oidores*, or judges of common pleas, and two attorney-generals. The governor was obliged to consult the Real Audiencia on all administrative matters, presiding over all the sessions of this assembly; on the other hand, certain judicial privileges were given to the governor as a counterbalance to the power of the Audiencia. The *Cabildos* had charge of the local administration of each city, and from this corporation were chosen the *alcaldes*, or mayors. They were not elected by popular choice, but bought their privileges at public auction. The Cabildos were composed of the sons of Spanish parents, born in Chile, and in consequence more devoted to the interests of that country than the members of the Real Audiencia, who were strangers and forbidden by strict law to marry in Chile or hold any commerce with the people. There was a strong feeling of antagonism between the two bodies from the beginning, which grew until the final climax of the revolution.

With the appointment of Governor Ambrosio O'Higgins in 1788, a new era began in colonial progress. An Irishman by birth, O'Higgins went to Spain, and, some years after, settled in Peru as a merchant. He lost his fortune, and, receiving employment in the service of the king, proceeded to Chile. His superior intelligence and loyalty to the king



attracted attention at court, and in recompense of his faithfulness the king named him Governor of Chile. His previous employment in his majesty's service had given him the opportunity to learn all about the existing conditions of the colony, and he was familiar with the territory south of Santiago. As soon as he became governor, he determined to visit the northern provinces, that he might acquaint himself with every part of the country. He made a complete tour of the north, crossing the desert of Atacama, and returned by way of Valparaiso to Santiago. As a result of this visit, many improvements were made in the condition of the Indians employed in the fields and in the mines. His excellent



ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.

government was shown, too, in his method of dealing with the Araucanians. He ordered that they should not be attacked or offended without cause, and that, although the troops should be prepared for war at any moment, every effort should be made to maintain peace. The result showed the wisdom of such a course, for the Indians, seeing the Spaniards were armed and ready, were careful not to attack them; and, secure in not being molested without a cause, themselves turned to the cultivation of their fields.

Governor O'Higgins directed his attention also to the improvement of the public highways, and had jetties built to protect the capital from the inundations of the Mapocho

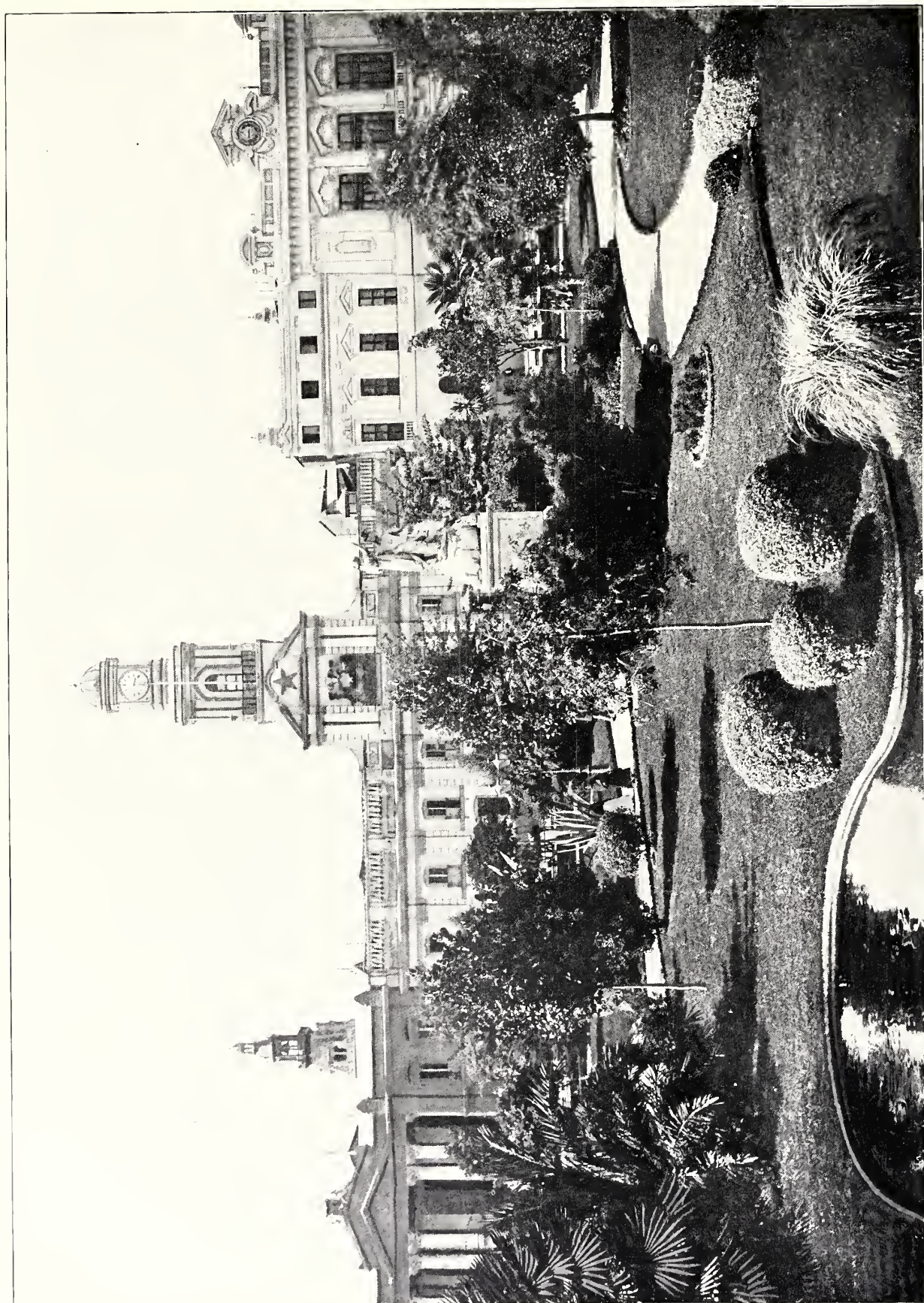
River. During his administration many new public buildings were added to the capital, among others the government offices, the mint, the municipal offices, those of the courts of justice, and the cathedral. The streets were paved, a system of water works was introduced, and many improvements were made in the sanitation of the city. He encouraged foreign immigration and promoted the interests of agriculture in various ways; he founded cities in the remote region of Chiloé and Valdivia, beyond the Araucanian territory, including the present city of Osorno, where he went personally to install new colonists, who received lands, implements, and seeds free of cost. In 1789, he decreed the liberty of all Indian slaves, thus giving great offence to many landholders and owners of mines where these people were employed. He established a fiscal system for the better regulation of government expenses, recommending the protection of commerce and labor, and a taxation on the introduction into the country of articles of "vice and luxury." In 1795, while on his way to Santiago from the south, after founding the city of Osorno, Governor O'Higgins received word of his appointment by the king to the highest position under the crown in America, that of Viceroy of Peru. He hastened on to Santiago and began immediate preparations for the voyage to Lima which he made the next year, leaving in Chile his young son, Bernardo, who was destined to play so important a part in political affairs a few years later, as one of the heroes of the independence and founders of the republic.

The good work begun by Governor Ambrosio O'Higgins was continued by a few of his successors, and to the political progress that marked his administration was added a higher degree of social culture. Especially during the government of Don Luis Muñoz de Guzman, from 1802 to 1808, much attention was paid to the improvement of the schools, to the advancement of art and music, and to the general social well-being. A new theatre was built, the national library was completed, and greater *éclat* was given to the social functions of the capital, the governor and his family encouraging this by their frequent attendance at the theatre and on all gala occasions.

But with the greater progress of the colony, politically and socially, came a strong feeling of resentment toward the home government on account of the restrictions placed upon colonial trade, the prohibition of all books, except the missal and lives of the saints or similar works approved by the Spanish ecclesiastical authorities, and the general attitude of despotism shown by Spain in all dealings with her American subjects. It was not that she demanded more of her colonies than she had always done, or that her indifference to their welfare increased; it was only that the colonies were outgrowing the conditions in which the mother country wished to keep them bound. The same laws against foreign trade and the same prohibition of literature and printing presses had existed from the time of the conquest; but it was only when the national development had reached a stage where the demand for these privileges became urgent that there was any sign of discontent over the deprivation, or any persistent effort to evade the law by smuggling contraband articles into the country. Then, too, the stirring events that had taken place in North America and in France within a few years, the Declaration of Independence and the French Revolution,







PLAZA DE ARMAS, SANTIAGO.



had not been without their echo even in this far-off land. The desire to know more about the progress of affairs in the outside world was responsible for the eagerness with which forbidden literature was welcomed, and also for the popularity of the *tertulias*, or evening gatherings, in the parlors of those Chileans whose travels in Europe had put them in touch with current events, and in most cases had resulted in their returning with the books of the French philosophers of liberty hidden carefully among their belongings. It was during the administration of Governor Garcia Carrasco, who succeeded Governor Muñoz, that the idea of national independence began to take definite form. It grew into a possibility when the news came from Spain of



OLD SPANISH DOORWAY OF THE COLONIAL PERIOD, SANTIAGO.

Napoleon's conquest and the imprisonment of the king, followed by the coronation of Joseph Bonaparte as sovereign of the Spanish dominions. Groups of patriots began to hold frequent assemblies to protest against giving allegiance to the usurper, and to speculate on what might be the consequences to Chile if the French remained conquerors of Spain. When Joseph Bonaparte was placed on the Spanish throne and the king was imprisoned, the loyal subjects of Ferdinand constituted a Council of Regency, which governed in his name at Cadiz, while efforts were being made to drive out the invaders. The Cabildo of Santiago proclaimed Ferdinand the rightful sovereign, and recognized the authority of the Council of Regency; but the possibility of the permanent rule of the Bonapartes created a strong party in favor of autonomy. Among the more advanced leaders this possibility was but a pretext for the promulgation of national independence, which was a desire too deeply rooted in their hearts to be dependent upon a mere change of rulers; but with the masses it exerted a powerful influence, and as an apparent motive for revolt it served successfully. At this critical juncture an unwise proceeding on the part of Governor Carrasco precipitated the outbreak, which, however, in the natural course of events could not have been long delayed. One of the most prominent of the patriots was Don José Antonio Rojas, who had recently returned

from Europe thoroughly imbued with republican ideas; the *tertulias* at his house aroused the suspicion of the Real Audiencia, and on May 25, 1810, his home was surrounded by government troops, and he, with two others, was conducted to prison. This incident caused the greatest excitement and alarm in the capital. The Cabildo immediately required the governor, as president of the Real Audiencia, to revoke his order, which was an abuse of prerogative. The Audiencia sustained the Cabildo and Carrasco found himself in an inextricable position. Forced to withdraw the order openly, he secretly sent orders that the prisoners, who had been taken to Valparaiso, should be embarked for Peru. This act of intrigue was discovered and resulted in his abdication on the 16th of June, 1810. He was succeeded by Don Mateo Toro de Zambrano, who was readily induced to hold an open session of the Cabildo for the purpose of adopting a system of government "to retain these dominions for King Ferdinand," which meant the renunciation of all allegiance to the Council of Cadiz.

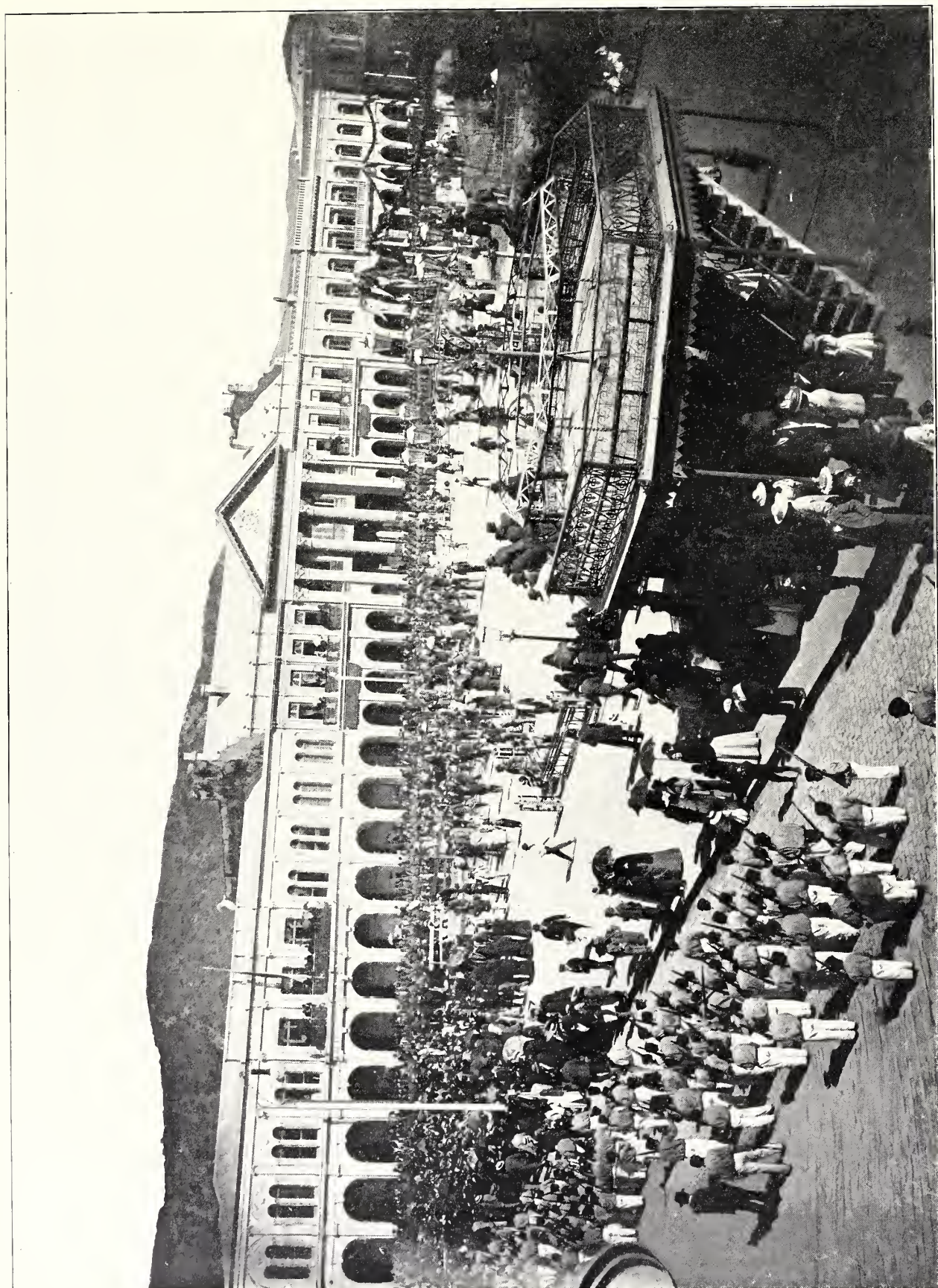
On the 18th of September, 1810, the memorable session was held. After the opening exercises, the governor delivered up the insignia of his office, and his resignation was read by his secretary. Then the proctor, Don José Miguel Infante, presented to the consideration of the meeting the necessity for electing an Administrative Council, which should have governing authority until a National Congress should be convoked to decide upon a definite form of government. The Council elected was called the "Junta Gubernativa," the first independent government in Chile. The celebration that followed its election was indescribable. The capital went mad for joy. Illumination and music made the streets gay, and the people united in making brilliant this glorious natal day of their independence.



SEÑORA DOÑA MARIA ERRAZURIZ DE RIESCO,  
WIFE OF THE PRESIDENT OF CHILE.







NATIONAL FEAST DAY, ON THE PLAZA DE LA INDEPENDENCIA, CONCEPCION.



## CHAPTER II

### THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE



WHAT a glorious triumph it was for the Chilean patriots when their Declaration of Independence was sealed in the open session of that memorable 18th of September, 1810, the natal day of the republic! A few months later, the first Congress met and a system of government was adopted. Among the first laws promulgated was the absolute prohibition of slavery. To the honor of the young nation be it recorded that, having won liberty as a people, they wished every individual on Chilean soil to enjoy the rights of freedom. Of the republic of Chile, as of that of Mexico, it may be said: "Her free flag has never waved over a slave."

The progress of the new government was hedged about with innumerable difficulties at the outset. Congress and the Junta were constantly disturbed by rival factions. Some of the deputies were extremely conservative and advocated adherence to many of the principles of monarchical government, while many others were in favor of complete independence. Finally, the radicals retired from the Congress and elected a new Junta at Concepcion. In the midst of these troubles there arrived from Spain a young Chilean officer, Don José Miguel Carrera, who had served with some distinction in the Peninsular War against Napoleon, and whose resolute character and dominating will readily gained him the chief command among the leaders of the government. But his ambition led him into such high-handed militarism that the more conscientious patriots were alarmed and indignant. Don Juan Martinez de Rozas, who from the first had been distinguished for his radical republicanism, and who had withdrawn from the scene of Carrera's *tours de force*, and had taken the leadership of the government Junta at Concepcion, protested against the autocratic methods of the new leader, saying that the revolution had been undertaken to give the nation freedom, and not to place it under the heel of a military despot. But his opposition was ineffectual. The Junta of Concepcion was, through Carrera's design, suppressed, and Martinez banished to Argentina, where he died two years later.

The national horizon grew dark in the storm of internal dissension, and for a time it looked as if the welfare of the country might be forgotten in the struggle for personal



prestige. Nevertheless, the arrival of young Carrera—who, with his two brothers, Don Juan and Don Luis, was a central figure in the events of the first few years succeeding the independence, and, like them, afterward suffered exile and death through his ambitious zeal—gave a new turn to the affairs of the government, and awakened the people to a realization of their position, which had a powerful influence in determining the final issue of the national struggle. Of a proud and imperious nature, confident of his own power and impatient of any restrictions upon his freedom of action, this ambitious young soldier assumed an attitude of audacious authority which grew to be insupportable to some of his bravest compatriots. Among these was Bernardo O'Higgins, who was a warm supporter of the unfortunate Martinez de Rozas, and was destined to eclipse Carrera by the greatness of his achievements in the cause of his country.

In the midst of the civil disturbances that arose out of the differences among the leaders, the troops arrived from Peru sent by the home government to reconquer the country. Spain had looked with angry countenance toward this insubordinate colony that aspired to an independent existence, and her ministers had not been deceived by the purport of that memorable "open session" which had resulted in the election of the Junta Gubernativa. The clause that referred to the holding of Chile "for King Ferdinand" did not prevent a clear reading between the lines, which left no room for doubt that the final outcome of all these preparatory measures would be the national independence of the colony; and as soon as practicable, Spain sent her army to check the march of this rebel movement. In January, 1813, the Spanish troops under General Pareja landed at Ancud, in the island of Chiloé, and then at Valdivia, Talcahuano, and Concepcion, recruiting their forces through the influence of royalist sympathizers in these remote provinces, and then marching northward as far as Chillan and Talca, in the hope of making an easy progress to the capital, Santiago.

But the advance of Pareja's army was checked at Chillan by the arrival there of the patriot army of four thousand men, commanded by General Carrera, who had received the title of general-in-chief of the army by order of the government. The royalist army was of about the same strength in numbers, and a series of engagements took place between the two which revealed the inefficiency of both, but brought into prominence the valor of the Chilean forces, all untrained and inexperienced as they were, and the able generalship of O'Higgins, who began to attract the attention of the Junta by his genius. Soon afterward, General Carrera was removed from the command and O'Higgins was appointed general-in-chief in his stead. General Pareja died in Chillan, and was succeeded in the royalist command by General Sanchez. Associated with General O'Higgins in this campaign, and distinguished for his military ability, was Colonel Juan Mackenna, whose experience and judgment were of vast assistance to his chief. Realizing that the fighting was productive of no definite results on either side, the opposing leaders agreed to an armistice until the armies could be reorganized. The outlook was especially dark for the patriots, who began to suffer all the disillusion that an enthusiastic and exalted spirit of

national pride must necessarily feel in the face of harsh and bitter experience.

The renewal of the combat took place on October 1, 1814, with the battle of Rancagua, when the Spanish army, reinforced from Peru and commanded by General Osorio, advanced against the Chilean forces, which General O'Higgins commanded. The Spanish army now numbered five thousand men, while O'Higgins occupied the city with scarcely more than a thousand. It was a day of disaster for Chile, but the splendid resistance of the Chilean troops in this unequal engagement is a matter of national pride; for two days the struggle lasted, and the glorious heroism of O'Higgins shines forth from this battle scene in bright and imperishable colors. Even when the enemy succeeded in effecting an entrance into the city, the brave general with his remaining troops broke through their ranks and made a brilliant retreat.

With this defeat closed the era of the revolution initiated in 1810. Another revolution, not more heroic in its purpose though more glorious in its results, was to banish the power of Spain forever, not only in Chile but throughout the American continent. In the meantime, a period of panic ensued when the terrible truth became known that the noble patriots had suffered hopeless defeat, and that the power of Spain was again dominant in Chile.

On October 6, 1814, General Osorio entered Santiago, and for three years the Spanish government again controlled the country.

The three years of Spanish rule, which intervened between the first and second periods of Chilean independence, were but years of preparation and organization among the determined patriots. General O'Higgins, who, after the defeat at Rancagua, had fled to Mendoza, in the Argentine republic, was joined there by the Argentine hero of the independence, General San Martin, in a plan for the liberation of his beloved country. The Carreras were there also, and other patriot exiles. But General Carrera was not disposed to consider the plans of San Martin and O'Higgins, still confident in his own ability to effect the salvation of his country unaided by foreign troops. He set out for Buenos Aires, where he sought to obtain support for his patriotic enterprise. His failure, and the story of his further effort in the United States, with the disastrous outcome, are details of history.



STATUE OF SAN MARTIN, IN THE ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.

It took two years to organize the great "Ejercito Libertador," or Liberating Army, but at the end of that time the two indefatigable patriots had ready for the march a force of five thousand men with one thousand six hundred horses and a large number of mules. General San Martin was named general-in-chief of the army of the Andes, which was formed into three divisions, commanded respectively by General O'Higgins, General Soler, and Colonel Las Heras. In January, 1817, the march began across the Cordilleras, through the Uspallata Pass, the same route over which the ill-fated expedition of Almagro had passed nearly three hundred years before. At the same time, smaller divisions were sent into Chile by different routes in order to disconcert the Spanish governor and scatter his forces. A young patriot named Manuel Rodriguez gave invaluable aid to the liberators by his services as a scout, crossing the Andes three times on foot during the two years that the organization of the army was in progress, to carry news and to stimulate the courage of those who had no other means of hearing from their exiled leaders than through his messages, and no other hope of securing their liberty than through the success of the bold attempt which they awaited with eager anxiety. The story of his courage and endurance reminds one of the tales of mediæval chivalry. And while the main army was successfully making its progress across the Uspallata Pass, Manuel Rodriguez and other patriots occupied the attention of the governor by attacking different places, and so giving the impression that the revolutionists were everywhere at once, which had precisely the result intended, of leading the governor to divide his army, so as to attack the enemy at different points, at the same time leaving free the Uspallata Pass where San Martin and his army were advancing. On the 8th of February the army reached the valley, resting at San Felipe to prepare for battle.

The 12th of February, 1817, was a day ever to be remembered in Chile. The famous battle of Chacabuco, which gave again to her patriots the independence they had fought for with so much zeal and courage, must be ranked among the decisive engagements that have marked the course of the struggle for liberty throughout the New World, and by which is preserved the record of the nations' heroes. And with the name of Chacabuco will be forever associated the names of San Martin and O'Higgins. It was to the intrepidity of O'Higgins's attack that the honor of this victory chiefly belonged.

The Spanish army was met on the hills of Chacabuco, General San Martin directing that the division under General O'Higgins should attack the enemy's position on the right, while General Soler attacked it from the left. General O'Higgins, who commanded nearly half the army, made the attack before Soler could arrive,—in one of those brilliant and irresistible charges that won him the adoration of his soldiers,—and the enemy was forced to fall back; the sudden appearance of Soler's troops made all chance of regaining the position hopeless, while beyond, in the open field, San Martin's escort came on like a torrent to complete the victory. The Spaniards lost five hundred men, and the patriots one hundred and fifty in this battle. The next day the news of the triumph of the patriots reached Santiago. On the 14th of February, General San Martin with the conquering army entered



the capital. The enthusiastic Chileans received him with great demonstrations of gratitude and offered him the supreme government of the country. But San Martin declined the honor, his only desire being to work for the independence of all America. At his request an assembly was called, which conferred this honor on General O'Higgins, with the title of supreme director, on the 17th of February, 1817. With this event terminated the period of the "Reconquista."

It was not the end of the war, however, and the most trying period of the struggle was that which followed. The Viceroy of Peru, convinced that the victory of Chacabuco signified the overthrow of Spanish power unless a strong effort were made to counteract it, sent General Osorio again to Chile with an army of four thousand trained soldiers. In January, 1818, they disembarked in Talcahuano. The resistance this time on the part of the Chileans was unanimous and without reserve. The whole Chilean society united in giving up their possessions to aid the cause of patriotism; coins and jewels were sent to be melted into money for the necessities of the army. General O'Higgins, deeply touched



GOVERNMENT HOUSES OF THE INTENDENCIA AND MUNICIPALITY, SANTIAGO.

by this sacrifice, ordered these offerings to be sacredly guarded, and on the pyramids that his father had constructed on the Valparaíso road at the entrance to the capital he caused to be inscribed the record of this deed, concluding with the sentence: "Strangers who enter Chile, tell me if such a people can be slaves!"

It was indispensable that the royalists should be prevented from retaining possession of Talcahuano, which would give them the advantage of communication with Peru, to receive arms and reinforcements. But the patriot army was greatly hampered in its operations by the lack of arms and ammunition and the need of money to equip necessary troops. By means of the resources so generously provided by the patriotic people, however, an army of nearly four thousand men was organized. Failing in an attempt to take Talcahuano from the enemy, General O'Higgins decided to march northward to unite his army with that of San Martin. The whole population seemed to follow in the march. The route over which they travelled was so deserted that the royalist troops that followed found "nothing but a desert." They reached Talca on January 20th, with the royalist troops close behind them, much to the satisfaction of O'Higgins who was anxious to get them away from Talcahuano.

At Cancha Rayada, near Talca, the patriots suffered a surprise attack from the enemy, which in the darkness of the night they could not resist successfully. General O'Higgins was wounded and had his horse killed under him; half the army could not take part in the defence for fear of injuring their own soldiers, as they could not distinguish friend from foe; the victorious royalists set out next day for the capital, confident that the Chilean army could not be reorganized and that they would be able to establish the king's government again without further difficulty. But they had not counted on the courage and determination of the Chileans. At the end of a week, five thousand soldiers were ready to meet them, under the command of San Martin. General O'Higgins was *hors de combat* from the wound received at Cancha Rayada.

As the king's army advanced in all the pride of their recent victory, General San Martin set out from Santiago to meet them. The meeting place was the plain of Maipo, a few miles to the south of the capital. The two armies encamped on opposite hills overlooking the plain, which measured less than a mile across. The battle took place on the 5th of April, 1818, and resulted in so signal and decisive a victory for the army of Chile that no hope remained to the royalists of ever retrieving their position. The defeat at Maipo was the death knell to Spanish power in America.

When the Viceroy of Peru sent his army to attempt the second "Reconquista" of Chile, with a message to General O'Higgins demanding surrender, the Supreme Director decided that the time had come to issue an official proclamation of independence. This was done on the first anniversary of the victory of Chacabuco, the Minister of State reading the Act in the plaza of Santiago. The oath was taken by the acting Supreme Director, the Bishop of Santiago, and by General San Martin as commander-in-chief of the Liberating Army. General O'Higgins signed the document, which is dated, "Concepcion, January 1, 1818." At the same time an official "Manifiesto" was issued to all foreign nations informing them of the independence of Chile. The United States was the first to recognize the young republic.

The task upon which General O'Higgins entered as Supreme Director was one of greater difficulty than the successful management of a military campaign. The Spanish



power had been vanquished on land, but the new government suffered a constant menace from naval attack. Recognizing the importance of having both a regular army and an efficient navy, General O'Higgins lost no time in organizing three regiments, founding a military school, and securing necessary funds for the acquisition of a squadron.



POLICE HEADQUARTERS, SANTIAGO.

On the eve of the battle of Maipo the government made its first purchase of a battleship, buying a North American frigate of forty-four guns, which was baptized the *Lautaro*, and placed under the command of Captain O'Brien of the British navy. It was put to sea in company with another small vessel captured from the royalists, and attacked the Spanish man-of-war *Esmeralda*, which was blockading Valparaiso. The gallant captain and thirty sailors boarded the *Esmeralda*, took possession of her deck and pulled down the flag; but in that moment Captain O'Brien fell mortally wounded, calling out with his last breath: "Don't give up, boys; the frigate is ours!" Unfortunately, a huge wave rolled in, separating the vessels, and in the sudden disaster of Captain O'Brien's death the fight ceased. The Spanish ship took flight toward Callao, and the Chilean sailors swam back to the *Lautaro*. This first engagement on the sea was the forerunner of a brilliant series of victories. The same year were purchased the *Chacabuco* of twenty guns, and the *San Martin* of sixty guns. The command of the squadron was given to Don Manuel



Blanco Encalada, whose brilliant career in the navy proved a fitting complement to that of General O'Higgins in the army.

The first cruise of the new squadron was southward, for the purpose of intercepting any Spanish vessels carrying supplies from the Viceroy of Peru to the royalist forces still holding Talcahuano, whither after the defeat of Maipo, the royalist army had withdrawn. Fortune favored Admiral Blanco Encalada in this first essay of the navy: the Spanish frigate *Maria Isabel* was surprised in the Bay of Talcahuano, captured, and added to the Chilean fleet, taking the name *O'Higgins*. During this cruise the squadron captured five Spanish transports, with seven hundred soldiers and plenty of ammunition. Returning to Valparaiso within a month after leaving it, the brave heroes were received with the greatest enthusiasm.

The victorious squadron had just arrived from the south, when that celebrated hero of South American independence in the Pacific, Admiral Lord Cochrane, entered the harbor of Valparaiso on board the cruiser *Rosa de los Andes*, invited by the Chilean government. The Senate named Lord Cochrane vice-admiral, and Blanco Encalada rear-admiral, of the navy. In January, 1819, the squadron sailed for Peru, under command of Lord Cochrane. After an ineffective attempt against Callao, Lord Cochrane directed his course to Valdivia, which he took from the Spaniards in a brilliant attack. Returning to Valparaiso, the squadron was called into service to conduct to Peru the *Ejercito Libertador*, under General San Martin. The army consisted of four thousand four hundred soldiers, thirty-five pieces of artillery, six hundred horses, and equipment for fifteen thousand men. The squadron was composed of eight warships, with two hundred and forty guns, one thousand six hundred sailors, and sixteen transports. It was the largest force prepared by any of the new republics in favor of South American independence, and to Chile belongs the glory of having accomplished it, with the help of the "Army of the Andes," at the cost of immense sacrifice. The army disembarked in the month of October, 1820, north of Callao, the seaport of Lima.

As soon as the squadron had disembarked San Martin's army, Admiral Cochrane entered the bay of Callao, and captured the *Esmeralda*, which he baptized the *Valdivia* in remembrance of that other victory. With a succession of victories on sea and land, the patriotic armies forced the viceroy in Peru, as they had forced his emissaries in Chile, to abdicate; and a year later, in September, 1822, the National Assembly met to elect its Congress.

The independence of Chile was doubly assured by the resignation of the Viceroy of Peru. From that date the war was concluded, though in the south the scattered bands of royalists that remained harassed the government by a guerilla warfare. It was necessary to keep a numerous army in the Araucanian country, which was commanded successively by General Freire, General Prieto, and General Bulnes; in 1831, General Bulnes succeeded in subduing this rebellious element completely.

As Supreme Director, General O'Higgins governed the nation until 1823. In the calm judgment of nearly a century later, it is not difficult to extenuate the faults of a great leader, whom contemporaries accused of despotism. General O'Higgins assumed the attitude of a

dictator, not for the first time in the history of republics, but toward a people who could not tolerate such a misinterpretation of its Declaration of Independence. He was forced to abdicate, which he did with dignity, giving up the authority to a Junta elected to govern provisionally. The hero of Chacabuco and the most conspicuous figure of the war of Chilean independence, General O'Higgins possessed the faults of his genius, which was great and imperishable. But posterity will remember his services to the cause of human liberty when the small defects of his character shall have been buried in oblivion. In the



STATUE OF O'HIGGINS IN THE ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.

cemetery of Santiago, a magnificent tomb marks the last resting place of this hero, who died in 1824. In the Alameda of the capital, a beautiful statue represents the redoubtable general leaving Rancagua.

The successor of General O'Higgins in the government was General Ramon Freire, who, in the campaigns of Rancagua, Talcahuano, and Maipo, had been distinguished for military judgment and valor. He was elected president. His term of office lasted only three years. After him came, in rapid succession: Admiral Blanco Encalada, who governed two months; Don Augustin Eyzaguirre, whose term lasted only six months; General Freire,



who was again elected, but resigned in three months; and finally, General Don Francisco Antonio Pinto, who held the supreme magistracy for two years. This constant change of presidents was the result of discord and of the inevitable confusion following upon a change from a military to a civil régime.

The administration of General Pinto was notable for the progress made toward a stable and serious government. He reorganized the army, regulated the military salaries and pensions, and the service of all public offices; he created the Bank of Public Credit, for the regulation of the national debt; improved the national credit by recognizing all debts contracted by the colonial administration and by the republic; and gave especial attention to the question of public instruction. It was during his administration that the scholar and educator Don Andres Bello came to Chile, making it his permanent home, and devoting to its educational interests his great scholarship and genius.

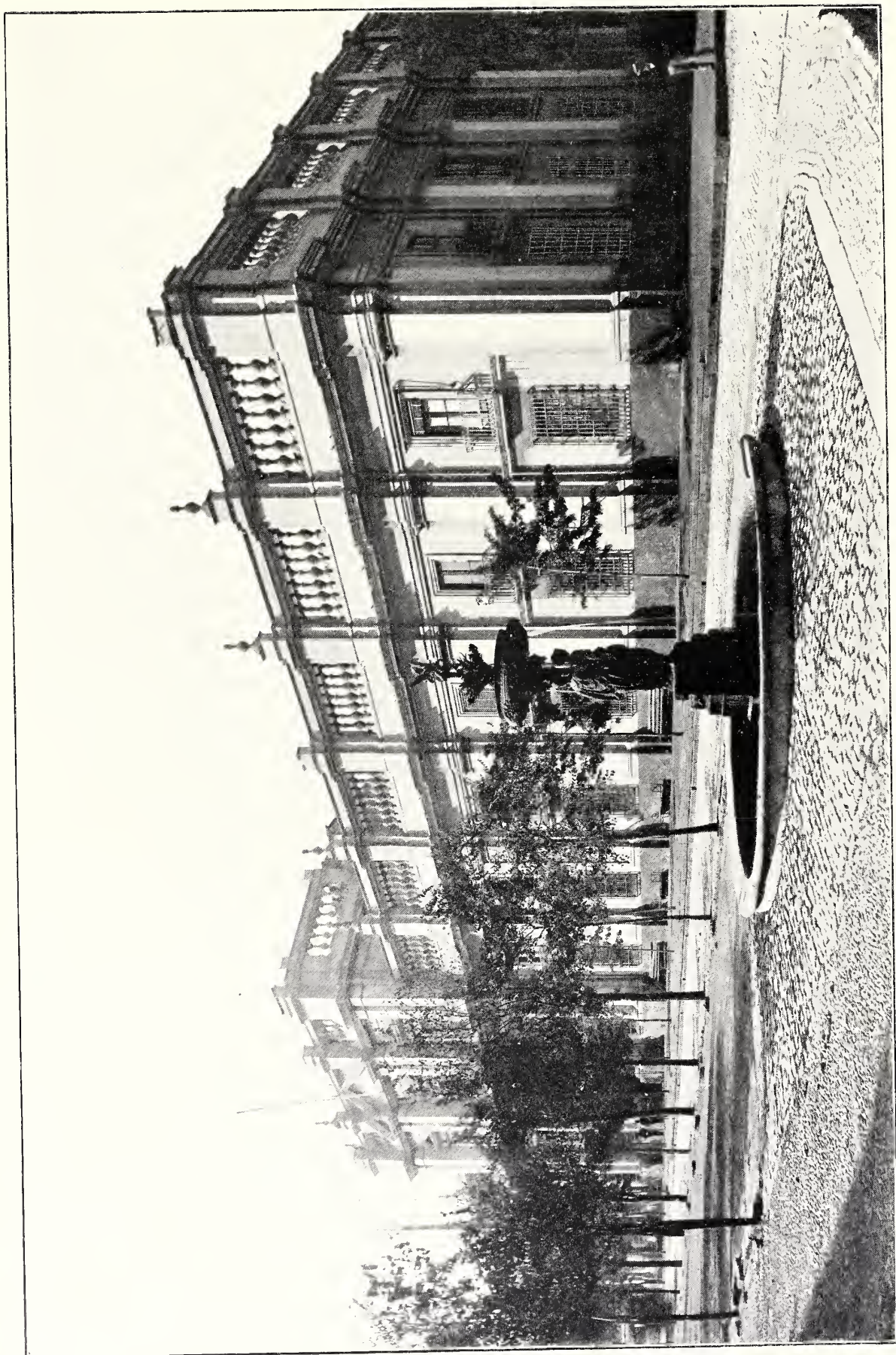
The political peace of President Pinto's government was disturbed by the rivalries of the two parties, the Conservatives and the Liberals, or, as they were popularly called, the "Pelucones" and the "Pipiolos." These parties, with many modifications and the branches that have since grown out of them, have, through alternate triumphs and defeats, maintained a well-balanced power in the government ever since the establishment of civil rule represented by the adoption of the National Constitution promulgated in 1833, and which, with a few modifications, is the basis of the present government. A new era of progress followed the election of President Joaquim Prieto, and his famous minister Portales. The period of the revolution and of the military rule that followed was superseded by an epoch of peace and prosperity that resulted in that national development, in harmony with modern civilization and just and rational liberty, for which Chile has been especially noted among the Latin-American republics.



RUINS OF AN OLD SPANISH FORT, VALDIVIA.







THE GOVERNMENT PALACE, SANTIAGO.



## CHAPTER III

### THE PRESENT GOVERNMENT



SEÑOR DON PEDRO MONTT.

TRUE national greatness is displayed rather in the character of the political and social progress that marks the peaceful government of a people than in the panoply of military power; and it is to the honor of the Chilean nation that within so short a period after the close of its fierce struggle for liberty, and in the very glow of triumph, it was possible to evolve, out of the anarchy of swords, the harmony of a permanent and well-organized system of government. During the trying period of transition from military to civil authority the country suffered from the bitter contentions of opposing political parties. A constitution was framed by the Liberals in 1828 and overthrown by the Conservatives five years later, to be completely transformed in accordance with the ideas of the Conservative party.

In May, 1833, the Conservative committee charged with this task, among whom were Don Mariano Egaña, Don Gabriel Tocornal, Don Fernando Elizalde, Don Manuel José Gandarillas, Don Juan Francisco Meneses, and Don Santiago Echevers, reported its mission accomplished, and the new constitution was adopted. Its tendency was in direct opposition to that of the Liberal constitution of 1828, but its efficacy has since proved that its provisions were wise.

The president was given almost absolute power, his authority being placed above that of Congress and of the judiciary. Under the modifications of subsequent reforms, the constitution, which is still in effect, has proved to be eminently suited to the needs of the people.

But it required the strong hand of a firm and energetic authority to establish its principles in the beginning, and that power was found in the minister of state, Don Diego Portales, one of the shrewdest statesmen Chile has produced. Realizing the necessity for absolute reform, Portales instituted a régime of rigorous authority, through which he succeeded in reorganizing the political condition of the country. He has been criticised by many for his harsh measures and unrelenting severity, and there is evidence of passionate resentment in the assassination that terminated his career; but there can be no question of his patriotism and unflinching devotion to what he believed to be the best interests of his country. His statesmanship is remembered with high esteem by his countrymen, and every honor is shown to his memory.

The defence of the new constitution so ably initiated by Portales was sustained by the government with more energy than ever, after his death, as if to show honor to his example. War was declared against the Confederation of Peru and Bolivia, which had been announced by the Bolivian president, General Santa Cruz, and which Portales had declared to be a menace to Chile and answerable only by force of arms. The command of the expedition against the Confederation was intrusted to General Manuel Bulnes, whose military valor had been put to the severest proof in a career of marked distinction, during which he had earned every grade of promotion, from lieutenant at Maipo to general-in-chief of the Army of the South, and whose invincible courage was as firm as Gibraltar. He gained a brilliant victory against the Confederation at Yungay, on January 4, 1839, and, as a reward for his great service to his country, he was called to the presidency of the republic in 1841. For the next ten years, under his just and prudent government, the country enjoyed peace and prosperity, free from revolutions at home or wars abroad. One of the first acts of his benign government was the granting of general amnesty to political exiles. His administration advanced the political and social progress of the country immeasurably, in educational matters especially, through the coöperation of his minister, Don Manuel Montt. The University of Chile was founded by Manuel Montt, with Don Andrés Bello as the first rector; a Normal School for Teachers was established in Santiago, under the direction of the illustrious Argentine, Don Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, afterward president of his country; the Naval School was created in Valparaíso; the "Quinta Normal," a school of agriculture, was instituted in Santiago; also a school of industrial arts. Steam navigation was first established on the Chilean coast at this time, and the town of Punta Arenas was founded in the newly occupied territory of Magallanes.

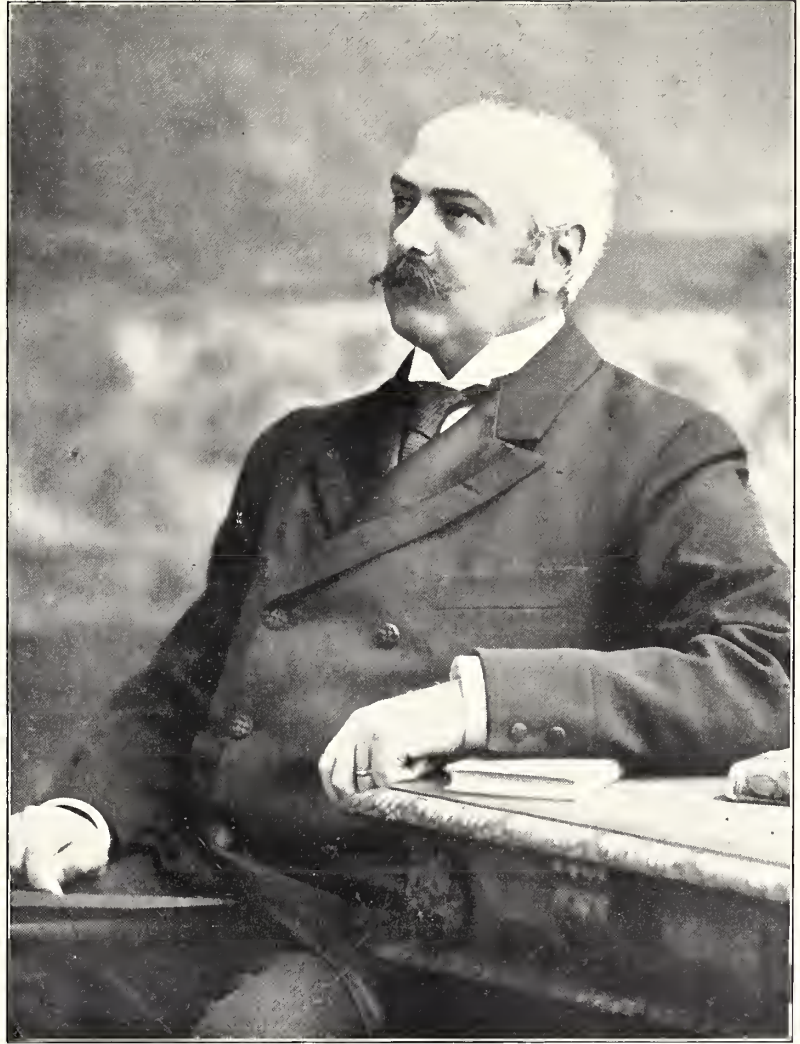
Following the peaceful administration of General Bulnes came a period of political storm and stress, out of which the government emerged better and more firmly established than ever, however, under the strong and capable leadership of President Manuel Montt, one of the most illustrious statesmen of the republic. President Montt's political attitude was



austere and inflexible; he was a Conservative of the Portales school, and his authority was of the rigorous type; but his administration was signalized by works of such magnitude and importance to the country and to society as to inspire the greatest respect for his genius. Under his government, the railway was built from Santiago to Valparaiso, and another begun from Santiago south to Valdivia. Special attention was paid to public instruction and to the advancement of trade and national industry; for the furtherance of the latter, the German colonies of Valdivia and Llanquihue were founded. The first banks in Chile were established at this time, for the loan of money on lands and mining properties that were dependent on borrowed capital for development. The present Civil Code, a monument of jurisprudence, was put in force. Hospitals and schools sprang up all over the republic, and to this day the name of Montt is synonymous with educational progress and public charities.

But, politically, President Montt and his party were bitterly opposed by the Liberals and by the Conservatives of more liberal tendencies; these formed a coalition against the Montt-Varistas,—so called from the association of Manuel Montt and Antonio Varas in the leadership,—and succeeded in controlling the elections in favor of their candidate, Don José Joaquín Pérez, who was elected president in 1861. The coalition governed until 1874, when a reform movement was inaugurated to reduce the power of the Church in the State government, proving the forerunner of the Radical party. The numerous offshoots and graftings that have since grown out of these divisions lead one into a labyrinth of party politics.

A last expiring effort of Spain to regain her lost possessions disturbed the peace of President Pérez's administration, but the annoyance was of short duration. The Chilean



SEÑOR DON JUAN LUIS SANFUENTES.

corvette *Esmeralda* captured the Spanish gunboat *Covadonga*; and after a destructive bombardment of Valparaiso, which gained them nothing, the Spaniards left the coast, never to make another attempt at reconquest. Appreciating the necessity of immediately increasing the coast defence, the president ordered the construction of the two new warships *O'Higgins* and *Chacabuco*, which with the *Esmeralda* and the *Covadonga* constituted at that time the whole maritime power of the republic. President Frederico Errazuriz, who succeeded President Perez, augmented the navy by the purchase of two new ironclads, the *Almirante Blanco Encalada* and the *Almirante Cochrane*, and a gunboat, the *Magallanes*. It was to the possession of this excellent navy that Chile owed her victory in the War of the Pacific, a few years later, in 1879. In addition to the improvement of the navy, President Errazuriz took advantage of the five years of peace which blessed his administration to complete many important public works begun by his predecessors. And when in 1876 he gave over the office of chief executive to Don Anibal Pinto, he had the proud satisfaction of knowing that, as a result of his five years of able government, the national power and prestige had been established abroad and national liberty and contentment had increased at home.

A question of boundaries was the cause of a long and bitter war with Peru, which lasted during a great part of the term of President Pinto's administration, beginning in 1879 and terminating in that of his successor, Domingo Santa Maria, in 1884. The War of the Pacific, as this conflict has been called, brought signal and brilliant victory to the Chilean forces on land and sea, resulting in their possession of the disputed territory of Tarapacá, and the acquirement for a period of years, subject to a plebiscite at the end of that time, of the provinces of Tacna and Arica. But it was at the cost of the lives of many of Chile's brave officers and men.

In the fierce naval battle off Iquique perished the commander of the *Esmeralda*, Captain Arturo Prat, whose deeds of heroism on that memorable occasion, recorded indelibly in the blood of his glorious martyrdom, will live forever in the hearts of his countrymen. Not on his own small ship, which was sinking, but on the Peruvian ironclad, the *Huascar*, to which he and his brave men had leaped in sublime courage, he perished while making his way to the enemy's flag. His own ship, the *Esmeralda*, sank beneath the waves, her flag still hoisted, as if in prophecy of the victory that was to come. Fresh inspiration came to the Chileans with the example of their brilliant commander, and in the famous combat that followed off Point Angamos they fought with unexampled heroism. The outcome was a victory; the *Huascar* was captured by the *Cochrane*, under the valiant and intrepid commander Admiral Juan José Latorre, who directed the attack with such energy and purpose that the enemy's position was hopelessly lost and the *Huascar* completely dismantled, her commander, Admiral Grau, losing his life in the terrible conflict. The Peruvian flag was lowered, and the Chilean flag placed at the masthead.

The victories of the land forces were no less brilliant. Under General Baquedano, the battles of Pisagua, Dolores, Tacna, Chorillas, and Miraflores resulted in a complete and overwhelming triumph for the Chilean army, which entered Lima four thousand strong, on

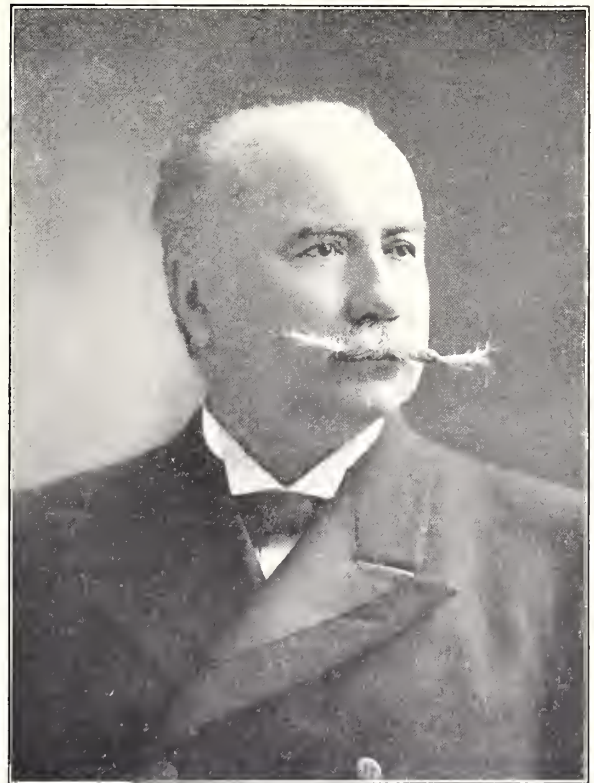


January 17, 1881, under the command of General Don Cornelio Saavedra. The war ended with the entrance of the victorious troops into the Peruvian capital. But the Chilean occupation of the city lasted, under the able and prudent command of Admiral Patricio Lynch, until the treaty of peace between the two countries was ratified in April, 1884.

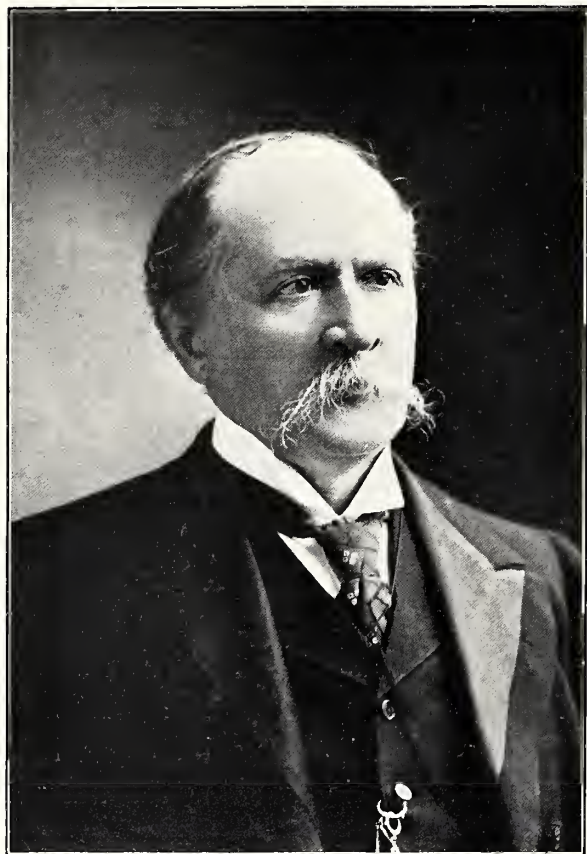
The task of concluding the peace with Peru fell to the lot of President Domingo Santa Maria, whose administration began in 1881. It was under his government also that the boundary treaty was made with Argentina, determining the mountain range of the Andes as the boundary line between the two countries, the Strait of Magellan to belong to Chile, and Tierra del Fuego to be divided between the two, according to mutual agreement. In this important treaty, some points remained unsettled until later and caused serious dispute, which, however, was finally settled without the horrors of war.

The honor of establishing the *entente cordiale* between the two nations belongs, on the Chilean side, to the distinguished diplomatist, Señor Don Carlos Concha Subercaseaux, who was at that time Chilean minister to the Argentine Republic. Although one of the youngest diplomatic representatives of South America, Señor Concha Subercaseaux has won the highest esteem in government circles for his mature judgment and delicate tact as well as for his statesmanlike grasp of the most difficult of diplomatic situations. Nor must it be forgotten that the beneficent influence of a patriotic and greatly beloved Chilean lady, Señora Doña Emilia Herrera de Toro, was an important factor in restoring the fraternal relations which had been threatened by this quarrel. The final settlement of the question was effected by the arbitration of King Edward VII. Two visits were made to the country by Sir Thomas Holdich in reference to the matter: one, in 1902, to make the geographical examination and survey of the frontier territories whose possession was a matter of dispute between the two republics; and the other in 1903, to mark the limits set down in the arbitrator's award. On his return to England, Sir Thomas was enthusiastic on the subject of Chile, her wonderful climate and promising future.

In 1886, Don José Manuel Balmaceda was elected to the presidency. He began at once the promotion of public works and the institution of various reforms. The completion of the Talcahuano docks, begun by President Pinto, the canalization of the Mapocho, the construction of new bridges and viaducts, and



SEÑOR DON CARLOS WALKER MARTINEZ.



SEÑOR DON RAMON BARROS LUCO.

of public buildings, the establishment of new schools and colleges, and many other similar signs of progress, marked the initial efforts of his government. But the political tranquillity so necessary to the successful carrying out of extended plans of improvement was disturbed, early in his administration, by opposition to his interpretation of the national constitution. He claimed the right to name his ministers without the consent of a majority in Congress or of the political parties. His opponents insisted that, in order to govern constitutionally, his cabinet should be acceptable to the majority of Congress. The dispute led to civil war, which resulted in a victory for the Constitutional party. The unfortunate suicide of Balmaceda followed. The sad events of this war are still too recent to be related impartially and too complicated to be described in brief. The passing of time will show more clearly the extenuating circumstances.

After the death of Balmaceda, a Junta of Government, elected by Congress and composed of three members, Don Ramon Barros Luco, Admiral Don Jorge Montt, and Don Waldo Silva, announced the general elections for the choice of a new president, Senate, Chamber of Deputies, and Municipal Boards. As a result of the elections, Admiral Montt was made president. His judicious government sealed the peace that his executive genius had effected; and under his able administration the country once more enjoyed the blessing of uninterrupted progress, which was continued by his successors, Don Frederico Errazuriz Echaurren and Don Anibal Zañartu, and which is still enjoyed under the careful administration of the present president, his excellency, Don German Riesco. President Riesco was elected on June 25, 1901. Previous to being called to his present high office, the president had discharged with honor and distinction the duties of judge of the Court of Appeals, and attorney-general of the Supreme Court of Justice. He was elected to the Senate from the province of Talca, in 1900. His native city is Rancagua. Genial and *simpático*, the president is a pleasing conversationalist and impresses by his tact and courtesy of manner. Under his administration, peace has been uninterrupted and the country is in a prosperous condition.

Elected vice-president with President Riesco, and acting as chief executive during the recent illness and consequent temporary retirement of the president, Señor Don Ramon Barros Luco has been a conspicuous figure in national politics during the present administration.



He is a statesman of unimpeachable probity and unquestioned zeal and devotion in the promotion of the public good.

In the several cabinets appointed within the history of the present government, there have been many statesmen of experience and superior ability; but the unfortunate conditions have rendered frequent changes necessary. In these frequent changes, the office of sub-secretary of the ministry is often one of arduous duties. Especially has this been true in the foreign office, where Señor Don Manuel Foster Recabarren has for years sustained "the strenuous life" of sub-secretary, his invaluable services being so highly esteemed by the government that upon his recent retirement, for reasons of health, the unprecedented formality of an especially cordial expression of appreciation and regret was sent him with the president's signature.

Since the Civil War of 1891, the power has alternated between the Liberal-Conservative Coalition and the Liberal Alliance, the latter formed of various liberal political parties; the Liberal Alliance predominated during the administration of President Jorge Montt and the Coalition during the administration of President Errazuriz and part of President Riesco's. The Liberal-Democrats, the Radicals, and numerous groups constituting minor parties, make the question of party politics an intricate study to the uninitiated. A few prominent leaders stand at the head of political affairs, directing the policies of the parties they represent, and in a great measure responsible for the course pursued. They are men of distinction and character, who have won the high esteem of their party and whose services to the country entitle them to important place in the national history.

Señor Don Carlos Walker Martinez, elected chief of the Conservative party in 1901, has had a long and honorable career as statesman, diplomatist, and author. As senator of the republic, and later, minister of the interior in the cabinet of President Errazuriz in 1899, Señor Walker Martinez has contributed much to the prestige of his party, and to the advancement of the clerical interests in the State.

Señor Don Pedro Montt, a statesman and diplomat of the first rank, is a national rather than a party leader, his influence being felt in every branch of politics. As one of the chief councillors of state, and a member of the Senate, his opinions are sought with interest on all political matters. He has rendered his country distinguished service as diplomatic representative at Washington.

The leader of the Liberal-Democratic party is Don Juan Luis Sanfuentes, who, although a comparatively young man, has seen government service in nearly every branch of the administration. As deputy, senator, minister, and party chief, he has displayed rare executive gifts. As minister of finance in the beginning of President Riesco's government, he accomplished some notable reforms.

Don Enrique Mac-Iver, the leader of the Radical party, is a distinguished orator, an eminent jurist, and a facile writer. His political discourses are models of good sense and pure diction. He is a strong power in the government, and is admired, even by his opponents, for his patriotism and unimpeachable integrity.

Among the prominent leaders is Señor Don Anselmo Hevia Riquelme, Chilean minister to Brazil, whose patriotism and fidelity to republican principles have made him greatly beloved.

With these and such experienced statesmen as Don Claudio Vicuña, Don Augusto Matte, Don Rafael Errazuriz, Don Arturo Besa, Admiral Juan José Latorre, Don Vicente Reyes, Don Rafael Sotomayor, and other distinguished politicians, Chile is secure in the confidence of being equipped for the mastery of any serious and difficult situation that might threaten her interests.

According to the national constitution the Chilean government is popular and representative, with centralized powers lodged in the hands of Congress, the Executive, and the Supreme Court. Every registered Chilean, twenty-one years of age, who can read and write, enjoys the right of suffrage.



SEÑOR DON ENRIQUE MAC-IVER.

The president is elected for the term of five years and has the power of appointing, by and with the consent of the Senate, all public officials except municipal. As the parliamentary system prevails, he does not govern directly, but through ministers, who retain office so long as they are able to count upon the support of a majority of Congress.

The power of the Chilean executive has always been the surest safeguard of the rights of the people and the moving force in progress. In nearly all cases the choice of presidents has been fortunate, and men of sincere patriotism, with exceptional abilities and clever statesmanship, have by the wisdom of their administration achieved lasting benefits for the country.

The members of the Senate are elected for three years, must be thirty-six years of age, and possess an annual income of seven hundred dollars. The Senate, in conjunction with the president, has the principal control of foreign relations.

The House of Deputies is composed of members elected by the people for three years, with qualifications of an income of two hundred dollars per annum and other conditions of citizenship. A priest, or anyone filling a public office, cannot be elected to Congress. Neither members of the Senate nor of the House of Deputies, as such, may receive compensation for services. The governing ministry consists of a minister of the interior, who exercises control over all the provinces through *intendentes* and their subordinates, and over post offices and telegraph lines; a minister of finance; a minister of war and marine; a



minister of industry and public works, whose department controls railways, highways, rivers, and harbors; and a minister of foreign relations, whose department has charge also of ecclesiastical and religious affairs.

In the choice of the national emblems is symbolized the ideal of a great and glorious republic. The escutcheon presents a silver star on a field of red and blue; the crest is a tricolor of plumes, and supporting the shield are the huemul and the condor, wearing each a naval crown. The escutcheon bears the motto: *Por la razón ó la fuerza*—"By reason or by force." The colors, whose significance accords with the natural beauties of the country and the character of the nation, are used in connection with the star to design the national flag. The star was the emblem of the ancient Araucanians, and it adorned the ensign of the patriots through all the battles of the independence; the huemul of the Chilean sierras and the condor of the Andes symbolize the national patriotism and strength; the three plumes, red, white, and blue, that surmount the shield, represent supreme dignity, and were formerly worn by the presidents on all great occasions. The naval crown is emblematic of the glorious triumph of the Chilean armada over that of Spain, and indicates her maritime power and prestige.

The national flag is the pure emblem of patriotism, and as such it is looked up to with pride and reverence in every land. What the "Union Jack" is to the conquering Britisher, and "Old Glory" to the proud citizen of the United States, the flag of the "Lone Star" is to the patriotic Chilean. He salutes it with enthusiastic cheering whenever it appears; and with its graceful folds waving at the head of the troops, no other stimulus is needed to urge the soldier to do his duty. To resist the capture of his flag, he will face the mouth of the cannon with dauntless courage. It is a beautiful sentiment that inspires the hero to defend that floating symbol of freedom at whatever cost.

The first national hymn was composed in 1819 by Don Bernardo Vera y Pintado, and was set to music the next year by Don Manuel Robles. It was sung in all the fiestas that celebrated the independence, but later, when the animosities against the mother country had moderated and the bitterness of war had passed, it was deemed advisable to adopt a national song less antipathetic to Spain. And when the treaty of 1846 was celebrated, the national poet, Don Eusebio Lillo, was charged with the task of a new composition. The author has written many poems that are rich in beauty and imaginative charm, but none that have so endeared him to the hearts of his countrymen as the national hymn. It has immortalized his genius and will carry his name down to posterity along with those of the

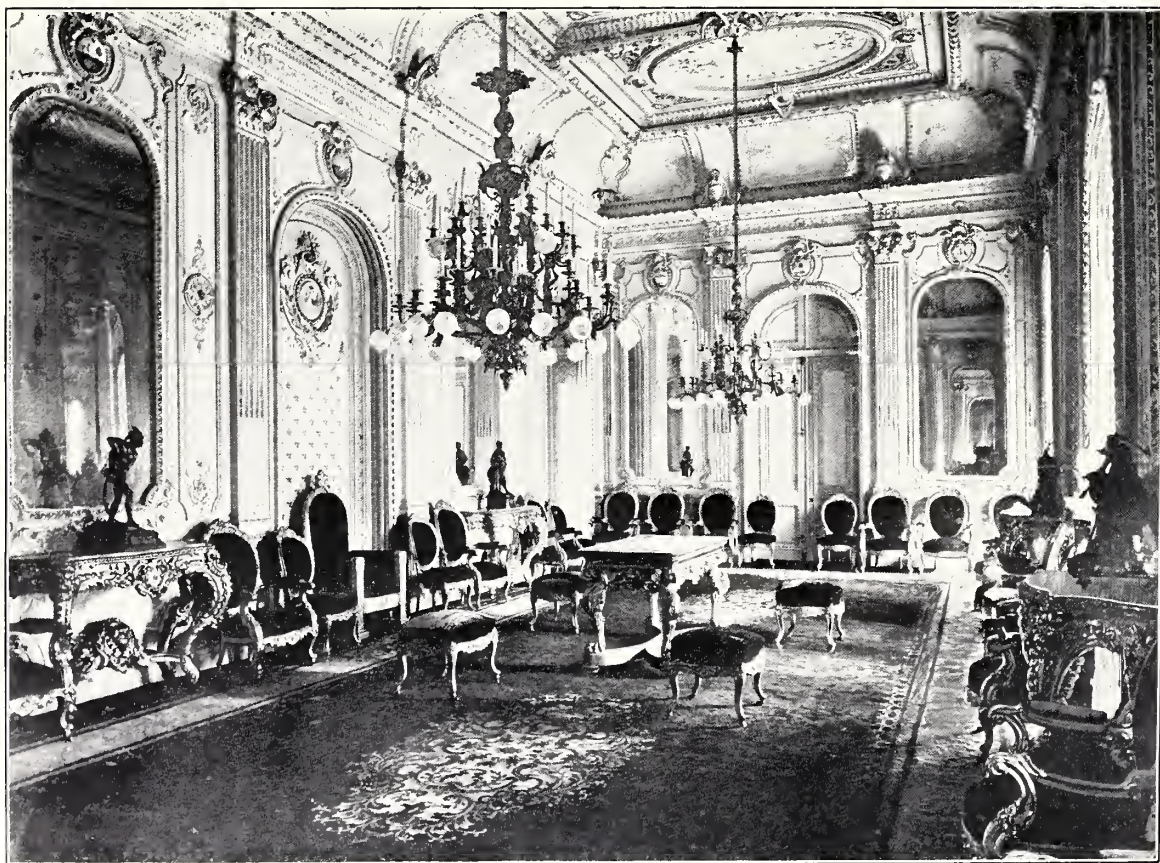


SEÑOR JOSÉ MANUEL BALMACEDA.

nation's greatest men. Señor Lillo is still living, and, in the eternal sunshine that genius reflects, his heart keeps its youth and the glow of genial sympathy. The poet alone may mark the flight of time without a tremor, for out of the boundless storehouse of his imagination he can weave what illusions he pleases, and so make even the unwelcome event seem the most honored of all. Although past the meridian reckoning time by years, the genial poet is still young in intellect and spirit, and from his pen there still fall, from time to time, the priceless jewels of song. The Chilean national hymn thrills with the pride and inspiration of its stately verse, and is essentially characteristic of the national sentiment. The last few lines of the last stanza are nobly expressed in the original; the translation cannot give an idea of their poetic grace.

"Nuestros pechos serán tu baluarte,  
Con tu nombre sabremos vencer;  
O tu noble, glorioso Estandarte  
Nos verá combatiendo caer."

Our breasts shall be bulwarks defensive;  
We shall conquer with pride in thy name;  
Or, uplifting thy Standard of glory,  
Die fighting to save its fair fame.



SALON IN THE GOVERNMENT PALACE, SANTIAGO.



## CHAPTER IV

### FINANCIAL CONDITIONS AND FOREIGN TRADE



MONUMENT ON THE SITE OF THE PROCLAMATION OF  
INDEPENDENCE IN THE PLAZA, CONCEPCION.

THE same progressive spirit that has led Chile to adopt the latest improvements of civilization in her system of government and public instruction, has been applied to the development of her foreign trade and to the establishment of her financial position.

In colonial times Chile was reckoned among the poorest of the Spanish possessions. Unable to maintain her own expenses, on many occasions the Viceroyalty of Peru was called upon to supply the necessary funds for the maintenance of the troops that were fighting in Araucania. Out of conditions so discouraging, and notwithstanding the heavy drain upon the

country's resources from long and expensive wars, Chile has been able to extend her commercial relations to all parts of the world, and to establish a financial reputation that is a credit alike to her statecraft and to her national integrity.

Many influences have contributed to bring about this happy condition of affairs, but underlying all, and constituting the great impelling force in the direction of progress and prosperity, has been the strength of the national character, resolute, enterprising, patriotic, and of good moral fibre. Remote from the centres of civilization, and cut off from easy communication by the snow-capped Cordilleras on the one side, and the broad Pacific on the other, Chile has wrought out her salvation through inherent genius rather than through the influence of example. In her material as well as her social advancement there

is the proof of innate ability to achieve a high destiny. Not all the obstacles that barred her pathway could prevent the onward march of her determined and capable people.

Chilean finances have never suffered the demoralization that has been a conspicuous condition of the national credit of some of the Latin-American republics. The history of Chile's proceedings in this department of the government is in every respect an honor to the country.

The republic of Chile from 1822 to 1875 contracted ten foreign loans; they have all been paid and cancelled. During this period, there were two suspensions of payments—between 1826 and 1842, on account of the critical situation of exchange, a loan of one million pounds sterling was not met; and between 1880 and 1883, embracing only the failure of the sinking fund, on account of the enormous outlay in the War of the Pacific. These suspensions did not result from any governmental order or decree, but were made with the authorization and approval of the holders of the loans. The loans actually in force at the present time date from 1885 and amount to eighteen million three hundred and eighty thousand five hundred and sixty dollars, principally placed with the Rothschilds. In addition to the above there is a loan of five hundred thousand pounds sterling in treasury notes at five per cent interest, contracted by the Bank of Tarapacá and London, Limited, in July, 1898, and floated by the London and Westminster Bank, Limited. This loan was made during a period of great political and financial distress, and in consequence of the refusal of former creditors to advance funds for war with the Argentine. The terms of this loan were very severe as it cost, with interest, commission, and advances, about nine per cent per annum. One-half of the amount has been paid already, and the funds from the recent sale of the warships will probably be used to pay the balance.

The existing loans on bonds and treasury notes have been met with scrupulous exactitude and never, since 1885, has there been a day's delay in the payment of the obligations to which the faith of the government was pledged. As an illustration of this conscientious regard for the public credit, it may be noted that during the civil war of 1891, when, besides the central government in Santiago there existed at Iquique a Junta de Gobierno (revolutionary) the latter, anticipating that the central government might not meet the accruing foreign obligations, forwarded the sums due upon its own account. As the central government promptly paid the amount when due, the result was that there was sufficient funds in London to meet the accrued indebtedness twice over.

As to municipal loans made abroad there is but one, of two hundred thousand pounds sterling, made by the city of Valparaíso to cover the expense of constructing the Penuelas water works. This loan is at five and one-half per cent with a sinking fund of two per cent, and was negotiated at eighty-five and one-half. There have been no delays in payment of interest or sinking fund. The remaining municipalities have certain debts negotiated within the limits of the republic, and some have issued bonds, payable in Chile. All these municipal obligations have been met with scrupulous exactitude. In 1891, when





OFFICE OF CHILE'S GREATEST DAILY, "EL MERCURIO," SANTIAGO.

the present Municipal Law of Chile was enacted, many of the local municipal obligations were assumed by the general government. Since that date the bonds issued by municipalities have been promptly attended to.

Chile's credit abroad is good, especially in England and Germany, where all loans have been floated. In no foreign loan has the government of Chile been requested to guarantee payments by hypothecating any of its sources of revenue. The sterling bonds of Chile are without exception held by foreigners, principally by Englishmen and Germans, the Rothschilds alone holding four million pounds sterling, more or less.

The flourishing state of her finances, through the industrial development and consequent commercial progress of the country has permitted Chile to make large investments for public works, more than one hundred and fifty million dollars having been invested in these branches of improvement during the last ten years.

The administration of the public income is under the control of the Department of Finance, which is divided into two sections: The first, the Customs Section, has charge of all that relates to customs houses, foreign and internal trade, and the establishment of offices in ports of entry; and the second, the Rents Section, attends to everything connected with the administration of the public income, as the mint, treasury, accountant general's and

the exchequer and audit departments; the public debt; the lay lands and other national property, the preservation of which is not specially charged to another department; the banking institutions and joint stock companies; the nomination, removal, and pensioning of employes not forming part of the personnel of the sections, and the pensions of their kindred; the internal regulations of the department, and the careful inspection and investment of funds.

Besides the departments which constitute the superior direction of the officers administering funds, there exists the Superintendence of Customs, created by act of Congress in 1872, which has its seat in Valparaiso, and has under its direction the collection of customs of the republic. It has direct communication with the supreme government and other authorities in everything relating to the customs service. This office keeps a special vigilance on the fulfilment of the Customs Ordinance, laws and decrees on this branch of the government service, and on the economical order of its offices, and is intrusted with the defence of the State in all lawsuits arising therefrom.

There also exists a treasurer's office annexed to the Chilean Legation in France which attends to the payment of bills drawn on it by the ministers and consuls accredited to other governments; it has special charge of the external debt of the nation; it assists in the purchase of war material, and discharges the commissions confided by the ministries to its care; it is entrusted with the immigration service, as also with the conversion fund; it attends, in fact, to all the movements of funds outside of the republic.

The printed volumes containing the budget estimates of public revenues and expenditures, and the voluminous reports that each ministry presents to Congress annually, the bulletins containing government laws and decrees, and the Official Gazette, all of which are lavishly distributed throughout the whole country, give the greatest publicity to the acts of the administration.

An exhaustive work, giving a complete summary of the finances of Chile, and of considerable statistical importance, was issued recently by the Department of Finance.

In an interesting letter on the subject of Chilean finances, from which much of the information contained in this chapter was secured, the United States Minister to Chile, the Hon. Henry L. Wilson, who has made an important study of this department of the government, lays stress on the healthy state of Chilean credit, and the substantial reasons therefor, and adds: "I regard Chilean governmental and principal loans as most excellent investment for American capital, and it would be a pleasure to me to aid in every way in identifying American capital with this country."

With regard to her commercial advancement, it is only since the establishment of the republic, less than a century ago, that Chile has had the opportunity to build up foreign relations. Prior to that time, with the narrow and selfish policy that governed both Spain and Portugal in their attitude toward their South American colonies, freedom of trade with other than the home government was prohibited. But as soon as the yoke of Spain had been thrown off, the truly American spirit of the young nation began to assert itself, and



general commercial progress was the result. To-day there are over fifty seaports open to foreign merchantmen, and twenty-one mountain passes across the Andes facilitate the transportation overland to the markets of South America. Iquique and Antofagasta in the north are the great shipping ports for the nitrate and copper products of that desert region, the export duties on nitrate alone amounting to seventeen million dollars annually. Valparaiso is the chief emporium of trade on the Pacific coast of South America; Talcahuano, Valdivia, and Puerto Montt afford an outlet for the products of central and southern Chile;



THOROUGHFARE OF THE ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.

and Punta Arenas, in the Strait of Magellan, is rapidly rising in importance as a market for the export of wool, which is grown in large quantities on the pasture lands of Tierra del Fuego and Patagonia.

The chief article of export since the acquisition of the province of Tarapacá has been nitrate, of which an enormous quantity is shipped annually to Great Britain, Germany, France, and the United States. In addition to this, there is a good trade in copper, silver, and cereals. Great Britain occupies the first place in Chile's international trade, receiving sixty-six per cent of her exports and furnishing forty per cent of her imports. Germany

has the second place and France the third. The United States takes only fourth place by her importations and fifth by her exportations. Chile imports manufactured goods, machinery, farm implements, etc. On articles of distinct luxury a duty of sixty per cent of the invoiced value is charged. For the purposes of foreign and domestic trade Chile has a line of steamships, and there are several foreign companies, with offices in Valparaiso, that represent the shipping trade. In a chapter devoted to the subject of transportation the details of this service are given.

The commerce is assuming colossal proportions and surpasses already, relatively to population, many of the most commercial nations of the globe.

The president's message to Congress in 1904 reviews the financial situation of the country. Of the budget he says:

"The national revenue, ordinary and extraordinary, of 1903, amounted to one hundred and forty million nine hundred and ninety-three thousand seven hundred and eleven dollars and eighty-four cents. After the public expenditures of 1903 were deducted there remained a balance of sixteen million thirty-five thousand nine hundred and ninety dollars and seven cents.

"In addition, there remains in the mint the sum of twenty-two million nine hundred and seven thousand five hundred and thirteen dollars and twelve cents in gold of the conversion fund, and the sum of six million nine hundred and fifty-eight thousand three hundred dollars in bonds, destined by the law of the 31st of December, 1901, to the payment of the redemption fund.

"The estimated expenditures for 1904 amount to one hundred and forty million dollars. In this are included all the proposed expenses of the budget, among them the payment of the last loans, reaching two million five hundred thousand pounds sterling; five million destined to augment the conversion funds authorized by special laws, and other necessary investments, as, for instance, the balance of two million one hundred and forty-one thousand four hundred and seventy dollars paid recently by virtue of the decision of the Tribunal of Lausanne.

"The resources of the year 1904 are estimated at one hundred and fifty-nine million dollars, including the balance of the previous year and the sum corresponding to the price of the ironclads that the country had in construction, which were sold in fulfilment of the treaty of May.

"With these funds may be restored, at the end of the year, the greater part of the amount taken from the Conversion Fund, which extraordinary circumstances have made it necessary to invest in public expenses.

"The budget of receipts for 1905, estimated with prudence, amounts to one hundred and twenty million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the expenditures reach ninety-eight million six hundred and seventy-six thousand four hundred and ninety-three dollars and thirty-six cents.

"There will remain a considerable sum, not less than twenty million dollars, which can be used to promote the moral and material progress of the country."





PORTAL MAC-CLURE FACING PLAZA DE ARMAS, SANTIAGO.

The president summarizes the commercial situation in the following concise and brief statement:

“During 1903, the international commerce amounted to three hundred and forty-eight million four hundred and twenty-nine thousand seven hundred and ninety-three dollars in national gold currency.

“The imports rose in value to one hundred and forty-six million two hundred and seventy-six thousand six hundred and sixty-seven dollars, and the exportations to two hundred and two million one hundred and fifty-three thousand one hundred and twenty-six dollars. In these amounts are included the commerce of the Territory of Magallanes (Magellan), which exported wool and hides to the value of six million three hundred and thirty-eight thousand eight hundred and twenty-four dollars, and imported assorted merchandise to the value of three million nine hundred and twenty thousand and forty-eight dollars.

“The total value of imported merchandise in 1903 surpassed that of the previous year by ten million eight hundred and fourteen thousand five hundred and forty-nine dollars.

“The exports, compared with those of 1902, showed an increase in 1903 of twenty-seven million eight hundred and eleven thousand two hundred and eighty-four dollars.

"The increase was due in great part to the notable growth of the nitrate industry and the general improvement of the sources of national production, which made their effects felt in the importations, augmenting the national consumption.

"The receipts from import duties in 1903 amounted to twenty-eight million six hundred and eighty-nine thousand five hundred and five dollars, and the receipts from export duties were forty-nine million five hundred and forty-nine thousand and sixteen dollars.

"Judging by the four months already past, the receipts of the present year, 1904, from these sources will be increased by at least five million dollars."

In the opinion of some it is believed that the commercial importance of Chile may suffer through the diversion of ocean travel from the Strait of Magellan, certain to result from the opening of the Panama Canal. But on the other hand, the greater facilities that will then be gained for communication with the west coast of South America must bring an extension of new trade more than likely to counterbalance any loss from the source named. There is already in prospect the establishment of a merchant marine service between North and South America, which will have among its chief purposes the development of trade with South America, and it is likely that the commercial relations will not stop with the trade in products that northern Chile has to put on the market, but that a new impetus will be given to hitherto scarcely developed resources which the central and southern parts of Chile possess to supply the outside world.



CALLE AHUMADA, SANTIAGO.







NEPTUNE FOUNTAIN, ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.



## CHAPTER V

### SANTIAGO



FOUNTAIN IN COUSIÑO PARK, SANTIAGO.

SANTIAGO, the Andean City of the Snow-white Crown, is unique in the charm of her unconventional beauty and the rugged splendor of her surroundings. Like a queen in the giant castle that Nature has given her, with walls of the imperishable granite of the Cordilleras, and towers reaching to the skies, she seems created for the homage of those who gaze upon her. Her face is turned toward the sunset, as if in expectation of the high destiny that awaits this land of promise in the golden west of South America. And from the snowy peaks behind her, marked clear against the blue sky, to the farthest limit westward, bordered by the boundless Pacific, there is no alien territory to limit the prospect of her fair domain. Her jewels, rare and resplendent, are the rich emerald of Andean valleys, the matchless sapphire of

Andean skies, the pure diamond of Andean streams. Her royal robes are woven of the marvellous purple and gold of Andean sunsets, unrivalled in brilliancy, and imparting to her gracious beauty the glow of infinite loveliness, as they envelop her utterly, catching even the snowy peaks of her sovereign diadem in their magic folds.

It is impossible to imagine a fairer picture than that which Santiago offers in the full beauty of the sunset. The colors seem to blend and mingle in effects not seen elsewhere. The crimson light that bathes the city in its soft radiance, sheds a glory over her surrounding hills, and makes the cold summits, eternally clothed with snow, warm in its reflection. In

deeper shadows the purple clouds are not less beautiful, and there is no language to describe the general effect.

There is something suggestive of Rome in the Chilean capital, with its beautiful hill rising like a dome out of the very heart of its thoroughfares; but while the Quirinal Hill represents the power and arrogance of royalty, Santa Lucia, its Chilean counterpart, is symbolic of the spirit of liberty that governs the New World; the sovereign palaces of an exclusive aristocracy are replaced here by the free pavilions and theatres of an independent people.

The Alameda has been called the Via Appia of this western Rome. In colonial days it was the road along which the Spanish governors with their brilliant retinues, made their pompous entrance into the city. Later, in the stirring scenes of the independence, the victorious armies were first met here with the welcome that greeted them again in the public plazas and palaces of the capital. It was along this route that the noble veterans of Yungay and of the War of the Pacific passed, under the triumphal arches and garlands placed there in honor of their glorious victories. And it is by this road, now the most beautiful avenue of the city, that the visitor makes his entrance into Santiago to-day, under the shade of stately trees, past fountains and statues and beautiful flowers, charmed by the vista that opens before him in the picturesque Santa Lucia, with the lofty peaks of the Cordilleras in the background.

The Alameda de las Delicias, which is nearly three miles long and three hundred and fifty feet wide, extends across the city from the Cerro de Santa Lucia to the Central Railway Station. From a mere highway of approach to the old colonial capital, it has grown to be the chief boulevard of the modern metropolis, which has herself evolved out of the poorest conditions to become the most charming of cities.

When Pedro de Valdivia chose the valley of the Mapocho River as the site of his first city in Chile, he immortalized his name as the founder, not only of the present Chilean metropolis, but of one of the most beautifully situated capitals of the world.

In the early days of her history, however, Santiago's chief beauty lay in the majestic mountains and the green valleys around. The city was continually devastated by inundations of the river. A historian of those days, writing of this state of affairs, calls Santiago "the Nymph of the Mapocho." It was only by the complete canalization of the river bed in 1891 that the present excellent condition was assured, impervious to storm or flood.

Previous to the independence, the capital was scarcely more than a Spanish village of colonial style, built chiefly of one-story houses and with little to attract attention except the public plazas, or parks, and the private *pacios*, or courts, that distinguish all Spanish towns. The circumscribed limits were gradually extended, but always according to traditional ideas, with none of the modern improvements to mark the progress of a growing city. The Alameda de las Delicias was, for two centuries after the conquest, an ordinary highway, gradually gaining importance as the limits of the city were extended, but still a neglected thoroughfare.



Occupying the former bed of a branch of the Mapocho river, it was regarded, from its marshy ground and uneven pavement, rather as a defect than an adornment to the capital. The chief avenue of colonial days, and the popular public promenade, was the "Paseo de la Pirámide," which ran along the south bank of the Mapocho River for about half a mile from the Cerro de Santa Lucia, and was bordered with weeping willows. It was only in the latter part of the nineteenth century that the transformation of the capital was made which resulted in the present modern city with its well-kept parks and plazas, its beautiful residences and commodious thoroughfares. During the administration of Don Benjamin Vicuña



RESIDENCE ON THE ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO.

Mackenna in 1872, the city was paved and more completely lighted, the Alameda was improved, and the Cerro de Santa Lucia was converted from an unsightly hill in the midst of the city to a beautiful park. The necessity for these improvements had become urgent with the modern style and elegance that had grown to be a feature of the private residences as well as the public buildings of the metropolis. The former antiquated aspect gave place to the fashionable appearance which is to be observed to-day in the architecture of the capital. In the work of beautifying the city, the public spirit of the *Santiaguinos*, as the citizens are called, has been shown by many private contributions to the general embellishment: the

popular pleasure ground, Cousiño Park, is so named in honor of the millionaire donor, Don Luis Cousiño, who presented the site for it to the municipality.

And so, gradually, the Santiago of the twentieth century has grown out of the Santiago that Pedro Valdivia founded on the banks of the Mapocho, three hundred and sixty years ago! In the peace and prosperity that her citizens enjoy to-day, there is little to indicate the troubles and sufferings of the past. Floods and earthquakes and fires have vied with the horrors of war to distress the spirit of her people; revolution and siege have drenched her streets with blood and caused the gaunt figure of disaster to terrorize her children; but out of all the struggles and bitter experiences that have attended the fight for life and liberty, her patriotic sons have brought her, victorious and beautiful, into the full pride of her present position. There is the promise of greater glory in the future both for the people and for their capital, which has entered upon a new century of her history with everything favorable to unlimited development.

Under the present administration of Don Enrique Concha Subercaseaux, alcalde of Santiago, constant improvement is being made, not only in the more ornamental features, but on a thoroughly substantial basis. The principal avenues and streets are being paved with asphalt, and when this work is completed, it will overcome the discomfort that has long marred the perfect enjoyment of a *paseo* along the beautiful driveways of the city; the attractiveness of the most enchanting prospect loses much when the deafening rattle of wheels and tossing about of the carriage proves a discomfort. A complete system of drainage is another improvement being effected, which is very important for the sanitation of the city. Provision will be made for popular amusements by the construction of a great circus or amphitheatre, with capacity for ten thousand people. The Cerro de Santa Lucia is to be further beautified by the destruction of the inartistic collection of houses huddled around its base, and by the opening of a broad avenue to connect the Alameda de las Delicias with the new "Parque Forestal."

The Alameda de las Delicias has the charm of being the most characteristic of South American *paseos*. It does not represent mere expenditure by a wealthy community for the purpose of establishing a parade ground for the fashionable gowns and smart equipages of society. It means more than ostentatious display. It is Chile's "Hall of Fame," not shut within four walls, but placed in her most frequented promenade, among the trees and flowers, fountains and lakes; where the birds sing and the children frolic; where the stories told in marble and bronze may inspire the multitude to patriotism and courage, and the noble example of the heroes thus immortalized may be constantly impressed upon the youth of the nation. Not only as works of art do the handsome monuments and statues of the Alameda appeal to general admiration, but as evidences of the lofty sentiment of the people who have chosen this means of expressing their gratitude to the heroes of their independence, without regard to nationality. A stately monument commemorates the brave leader of the Ejército Libertador, Don José San Martín, the Argentine general, who is represented on horseback, crossing the Andes, and carrying in his right hand the standard of Liberty. The



statue was unveiled with impressive ceremony on the 5th of April, 1863, the anniversary of Maipo. Another equestrian statue has been erected to the greatest of Chilean generals, Bernardo O'Higgins, whose invincible valor and patriotism are symbolized in the bronze figure which represents him leaving Rancagua with his brave soldiers, and exclaiming, as he points in the direction of Santiago: "We neither give nor receive quarter!" His horse is about to leap a trench beside which the enemy's standard bearer has fallen in an effort to prevent his progress. The statue rests on a pedestal of white marble, on which are bas-reliefs descriptive of the principal engagements in which



ARCADE SAN CARLOS, SANTIAGO.

General O'Higgins distinguished himself. There are also a number of medallions on which are engraved the names of Cochrane, Mackenna, Las Heras, Freire, Urrutia, Alcázar, Astorga, Blanco, and Zenteno, illustrious leaders of the army and navy in the victories of the independence. In a conspicuous place a monument stands to the memory of General Freire, whose deeds of glory are immortalized in verse by the eminent poet, Don Guillermo Matta, the lines being sculptured on a bronze tablet adorning one side of the statue.

Between the statues of General O'Higgins and General Freire, a bronze memorial has been erected, on a marble pedestal, to the honor of the enthusiastic patriot Don José Miguel Carrera; this also bears a sonnet from the gifted pen of the poet Matta. A column surmounted by a marble bust of the celebrated politician Don José Miguel Infante bears the inscription: "The rectitude of his character and the purity of his patriotism entitle him to the respect of posterity." A monument to Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna, the beloved historian of his people, and another to the group of distinguished historians of the independence, as well as the beautiful allegorical statue representing the city of Buenos Aires, attest still further the loyalty of the nation to the memory of her protectors and friends. Even the Chilean *roto*, "the bravest Roman of them all," has his share in the tribute of praise; from the vertex of four columns artistically placed in the centre of the Plaza de Yungay rises

a statue dedicated to his valor, with the inscription: "Chile, grateful to her sons for their civic and military virtues." Nor has the scholar been forgotten; in front of the University stands a sculptured likeness of the Abbé Molina, who contributed to the glory of Chile in the arts of peace as nobly as did his compatriots of the sword in the more ostentatious attainments of war; and the bust of Andrés Bello, in the Plaza O'Higgins, near the National Library, honors the memory of the first rector of the University of Chile. In this plaza there is also a handsome monument to the two statesmen, closely identified during life in sympathy and united endeavor, Don Manuel Montt and Don Antonio Varas.

The University of Chile, which owes much to the protection of Montt and Varas as well as to Andrés Bello, is one of the conspicuous public buildings on the Alameda de las Delicias; and quite near it is the Instituto Nacional, of which Don Antonio Varas was rector for many years; there are several handsome churches and schools also situated on the Alameda.

Santiago is divided into five districts, of which the original centre is that defined by the Plaza de la Independencia, or, as it is more commonly called, Plaza de Armas, and its environment. In the centre of the plaza, which is beautified with shrubs and flowers, is a handsome monument of white marble, representing America receiving the baptism of fire of the independence; on one of the four sides are the Cathedral and the episcopal palace; and on another the post office, intendencia, municipality, and government telegraph offices. The remaining two sides are occupied by shops under the picturesque *portales* or arcades that extend throughout their length. In the evenings, it is on this plaza that society makes its customary promenade; the scene is one of distinctly Spanish character, with a charming touch of local color from the occasional passing of a sombre figure in *manto*,—for the *manto* is not Spanish, but purely Chilean. The *paseo* on the plaza is a feature of all Spanish-American countries. Round and round in the circle that encloses the plaza park, and which is often richly paved in mosaic, the young ladies walk with their duennas, in apparent indifference to the approach, in the opposite direction, of the young gentlemen who have come to see and to admire—perhaps to catch a swift smile from a coquettish little señorita or a glance of fine scorn from her haughtier sister; they pass one another in throngs, and often the plaza is a scene of animation until long after midnight. Music adds to the captivating influence of the romantic scene. It is Cupid's happy hunting ground.

But the Plaza de Armas has witnessed other gatherings than those of pretty young ladies and handsome beaux. It has been the theatre of events vital in importance to the nation. It was here the independence was sealed by public oath on the anniversary of Chacabuco, when the acting supreme director, the archbishop, the great general of the Ejército Libertador, and all the government authorities, kneeling, and with hands placed on the Bible, swore fidelity to its principles. What an impressive sight it must have been!

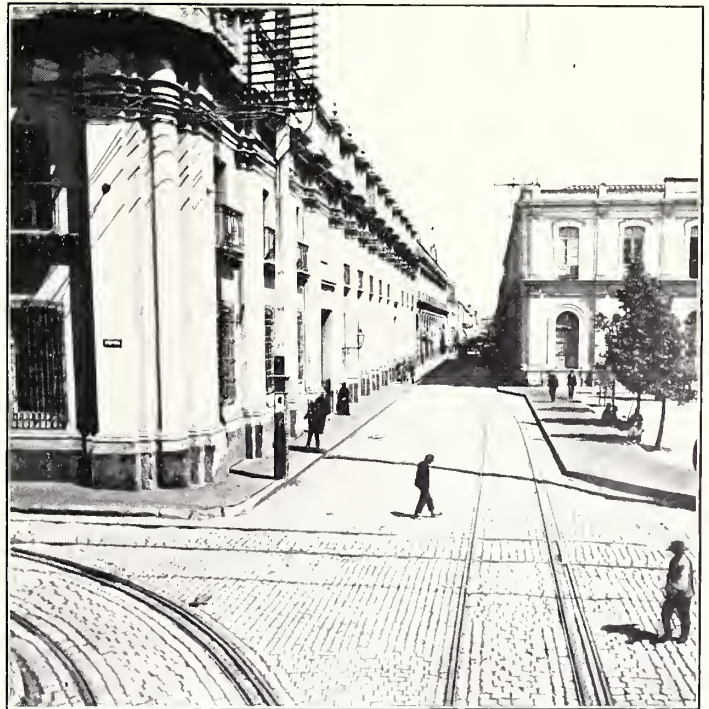
In the Plaza O'Higgins, a few blocks away, another impressive scene took place a few years later, when General O'Higgins signed his abdication in the old government building that occupied the site of the present National Library. And it was on the opposite side of



this plaza, where the present Palace of Congress stands, that the terrible fire of 1863 occurred which cost the lives of more than a thousand people, nearly all women, in the destruction of the Church of the Compañía. A monument in the park of Congress commemorates the awful catastrophe.

There has never been another fire in the metropolis so disastrous as this one. With resolute energy the young Santiaguinos, from the best of Santiago society, at once formed a volunteer fire department for the protection of the city, and for forty years this splendid organization has served courageously and faithfully. Don José Besa, Don Adolfo Eastman, Don Carlos Rogers, and Don Guillermo Swinburn, who are still as active as ever in the work, were among the founders. They have made it the pride of the city. The people love their fire department as an institution that is endeared to them by many heroic deeds; and the appearance of the firemen in a body is the signal for united cheers and shouts of *Viva los Bomberos!* When the fire alarm rings, it is not unusual to see a ballroom suddenly deserted by its best cotillion leaders and the most eligible beaux of the aristocracy; the fashionable clubs send out their millionaires and gentlemen of leisure, whose hands have never known contact with the implements of toil; a few minutes later they are to be seen working like day laborers in their fight with the flames. Sometimes it is necessary to run from one fire to another, and all night long they face the battle. When the victory is won, the "scion of a noble house" looks very much like a coal heaver in his drenched clothes and grimy face and hands. But the gratitude of those whose homes he has worked to save is sufficient reward. It is an honor for a young man to belong to the fire company and a privilege that is greatly esteemed.

The Palace of Congress occupies an entire square, and the building of it was begun years before the Church of the Compañía was burned; but when completed in 1875 it occupied the space left vacant by the destruction of the church. It is one of the handsomest public buildings in South America, and in architectural design has few rivals anywhere. In the same district as the Palace of Congress is the magnificent "Casa de Moneda" or mint, which is also the Government House, in which the President and most of the members of the Cabinet have their offices. It is a massive edifice, with a frontage of three hundred and fifty feet and a depth of five hundred feet and is beautified by



SUPREME COURT BUILDINGS, SANTIAGO.

several inner courts or *patios* that relieve the severity of the general appearance. In front of the Casa de Moneda is a small plaza, adorned by the statue of Don Diego Portales in bronze, the work of the French sculptor Perraud. The handsome Municipal Theatre, erected at a cost of nearly half a million dollars, the fashionable Union Club, the Club Hipico, and the September Club, resorts of Santiago's kings of finance and of the *jeunesse dorée*, as well as the Church of Santo Domingo and several large monasteries, are in this vicinity.

From the Alameda de las Delicias there are some pretty driveways through the fashionable streets out to Cousiño Park. The park, or rather the State Penitentiary just beyond it, marks the southern limit of the city. Cousiño Park covers an area of three hundred and fifty acres and is one of the favorite places of recreation during the spring and autumn seasons, when its broad avenues are filled with handsome turnouts and society makes it the principal parade ground. It is beautifully laid out with artificial lakes and many trees and shrubs. Adjoining the park are the Jockey Club grounds, the various army institutions, and the Campo de Marte for military reviews and *fiestas*. It is usually in the Campo de Marte that the political celebration in honor of a new president or the welcome to a distinguished visitor takes place. The Quinta Normal, which is one of the beautiful parks of the city, and has on its extensive grounds, in addition to a practical school of agriculture, the Astronomical Observatory, the National Museum, and National Art Gallery, is situated near the Central Railway Station on the west side.

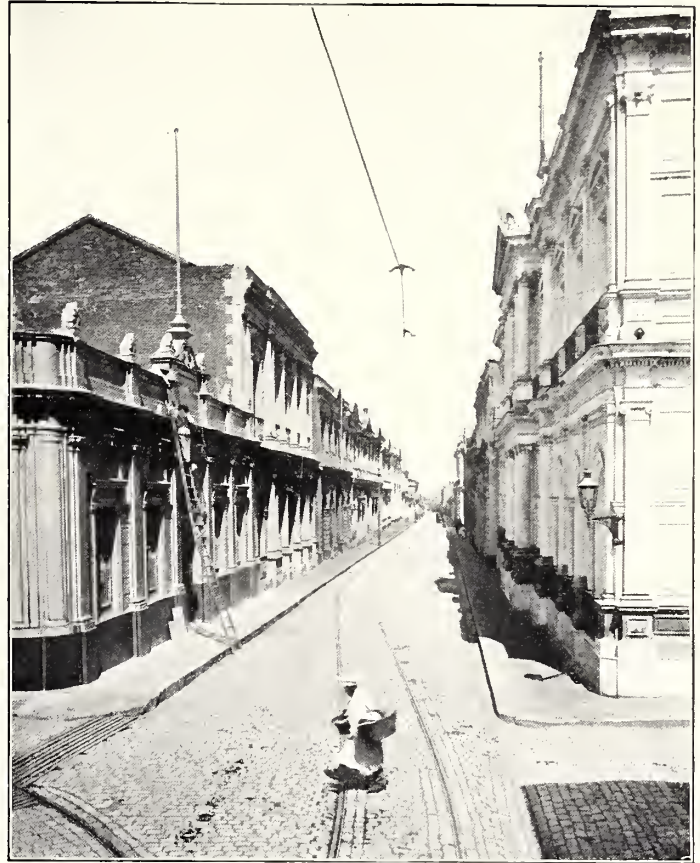
In the district to the north of the Mapocho, crossed by two long avenues, the Recoleta and the Independencia, is the magnificent church of the Dominican Recolection, a strict monastic order, also the Franciscan church, and the monastery of Carmen Bajo. The School of Medicine, which attracts general admiration for the classic style of its architecture, is also in this district, as well as the Insane Asylum, with its broad verandas and sunny *patios*; so, too, are the hospital of San Vicente de Paul, and, at the extreme northern limit of the city, the public cemetery, opened in 1818, which was provided with a section for the interment of Protestants in 1855, by order of the minister Don Antonio Varas.

There are various ways of seeing the city. A cab or a street car will take one to all parts of it. A luxurious landau or victoria may be engaged at the stables or on the curb of the main plaza, or a cab may be called on any street corner. The ordinary street cab is a vehicle that calls for a feat of gymnastics to get into it and a sigh of relief to be safely out again; it is perched somewhere in mid-air and seems to have been invented for the discomfiture of ladies with ungraceful ankles and unmanageable skirts. Worst of all, it is designated as the "Coche Americano!" Fortunately it is to vanish with the advent of the new asphalt pavements. It is a relic of the days when frequent inundations of the Mapocho laid the streets under water and made a high conveyance necessary. The Santiago coachman knows his city rather as the abode of ladies and gentlemen than as a map of squares and numbers; even in this metropolis of two hundred and fifty thousand people it is generally only necessary to say: "Drive to the house of Don Carlos Tal y Tal," and in smaller cities the "Don Carlos" is often a sufficient designation, without the surname. In giving the order for the



residence of a lady, the husband's surname is not so readily identified as her own, which is hers for life, and not, as with us, until her marriage only. There is no "emancipation" in this; it is only an old-fashioned custom, established without clamor or demand.

And, referring to emancipation, there is in Chile an institution that is far in advance of North America and Europe. The conductors of all the street cars are women! When the revolution of 1891 took the men away from the service, it occurred to the authorities to employ women, and a bevy of pretty *muchachas* presented themselves; they were put into fascinating uniforms and were given their respective tasks. But the combined charm of a pretty face and a jaunty suit proved irresistible to the Santiago youth; a matrimonial epidemic followed, which carried off all the eligible employées. Now there are no uniforms, and the



STREET SCENE IN SANTIAGO.

conductors in charge have been chosen for their practical ability rather than their personal appearance. But, though occupying a position heretofore open only to men, they have no "emancipated" ideas, and express little sympathy with the campaigning of the so-called advanced woman. They are glad to have found work which they can do, and the question of their "sphere" does not disturb them. They demand ordinary courtesy and respect from their passengers and they usually get it. They are neither flirtatious nor prudish, and no scandals are heard about them. To the foreigner it is an interesting sight to observe the street car girl, to note how capably she manages her car, and the quiet, businesslike way in which she goes through the routine of collecting fares, giving change, discharging passengers, and seeing that the rule regarding the number admitted is not infringed upon.

The street cars have "double decks," or, as they are called in Chile, "Imperiales." The first-class passengers ride below, and pay the equivalent of two cents fare; the second-class ride above, and pay less than one cent a trip. The rough-and-tumble fight for standing room and swinging to the strap which make our street cars such exciting scenes during the busy hours are unknown in Chile, as in most civilized countries, where only a certain number of passengers are admitted and these are provided with seats. The trolley lines of the city cover one hundred kilometres of tracks and are controlled by a company formed

of English, German, and Chilean capital, under the management of Regierung-Baumeister E. Holstein, assisted by Director-Counsellor Santiago A. Ossa and Sub-Manager Rodolfo von Braun. In addition to the metropolitan system, the company owns the trolley line to Nuñoa, a picturesque little suburb about five miles from the city. There is no city in South America better provided with street car communication than Santiago. The cars are large and commodious, well equipped with modern conveniences, and run through every section of the city and out to the remote suburbs. The same company has control of the electric lighting of Santiago, and the use of this method has almost entirely superseded that of gas for private as well as public service.

There are numerous pleasant resorts in the vicinity of Santiago, some of them reached by street cars, others by train or in coach. Apoquindo is a delightful place a few miles out, nestling among the hills. San Bernardo is a picturesque town in the midst of pastoral scenery and near enough to the Cordilleras to get the benefit of their cool breezes in summer. Santiago, being at an altitude of about two thousand feet above sea level and receiving frequently the cool breezes of the Cordilleras, is not oppressively hot, even in midsummer.

The greatest charm of Santiago lies not so much in the beautiful dwellings, the handsome public buildings, or even in the surroundings, as in the indefinable atmosphere of the place. It is not alone the climate, though that is superb, the winters as well as the summers being of an agreeable temperature, notwithstanding the close proximity of the Cordilleras, that wear a heavy mantle of snow for several months of the year and whose highest peaks are always snow-clad, but there is an influence that is altogether fascinating, making this one of the most delightful places in the world.

The spirit of the West, so inspiring in all climes, has here a subtle element not found elsewhere,—a something that is of the southern hemisphere, unique.



MUNICIPAL THEATRE, SANTIAGO.







TERRACES AND GROTTO, SANTA LUCIA, SANTIAGO.



## CHAPTER VI

### SANTA LUCIA



BENJAMIN VICUÑA MACKENNA.

STANDING on the heights of Santa Lucia, and looking out over the city's broad avenues and shady parks, and beyond to the majestic Cordilleras, the enchantment of the present leads the imagination in a chain of pleasing reverie to the past. What scenes of romance and adventure did the ancient Santa Lucia, the citadel of the conquest, look down upon in those early days when the brave Pedro de Valdivia and his redoubtable followers were laying the foundations of the present capital and gathering the first-fruits of a discovery that was to lead to such great and glorious consequences? One smiles nowadays at the description, from the inimitable pen of Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna, of the great conqueror riding into the valley, with his troops of gorgeously caparisoned cavaliers, bearing in front of his saddle the sacred image of the Virgin of Succors, and on the crupper the beautiful Doña Ines de Suarez, his ladylove. What a picture of the Middle

Ages! What modern warrior would think of making a voyage of discovery and conquest with such an ostentatious display of his homage to the diverse influences of religion, love, and war! The sacred image was placed in a hermitage, to-day San Francisco, erected near the foot of the Cerro de Santa Lucia, as a talisman of virtue and piety. The brave Doña Ines proved to be the inspiration of the conquest, and one of its most enthusiastic defenders. She fought side by side with the soldiers in battle, and was no less skilled in the use of weapons than in the gentler accomplishments of a housewife. She could stand a siege as well as the hardiest veteran, and could dress a wound with the delicate touch of an experienced nurse. But for her careful management, the storehouse of provisions would have

failed at critical periods, and without her deft fingers to prepare the *tortillas* the little colony would have suffered many times from hunger. And for the love of her religion, she too, like the great conqueror whom she adored and for whose sake she suffered all the privations and hardships of an adventurous campaign, held in sacred esteem the image of a favorite saint. On the Cerro Blanco, only a short distance from the Cerro de Santa Lucia, she set up the shrine of Monserrate; and in the later years of her life, her pious devotion became as remarkable as had been the record of her youthful exploits.

Pedro de Valdivia lived in an age of gallantry: his devotion to the fascinating Doña Ines did not interfere, so far as his conscience was concerned, with the strict observance of the requirements of his religion. Indeed, his first care in the building of the city of Santiago was the construction of churches and convents at various points. On the top of the Cerro, which the Indians had called "Huelen," signifying "distress" or "grief," a shrine was dedicated to Santa Lucia; and through the beneficent action of time, the name given to the hill by the Indians became gradually changed to the present one—"Cerro de Santa Lucia."

War, love, and religion were strangely linked together in those early times, that still preserved in knightly customs a trace of the chivalry of the Crusades. There are romantic stories of the followers of Valdivia as well as of the chief himself, who left his lawful spouse behind in Spain while he sought a new world for conquest. They were all bold and fearless adventurers, some of them reared in the most brilliant courts of Europe, others distinguished for dauntless deeds of heroism in the field, and still others with nothing to their credit anywhere. And if there are "tongues in trees, books in the running brooks," what thrilling tales must have been related and written of those days, if we could but read them, in the stately forests and turbulent streams upon which the gaze rests with so much admiration as they meet it to-day, looking from the beautiful terraces of the modern Santa Lucia!

There was little to attract attention in the Cerro de Santa Lucia of four hundred years ago; it was no more than a rocky hill, about three hundred feet in height from the base to the summit, rising out of the heart of the city, and possessing little value or importance except for purposes of defence against the attacks of the Indians. When the Spaniards first arrived, they found it under the government of the cacique Huelen-Huala, whose city was located at its base and called Cara-Mapuche, or "city of the Mapocho." The western and southern sides were steep pillars of porphyry, bare and overhanging, and the summit had the aspect of an irregular mass of rocks. In all the barbaric splendor of a great chief, Huelen-Huala held his little court on the heights of the sacred mountain, as his predecessors had done for centuries. The conquests of the Peruvians had extended thus far south, and, at the time of Pedro de Valdivia's arrival, a noble of Cuzco resided in Cara-Mapuche, representing there the authority of the Inca. Imagination can easily picture the scenes of those primitive days, when the traditional war dance reigned in all its glory, and the sacrificial altar teemed with victims. There are no signs to be found in this part of the Inca's empire of that extravagant luxury which was at once the pride and the destruction of the great capital



and its chief ruler in the Peruvian kingdom. The cacique Huelen-Huala did not line the walls of his castle on the Cerro with gold, nor hang about his neck glittering chains of gems priceless in value and incomparable in beauty. For the Chilean province of the great Inca's dominion was too far away from the central capital to enjoy all the benefits of its vast wealth, and there was always the well-nigh impassable desert between to discourage exploration. But from the parapet of the strong tower which nature provided,—the rugged Cerro with its sharp cliffs and steep slopes forbidding access to any but welcome guests,—



GRAND ENTRANCE, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA, SANTIAGO.

great Huelen-Huala was accustomed to issue his decrees to his people, supported by a gorgeous retinue of chiefs in the full regalia of official rank. History loves to dwell on the charm of such picturesque sights. No wonder the advent of the Spaniard was unwelcome! A sad occasion it must have been for the proud cacique, when he was forced to swear allegiance to the crown of Spain, and to descend from his rockbound citadel to the valley below to listen to the fateful words which robbed him forever of his authority and gave his beloved Huelen into the hands of the stranger. The love of pomp and ceremony is

deeply implanted in the heart of the Indian chief in all lands, and he would rather lose his life than give up the display of authority.

But the Spaniards were ruthless in their conquests. They made no concessions. And though the natives resented what they regarded as a usurpation of their rights and a profanation of the sacred heritage of their ancestors, their protest was too weak to count with the conquerors; and by the torture of some and the harsh captivity of others, the former rulers of the land were subdued to slavery, and their possessions passed to the successful victors. The sacred traditions that had made the Cerro de Santa Lucia a temple of faith to those primitive worshippers did not exist for the Spaniards. To Pedro de Valdivia the hill presented only the attraction of being a good vantage point in case of attacks from the enemy. When peace was established, even that claim to consideration vanished. The Spaniards did nothing more than to erect the shrine on the Cerro, and for a hundred years there was little done to give it importance or beauty as belonging to the city. In 1816, under the Spanish government of Marco del Pont, during the period of the Reconquista, the work of constructing two fortresses was begun; but the downfall of the Spanish government in Chile, in consequence of the victory of the patriots at Chacabuco, put a stop for the time being to this enterprise, though the national government that same year named them the Hidalgo and the Gonzalez batteries, in honor of two Chilean captains who were killed while fighting courageously in that battle. In 1849, the astronomical observatory of an American scientific commission was established there, but was afterward bought by the Chilean government and removed to its present location in the Yungay district, under the direction of Professor Domeyko, at that time rector of the University of Chile.

The reason for the change of location of the observatory was one of scientific importance. It was found necessary, to prevent the derangement of the instruments caused by the action of the sun's rays on the rocks of the Cerro, which expanded and contracted them from a cause not at first understood, and the principle of which was only discovered some years later by Dr. Moesta, who was director of the observatory from the time of its inauguration under Chilean ownership until his death.

But it was on the Cerro de Santa Lucia that the American commission began its work: and from this point important astronomical observations were made, resulting in valuable discoveries. There have been many similar expeditions to Chile from time to time since then but another vantage ground was necessarily selected as a base of operations. The Cerro attracts scientific seekers nowadays only from an æsthetic point of view.

The history of the American expedition, however, is interesting, resulting as it did in the establishment of a permanent observatory in Chile. It was made under the direction of Lieutenant James M. Gillis, of the United States Navy, who was accompanied by Lieutenants Phelps and MacCrae. In the work which was accomplished they were assisted by three Chilean students. The site of the observatory was not removed from Santa Lucia until after the departure of the expedition.





PICTURESQUE ASCENT TO SANTA LUCIA, SANTIAGO.

The present condition of the Cerro de Santa Lucia dates from 1872, when from an unsightly rock detracting from the beauty of the capital it was changed to the most charming of the city's *paseos*. It is now a magnificent park, with driveways and promenades bordered by trees, shrubs, and overhanging vines; flower beds and fountains ornament the terraces; a summer theatre affords entertainment; and there are dancing pavilions, restaurants with picturesque little nooks and balconies, and rustic seats for those who wish to

enjoy a view of the city and the valley from this beautiful vantage ground. It is impossible to imagine a more delightful sylvan retreat than the shady walks and groves of Santa Lucia, high above the noise and dust of the metropolis and yet so near as to afford a perfect panorama, from its summit, of the whole city, with the Cordilleras as a background. It was an inspiration that led to the undertaking of this great work.

It is a monument, more lasting than marble, to the memory of one of the greatest men of Chile, who spent his life and his fortune in the service of his country and in beautifying the city he loved so well. The name of Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna will live in the annals of patriotism as long as the history of nations endures. His fame was not limited to his own country, but became great wherever his magnetic eloquence spread its charm or his brilliant pen wrought its enchantment. He had an extensive personal acquaintance among the leading statesmen and scholars whom he met during his travels in the United States, England, and France. Everywhere he was admired for his remarkable energy and



STAIRWAY UP THE SIDE OF THE CLIFF, SANTA LUCIA, SANTIAGO.

unlimited versatility, and beloved for his genial spirit of good will. His ruling passion was the love of his country, and from earliest boyhood he was devoted to the study of the history of nations and of their great men; he believed his own land to be fairer than any other, and dreamed of a time when his beloved Santiago would be as beautiful as the finest capitals of the world. He loved to spend hours in the solitudes of Santa Lucia with his books. Who knows if it was not then that the inspiration came to him to make a paradise of that waste?

Santiago was his native city, and the scene of his boyhood's experiences. He was born in 1831, and was educated in the Instituto Nacional and at the University, where he took his bachelor's degree at the age of eighteen. As his parents lived at this time in Llai-Llai, he made his home, while in Santiago, with Don Felix Mackenna, where he met the cleverest statesmen and scholars of the time. The *tertulias*, or soirées, at the Mackenna mansion were noted for their brilliant conversations, and for the wit and repartee that sparkled in the "small talk."

The influence of these years was shown later in his intimate knowledge of the public affairs of his country and the keen insight he had into the motives of political action. Among the friends and protectors of his college days was the eminent rector of the University, Don Andrés Bello, who encouraged him to pursue the profession of literature, predicting a brilliant career and assuring him that he would always write well and that his works would be read. Don José Maria Nuñez, director of the Colegio de Cueto, where Benjamin was placed as a boy of ten to receive instruction, also recognized the superior talent of the lad, and stimulated him to the best effort by his fatherly advice and influence. The routine of college study was irksome to him, but in the special branches of history, literature and politics he excelled. The various experiences through which he passed afterward during his remarkable career were all subservient to the purpose which he seems to have formed early in his school days,—to make better known the history of his country, and to improve the existing conditions.

His literary career began while he was still in his teens, and for nearly forty years, until his death in 1886, he continued to give to the press, with marvellous rapidity, one book after another, including historical, biographical, political, and descriptive writings, all of which were devoured by an enthusiastic public, ever susceptible to the charm of his graphic and facile pen. His search for material took him to the chief libraries of Europe, and from Madrid he brought home a collection of rare and priceless documents of historic interest. He was once sent on a special mission to the United States, and in a series of charming sketches he afterward described the public men he met in this country. It was just after the Civil War, and his estimate of the ability of some of the leaders is interesting in its epigrammatic force. He observes, commenting on the remark of one who said that Grant was an elephant in generalship, treading down everything in his path: "If Grant was an elephant, then Sherman was an eagle, and Sheridan a hawk!" His admiration of Horace Greeley was as enthusiastic as his contempt for Theodore Parker was unbounded,



calling forth the judgment that "Parker was the first great man of little mind that I met in my youth." He recalls a charming visit to the older James Gordon Bennett, "whose señora smoked cigarettes," and whose son, the present owner of the great *New York Herald*, was "a frank, resolute, though rather rude young boy." As the guest of Emerson, Prescott, and Cullen Bryant, he enjoyed himself thoroughly, embracing the opportunity to make a study, at first hand, of these great men. Farragut seemed to be a revelation to him as a great man without a fitting personality. "He is such a figure as we have seen a thousand times in Chile behind the door of a Gallego shop,"—says he,— "a little dark fellow, with a rather



ROUND TOWER, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA.

big nose, bright eyes, as black as his teeth were white when he showed them in a fascinating smile;—there never was a great man who had less the appearance of one!" President Johnson he criticises only about his coat, which "looked as if it had been cut by his own scissors." He calls Secretary Seward "a little bit of a fellow with a white and wrinkled face, and beady, blue eyes." True to the Latin temperament, he includes the ladies in his recollections, and pays a pretty compliment to the charms of "the enchanting Miss Kate Chase."

After Señor Mackenna's return from the United States, his political career was marked by many important successes. It was during his administration as Intendente of Santiago

that the work of beautifying Santa Lucia was begun. It was a costly undertaking, but he regarded no sacrifice as too great for so laudable a purpose, and spent the whole of his private fortune to aid in carrying out the grand project. No single effort toward the embellishment of the capital has proved so eminently satisfactory and so worthily admirable, for it has made the Chilean metropolis famous for the attractiveness of this decorative feature, which is perhaps unique in the landscape of cities. What other national capital can boast of such an adornment as this great hill, which lifts its stalwart form out of the very heart of the busy thoroughfares, and which is devoted exclusively to the purposes of a park of recreation, having all the charm of woodland and garden combined! Here are massive overhanging rocks, moss-covered grottoes overgrown with ferns and rambling vines, obscure thickets that have never been explored; while in the same enchanting resort there are broad avenues for the smart equipages of society, modern stone stairways winding here and there up the side of the cliff, and magnificent shade trees overarching a pathway that is as trim and well kept as if it belonged to the grounds of a private estate. There are quiet corners that invite meditation, and fashionable parterres where the devotees of gayety may see and be seen.

In making the excavations necessary to the transformation of Santa Lucia, many skeletons were unearthed, the remains of foreigners that had been buried on this hill. In former times, the burial of Protestants was a serious problem, as their bodies were not permitted to be interred in the cemeteries. Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna ordered all the skeletons to be put in one place, over which a marble slab was erected, bearing the following inscription:

“A LA MEMORIA  
DE LOS  
EXPATRIADOS DEL CIELO Y DE LA TIERRA,  
QUE, EN ESTE SITIO,  
YACIERON SEPULTADOS  
DURANTE MEDIO SIGLO,  
1820-1872.  
SETIEMBRE DE 1874,  
B. V. M.”

Or, translated into English: “To the memory of the expatriated from heaven and earth, who in this place have lain buried during half a century, 1820-1872. September, 1874.” The slab still remains on one of the pillars of an arch halfway up the hill, and is about twenty-two inches wide by twenty inches high.

Not the remotest suggestion of a burial ground exists in the Santa Lucia of to-day except in the single tablet, which is a subject of interest to all who visit the Cerro. Previous to the independence, when Chile was a colony of Spain, there was no provision made for the interment of Protestants in Santiago, the colonial government refusing to permit ground



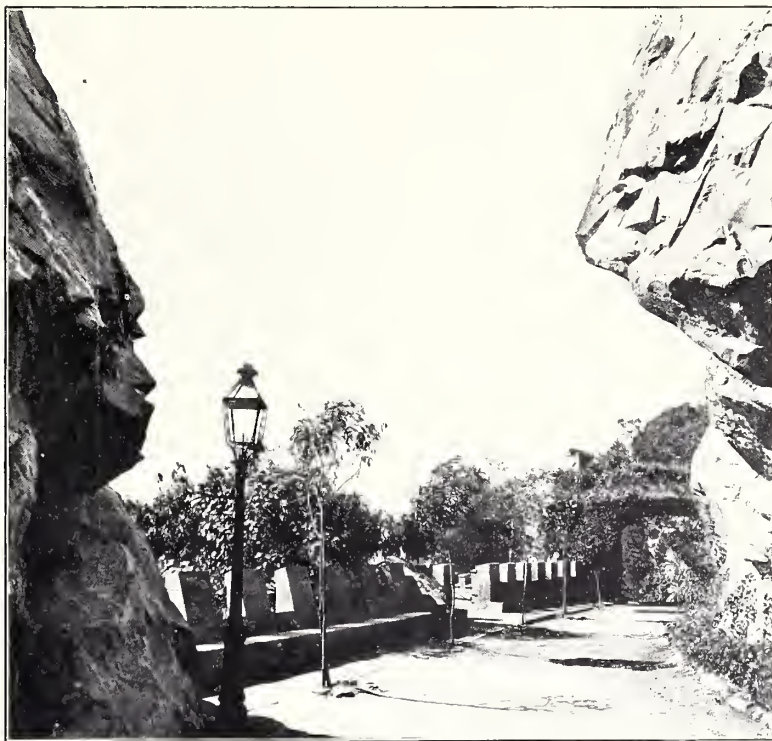


STATUE OF PEDRO DE VALDIVIA, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA.

cemetery, has become the symbol of all that is peaceful and happy, the pride of the capital, where the fashionable fiestas are held and the beauty and gayety of the city centre on occasions of public joy. World-famous travellers have delighted in the charm of this lovely spot, where they could enjoy the beauty of a prospect unrivalled anywhere in the exquisite variety of mountain and valley, forest and stream. The hour of sunset is the favorite time for visiting the Cerro, and no pen can adequately describe the wonders of the view, when the face of Nature is suffused with rosy blushes under the kiss of the parting day. All is very still on the parapet at this impressive moment, even though a great number of sightseers may be gathered there. Everyone feels the spell of the bewitching sight. And then, after the daylight vanishes and electric lights gleam everywhere among the trees, the aspect becomes more one of gayety; and as the restaurants fill, and the music of the theatre

to be purchased there by foreigners for burial purposes. It was then the custom to have all interments of Protestants take place in Valparaiso, where more liberal privileges had been secured. As soon as the republic was an established fact, permission was granted for burial on the Cerro de Santa Lucia, the supreme director, General O'Higgins, announcing the fact as an inducement to foreigners to settle in the country.

And now the hill, which was first a fortress and then a



GIGANTIC STONE PORTALS GUARDING THE ENTRANCE TO THE DRIVEWAY ON THE CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA

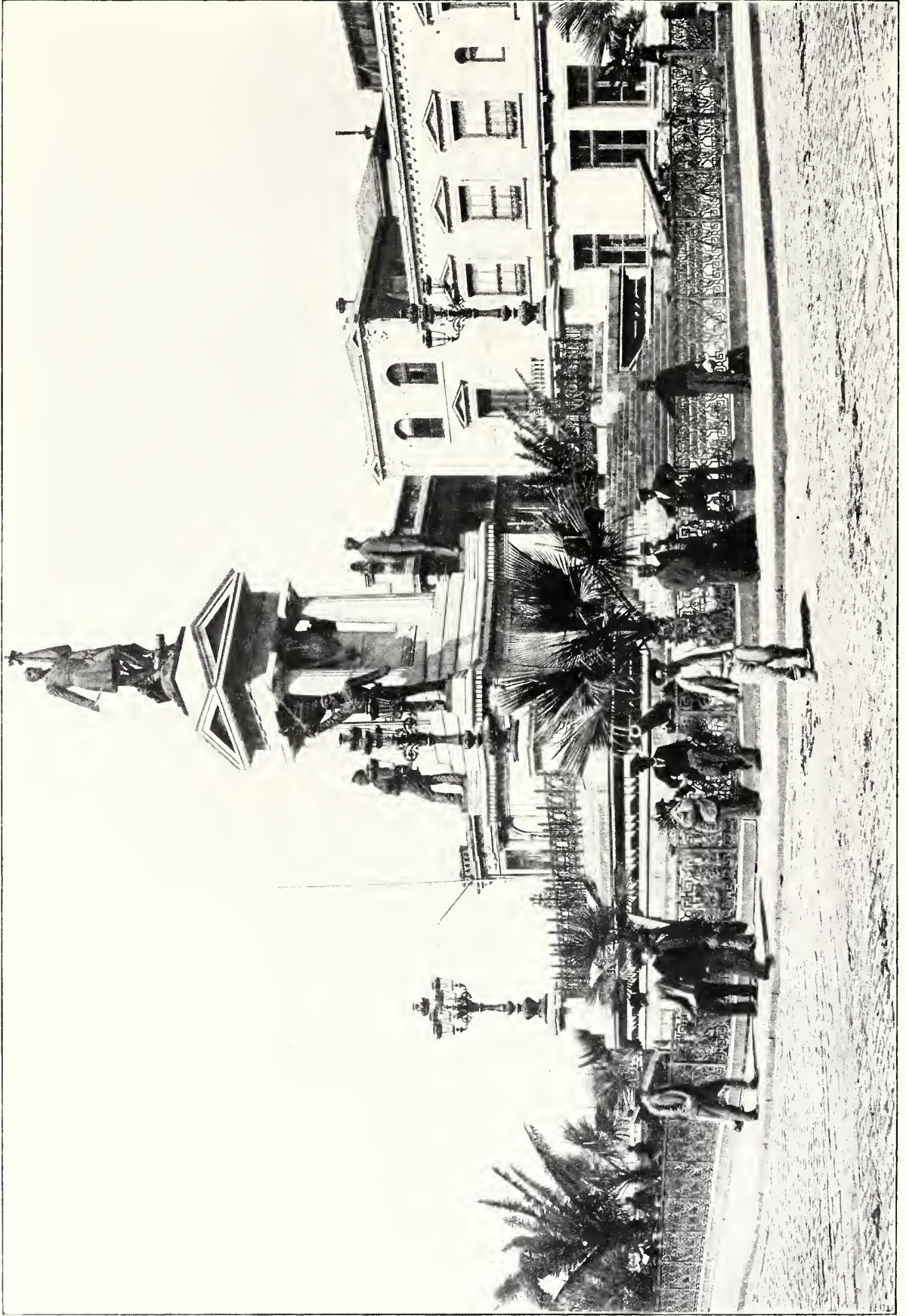
adds its enlivening influence, Santa Lucia becomes the brightest of all pleasure grounds. There is something cosmopolitan in character about this attractive place. One hears every language spoken and meets people of every land. Scientists who travel round the world in search of new discoveries meet here to compare notes and relate experiences; artists see Nature here at her best and worst; *littérateurs* come to study the human side of things and to find material for authorship; but the great majority come to play. It is an ideal playground, and an alluring one to the passer by who sees it from below, looking like a paradise of beauty, high above the mundane toiling and the sordid struggle for material gain. Its atmosphere is altogether inspiring, and the halo of romance illumines every scene. Its bypaths and ivy-grown arbors are the favorite haunts of poets and dreamers; and happy lovers find here the ideal retreat where they may tell each other the sweet old story that never grows monotonous to lovers' ears, uninterrupted by a passing throng of unsympathetic spectators. A grand stairway leads by a series of terraces to the summit of the Cerro. It is paved in mosaics and adorned with fountains and beautiful flowers. A picturesque tower crowns this chef-d'œuvre of landscape architecture, and through the vista is seen the statue of Pedro de Valdivia, the founder of the capital.



FAVORITE PROMENADE ON THE CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA.







THE MONUMENT ERECTED TO ARTURO PRAT.



## CHAPTER VII

### THE NAVY



ADMIRAL JORGE MONTT.

IT was once said by Themistocles: "The trident of Neptune is the sceptre of the world," and history proves that the nations that have ruled the sea have surpassed all others in riches and civilization. The ancient Phœnicians attained such superiority over the other powers through their control of navigation and commerce that their great cities, Tyre and Sidon, were the centres of culture, and whatever was elegant or pleasing received the name "Sidonian." In more modern times, Holland and Portugal, whose territory in Europe was insignificant, but whose ships sailed on every sea, acquired worldwide importance and influence as the rulers of foreign trade in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Spain gained greater dominion and prestige through the discoveries of Columbus than through the

conquests of Charles V. And the proudest boast of the first power in the world to-day is: "Britannia rules the waves!"

The importance of both a national and a merchant navy to the advancement of a country's interests cannot be overestimated. Often scientific expeditions owe their successful results to the facilities granted them through the marine service, which has contributed more than any other enterprise of the State to the general progress of the world.

Without her splendid navy, Chile could never have gained her present high position among the nations of Latin America or have become the powerful factor she is in South American politics. Essentially a maritime country, with a coast line nearly three thousand miles in length, and being not more than two hundred miles in its greatest width, the necessity for a strong naval defence immediately presented itself to the fathers of the independence; and no sooner was the victory of Chacabuco an accomplished fact, and the nation's freedom assured, than the work of securing a squadron was begun; with what wonderful success the history of the first naval engagement gives abundant evidence.

After the battle of Chacabuco, General O'Higgins was heard to exclaim: "This triumph and a hundred more will be insignificant unless we can dominate the sea!" And his first attention, when he became supreme director, was given to the task of raising funds for the purchase of warships and transports. The national treasury was almost empty, but the national pride and patriotism were rich in resources; the first squadron of Chile represented a supreme effort on the part of her loyal citizens, but an effort fully repaid in glorious achievement. The general facts of the purchase of the ships and the initial encounter of the squadron are matters of history. But there are sidelights on the story of that first essay in maritime strength that speak volumes for the courage and determination of the patriots who, with all their inexperience and imperfect weapons of warfare, were able to drive the enemy forever from their shores in a few short, decisive engagements.

Although the first official purchase by the government was the *Lautaro*, the first maritime acquisition had been made a month previously in the capture of the *Aguila*. This vessel was a small brig in the coasting trade, and not a promising warship; but she was immediately made to serve the very important purpose of a transport to bring home the exiled patriots, whom the government of the Reconquista had banished to the Island of Juan Fernandez. Not a moment was lost after the acquirement of this first ship before she was manned and despatched, under what difficulties can well be imagined, on her noble mission to rescue the suffering exiles, some of whom were gray-haired and in ill health, the inexorable cruelty of the Reconquista having spared no patriot out of respect for such disabilities. The crew afforded as little reason for pride as the ship: they were a motley crowd, of every nationality and calling, and included longshoremen, fishermen, and even hod carriers. Their captain was an impetuous and daring infantry officer, a native of the United States, who was chosen from the ranks of the governor's battalion and whose only qualification for the position was a slight acquaintance with the art of navigation. The *Aguila* reached Juan Fernandez in safety, however. The first to catch sight of her,



from the summit of a hill on the island, was a young army lieutenant named Manuel Blanco Encalada, who was one of the passengers on her return trip, and whose subsequent achievements in the service of his country were to illumine some of the brightest pages in the history of Chile's naval victories. There was general rejoicing when the returning patriots stepped ashore in Valparaiso; and the enthusiastic welcome that greeted them was an eloquent proof of the gratitude of the nation for their loyal devotion and sacrifice. Their return in safety was the occasion of national thanksgiving in all the churches. Many happy reunions followed, and many pathetic scenes marked the meeting of loved ones who had almost lost hope of ever seeing one another again. This modest episode is, in beautiful sentiment, one of the most glorious in the annals of the independence.



THE NAVAL SCHOOL, VALPARAISO.

Meanwhile, the *Aguila* did not remain idle after discharging her precious cargo. A week later her crew captured another small coaster, the *Araucano*, and these two ships constituted the original basis of the first Chilean fleet. An entertaining description is given, by one of the national historians, of this embryo squadron, which was so poorly equipped that when either of the vessels was sent out on an expedition of conquest, or to reconnoitre the bay, the other had to give up all its canvas, "to the last thread," to put it in sailing order! It is such details as these that show the real spirit of the people, their unlimited energy and resolute determination, the genius that could make use of every trifling opportunity and turn every slight advantage to account, and, above all, the splendid courage that could plan a

campaign of conquest on the seas, in the face of an empty treasury, without ships and with no trained naval officers or seamen!

It is said that when General O'Higgins saw the first fleet leaving Valparaiso Bay, consisting of the *Lautaro*, the *Chacabuco* and the *San Martin*, which had been purchased by the government, and the captured *Araucano*, he exclaimed, in a voice vibrating with patriotic emotion: "On those four ships depends the fortune of America!"

The glorious success which crowned that first effort and the enthusiastic greeting which awaited the victors on their return to Valparaiso were evidence that the prophecy had been destined to happy fulfilment. The commanders, officers, and men who had taken part in this first engagement received the public thanks of the nation; and in recognition of their services they were authorized to wear on the left arm an escutcheon bearing the words: "The first essay gave Chile her dominion in the Pacific."

Thus the first republican navy organized on the American continent, and having for the purpose of its existence the liberation of South America from the dominion of Spain, brought honor and glory to the Chilean flag on the first day of its history, and has never ceased to be the pride of the Chilean people. And the name of Admiral Manuel Blanco Encalada lives in imperishable fame as the great leader in its initial effort and achievement. His own immortal words to his men on the eve of their departure are those of prophecy: "May the Chilean navy signalize the epoch of its birth by that of its glory!"

It has been the good fortune of Chile that her naval commanders have all been men of exceptional military talent. Admiral Blanco Encalada, the commander of her first fleet, was not only a brilliant naval officer, but he afterward became field marshal of the land forces. His career was full of importance in a military sense, and politically as well; he was elected president of the republic, and, later, was Intendente of Valparaiso, a post he occupied for several years. It was to him also that the commission was intrusted of bringing the remains of the great O'Higgins from Peru to be buried in Santiago, in 1868, although he was at that time nearly eighty years of age.

Not only during the epoch of the independence, but in every subsequent crisis of her history, Chile has recognized the importance of a strong maritime defence and has made every effort to maintain it. Had it not been for the excellence of her navy, the great War of the Pacific would have resulted in dire disaster instead of splendid victory. For Peru had a well-organized and well-disciplined navy. As is known, in the first engagement off Iquique, when the half-disabled *Esmeralda* was forced into action against the Peruvian ironclad *Huascar*, the result was disastrous to Chile, by costing the life of her brave commander Arturo Prat. His stirring appeal to his men before entering the combat shows what a noble patriot was lost to the nation: "My lads, it is an unequal fight! But until to-day the flag of Chile has never been lowered before the enemy. I hope this may not be the occasion for it! While I live, that flag remains in its place! If I die, you will know how to do your duty!" The names of Condell, Serrano, Aldea, Orella, and Riquelme are immortalized with that of Prat in that heroic combat. Could Chile ever have retrieved her



position against the strength of the two Peruvian ironclads, the *Huascar* and the *Independencia*, if it had not been for her own armor-plated warships, the *Blanco Encalada* and the *Almirante Cochrane*, that won the day off Point Angamos? The encounter between the *Cochrane*, which Admiral Latorre commanded, and the *Huascar*, commanded by Admiral Grau, was the first battle between modern ironclads. The history of Admiral Latorre's splendid victory is written in letters of gold on the tablets of national fame.

Admiral Jorge Montt, the present director-general of the navy, and one of the most celebrated naval commanders in South America, has done much by his splendid services to make the navy what it is to-day, a formidable national defence, and equal,

if not superior, to that of any other South American country. There are in the fleet thirty-seven vessels, consisting of seven ironclads and protected cruisers, five gunboats and torpedo cruisers, a training ship, four destroyers, and thirteen torpedo boats, besides transports and other auxiliary vessels. After the settlement of the boundary dispute with Argentina, the new ironclads, which had been purchased while preparations for war were in progress, were sold in compliance with the terms of the arbitration treaty. The largest armor-plated warships are the *O'Higgins*, eight thousand five hundred tonnage; the *Captain Prat*, six thousand nine hundred and sixty-six tonnage; the *Blanco Encalada*, four thousand four hundred and twenty tonnage, and the *Cochrane*, three thousand five hundred and fifty tonnage. The cruiser *Esmeralda* was sold to Japan. The training ship is named in honor of the military hero, *General Baquedano*. Admiral Montt is assisted in the general direction by eight rear-admirals, all of whom have won distinction in the service of their country. Rear-admiral Luis A. Castillo, the director of the Naval School in Valparaíso, has been in the navy since 1858, having entered it the same year as Admiral Montt; these two veterans have seen forty-five years of service. Rear-admiral Simpson, who is greatly esteemed and beloved, was for years the director of the Naval School of Valparaíso and president of the Naval Club, or "Círculo Naval." Rear-admiral Joaquín Muñoz Hurtado, the youngest fleet commander in the navy, is the director of the maritime territory, including the fifteen naval stations, with meteorological offices, lighthouses, and other appurtenances. Rear-admiral



ADMIRAL J. J. LATORRE.

Goñi directs the department of naval construction, the arsenals, and all that pertains to war material. Rear-admiral Lindor Perez Gazitúa is commander-in-chief of the navy yard at Talcahuano. Rear-admiral Francisco Sanchez, chief of the coast defence and hydraulic works, and Rear-admiral Alberto Silva Palma, as well as those previously named, won high honors in the war against Peru and Bolivia, receiving decorations from the government in recognition of their distinguished services.

The director-general of the navy has charge of the administration and service of the marine department, associated directly with the ministry of war. In addition to the various branches relating to the personnel, the war material, the maritime stations, and the commissariat, the director-general's administration extends over the navy yards of Talcahuano and Magallanes, the navigation bureau, and the naval school. The Magallanes navy yard is under the command of Captain Fernando Gomez, and is established at Punta Arenas.

The foundation of a naval school in Chile was due to the efforts of O'Higgins's great minister of war, Don José Ignacio Zenteno, to whom also belongs the chief honor of having organized the first Chilean squadron. Two months prior to the departure of Captain Blanco Encalada with his little fleet on the first expedition southward, Minister Zenteno had charged the commander with the task of preparing an adequate plan for the establishment of a naval academy. The decree calling for the organization of the school received a prompt response from Blanco Encalada, on the 4th of August, 1818, giving the required plan, which was immediately approved by the government. The difficulties that were encountered in the early days of the academy were numerous, but resolution and perseverance gradually overcame them all. The necessity for suitable books was met by an appeal to the patriotic sentiment of the people, and resulted in the formation of a library, more or less complete, as a working basis. The first semester of the new school began in September, 1818, and the original roll call was answered by thirteen students, chosen from the military school of Santiago. The first academy lasted only four years, the advent of peace having made its continued existence seem an unnecessary expense in view of the restricted finances of the government. Not until fifteen years later, in 1837, was the school reorganized, by order of President Prieto, when the war of the Peru-Bolivian Confederation threatened the national peace. It was called the Nautical School, and was placed under the direction of Captain Salamanca; in the war of the Confederation, its officers, led by Captain Salamanca took part in the capture of three of the enemies' ships. After this war the school again suffered an ephemeral existence, being resuscitated several times when on the eve of dissolution, but finally passing away, with only the glory of its distinguished alumni to keep the memory of it in the hearts of the people. But among the names of those who owed their naval education to the Nautical School were many that brought glory to Chilean arms in the fierce conflicts that followed. Admiral Robert Simpson, at one time governor of Coquimbo, and distinguished throughout a long and brilliant career, was a graduate of this school; also the famous commander of the troops during the occupation of Lima in 1881, Don Patricio



Lynch; and Don Galvarino Riveros, who commanded the squadron in the war with Peru, received his education here.

The present naval school was organized in 1881, and the curriculum of studies was dictated by the supreme government in a decree dated August 23d of that year. Since 1882, the institution has been conducted under the most advanced system of naval training, and it ranks to-day with the important schools of the republic. The building has a picturesque location on one of the *Cerros* of Valparaiso. Including the *patios* and the annexed buildings, the area occupied by the school is thirty-two thousand square metres,



THE MARITIME GOVERNMENT HOUSE, HEADQUARTERS OF THE CIRCULO NAVAL, VALPARAISO.

and the property is valued at more than a million dollars. The "Escuela Naval," as it is called in Spanish, is one of the handsomest naval schools in South America. The dormitories are large and well ventilated; there is a splendid library; a chemical laboratory and cabinets for the practical study of natural history and physics; a beautiful reception room, and a park overlooking the city and bay. The building was completed and opened for occupation in 1892.

Besides the Escuela Naval there is also the "Escuela de Aspirantes á Ingenieros," a school for the preparation of engineers for the national navy. Graduates of this school receive the salary, rank, and prerogatives of midshipmen of the second class. All the

students who have up to the present finished the course of studies in this school have been sent for two years abroad to perfect their theoretical and practical studies in the great shipyards of Europe and North America.

The hydrographic department is mainly occupied with explorations of the coast of Chile and in the publication of valuable maps showing the existing conditions of navigation, and calling especial attention to the discovery of any new features or any changes that may have occurred in navigable waters. The "*Anuario Hidrográfico de la Marina de Chile*" gives a yearly report of the progress in hydrographic exploration and coast navigation. This year-book affords profitable information to seamen and sometimes contains a great deal of interesting matter for the general reader. It furnishes a complete description of the waterways explored during the year, not only on the Chilean coast, but in foreign seas where Chilean expeditions have been cruising, and gives information regarding the lighthouses, landing places, and general navigation facilities. Particularly interesting are the reports of explorations made on the Magellan coast, in the Chiloé archipelago, and among the islands of Juan Fernandez and Las Pascuas. By the aid of the charts and maps that accompany it, it is possible to gain an excellent idea of the work done. The naval training received by the young officers who are sent out on these voyages under the direction of the hydrographic office is said to have a very beneficial influence upon their subsequent career. The necessary hardships of a long cruise in the remote and almost unpeopled territory of *Tierra del Fuego*, for instance, cannot fail to be of great value from the standpoint of discipline, aside from its advantages in an educational way. The young lieutenant, unacquainted with the rigors of practical seamanship, is perhaps prone to attach too much importance to the brilliant achievements of war and to look with indifference, if not contempt, upon the duties exacted of him in time of peace. But a few months of hydrographic work creates a different aspect. Many young men regard their experiences in this branch of naval instruction as altogether fascinating, and express the hope that a long period of peace may afford the opportunity to gain a more thorough acquaintance with the physical features of the country. Certainly the coast line of Chile offers great attraction to the student, and there is no more enchanting scenery anywhere than in the Strait of Magellan and among the archipelagoes. The director of the hydrographic office is Captain Luis Pomar, a naval officer who has rendered important services to his country both in war and peace. He is assisted by Captain R. Maldonado, as sub-director, and it is largely owing to the efficient work of Captain Maldonado that the hydrographic yearbook is such a compendium of this branch of the naval service.

A time station of the navy, which was created by a decree of the President in the year 1902, is of valuable service not only in navigation, but for other purposes. The office is under the control of the director of the naval school, and is divided into three sections, the astronomical observatory, the hall of chronometers, and the repairing laboratory for precise mechanism. Previous to the establishment of this system there was a section of chronometers dependent upon the hydrographic office. Now, all the chronometers of the navy are



in charge of this station, and when warships are in need of a new supply or of repairs to those on hand, there is no delay in meeting the demand. By means of this arrangement it is possible also to deliver the chronometers adjusted to serve in three different temperatures, thus avoiding the difficulty which the pilot formerly encountered in adjusting them to fulfil these requirements. There is a project under consideration to fix a uniform time throughout the republic, each city and port to have an electric clock to which would be transmitted daily, over the telegraph lines of the state, a time signal requiring not more than five minutes to make the complete circuit of the country.

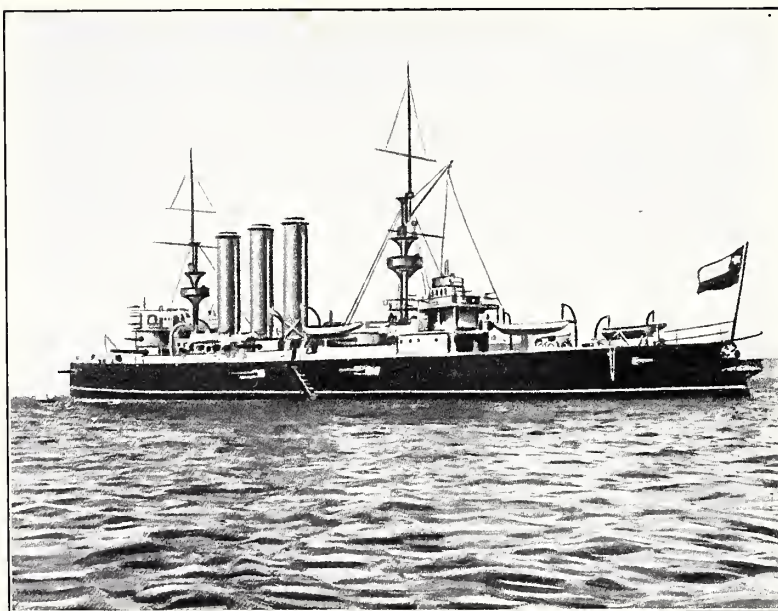
Socially, the headquarters of the navy is in the handsome club, known as the "Circulo Naval," which occupies the upper floor of the Maritime Government House in Valparaiso. In the elegant salas and the great library of this club are to be seen all the evidences of culture and refinement that one would expect to find in the favorite resort of the nation's noblest sons. The walls are adorned with paintings of famous battle scenes and of great naval heroes; a splendid portrait of Admiral Prat attracts instant attention. Costly cabinets preserve the magnificent souvenirs of friendly visits to neighboring republics or gifts of the nation in recognition of some glorious service. On the occasion of the visit of the Brazilian cruiser *Almirante Barrosa* to Chile in 1903, the Circulo Naval was the scene of many distinguished gatherings. There is a strong bond of sympathy between the Chilean and Brazilian nations, and when the officers of the Brazilian ship stepped ashore in Valparaiso they were received with an enthusiastic welcome. Feasting and music made the city gay, and the cordiality of their reception impressed not only the visitors, but all spectators. During the same year the Chilean warships, the *Blanco Encalada* and the *O'Higgins*, paid a visit to Argentina as a guarantee of good will toward the neighboring republic after the settlement of the boundary dispute, and the officers were treated with every demonstration of friendship. A grand ball was given at the famous Jockey Club of Buenos Aires, and the scene was one of magnificence. The president of the Circulo Naval is Rear-admiral Goñi, one of the most popular naval commanders of Chile. Rear-admiral Don Luis Uribe Orrego, the graphic historian of the Chilean navy, assisted in the organization



ADMIRAL LUIS URIBE ORREGO.

of the Circulo Naval, and has been closely identified with its success, having been the president of this club for many years. He is one of those illustrious sailors whose names fill the scroll of honor in the record of the great Campaign of the Pacific, and it was by his order, as second in command to Admiral Prat, that the *Esmeralda* was allowed to sink with her flag floating at the masthead rather than that the last instructions of his honored chief should be nullified by a surrender. He held as a sacred charge those immortal words: "While I live that flag remains in its place! If I die, you will know how to do your duty!" Upon every anniversary of the memorable 21st of May, 1879, the national gratitude is manifested toward this distinguished hero with affectionate demonstration. In addition to active service for his country, Admiral Uribe Orrego has made an important contribution to Chilean literature in his chronicles of the navy, and in his treatise on hydrography, which is now used as a text book in the naval school. He was one of the founders of the *Revista de Marina*, the principal naval review of Chile, published under the direction of the Circulo Naval, and giving all the important news of the naval circles of the world.

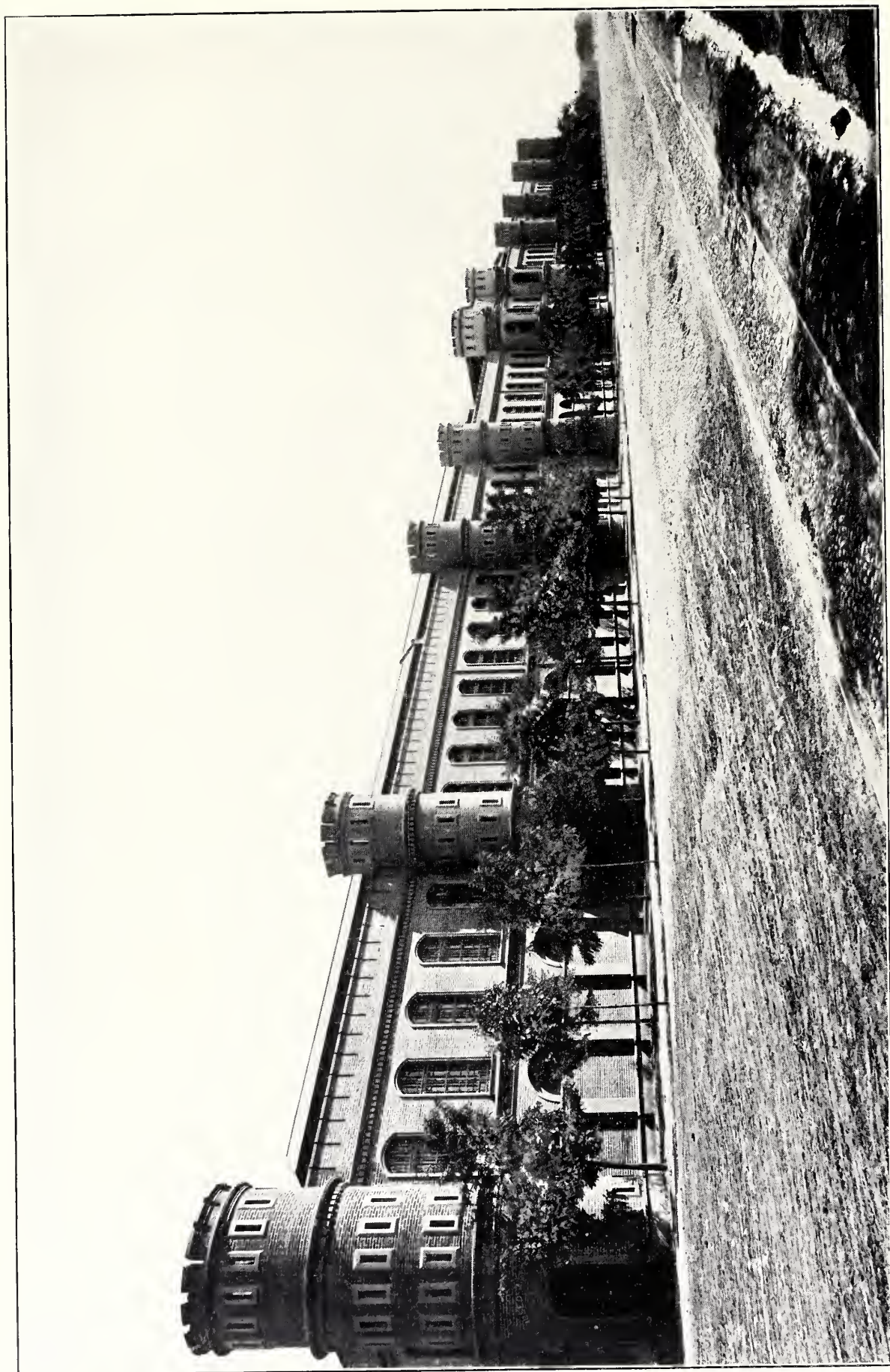
Lord Cochrane, who had an excellent opportunity to study the Chilean character as revealed in the trying circumstances of war, said that the world produced no better seamen or braver men than the Chilean sailors. The severe proofs to which the navy has been subjected throughout its career have abundantly justified that estimate. The motto of the navy is: "La Patria ante de todo y todo por la Patria,"—"Our country before everything, and everything for our country." A worthy sentiment for a nation of patriots!



THE "O'HIGGINS."







PARK OF ARTILLERY AND MILITARY MUSEUM.



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE ARMY



READY FOR THE MARCH.

FOR the national defence on land, Chile has a splendid army, well organized and equipped, and in the opinion of high authorities, by far the most excellent in *esprit de corps* and thoroughness in South America, and one of the best, relatively, in the world.

After the war of independence, when the victorious Ejército Libertador left for Peru under the command of General San Martín to continue the noble work of freeing South America from the yoke of Spain, Chile remained at liberty to develop under normal conditions, free from the domination of ambitious military leaders controlling a powerful army, such

as in nearly all the new Spanish-American republics made the history of government a series of barrack revolts and petty revolutions that retarded, as they still retard, the progress of the nations.

Under more favorable circumstances, Chile established order and system in her government, and effected the organization of her army upon a solid basis. And when the troops were called out to meet the enemy for the first time on a foreign battlefield, in 1836, to defeat the menacing strength of the Peru-Bolivian Confederation, they gave the best proof of their efficient training and thorough discipline by a series of brilliant victories that brought glory to their country and honor to their invincible leader, General Bulnes, the hero of Yungay, whose memory holds one of the first places in the hearts of the Chilean people to-day. With equal success the army distinguished itself when called upon in 1851 and again in 1859 to crush the only revolutions which, with the exception of that of 1891, have disturbed the internal peace to any considerable extent from the inauguration of the republic until the present day. Few American countries can show so good a record.

But the most brilliant page in the military history of Chile was written during the celebrated Campaign of the Pacific. The army, under the command of General Don Manuel

Baquedano, a name illustrious in the annals of that great war, met the Peruvian forces on the arid desert of Tarapacá and again on the rocky cliffs of the coast district, gaining victory after victory in a dozen fierce conflicts, with a valor that was proof against the most terrible sufferings and privations and equal to sublime sacrifices. In the great battle that took place near Tacna, the Chileans, after a long journey, without resting, fought the allies on their own ground and won a complete triumph. Inseparably associated with the brilliant War of the Pacific are the names of Don Rafael Sotomayor, minister of war during the first part of the campaign, who accompanied the troops to Tarapacá and lost his life in consequence of the fatigues and privations of the march; and Don José Francisco Vergara, his successor in the ministry, who fought with signal heroism all through the war, commanding the cavalry in the victorious battle of Tacna.

The gratitude of the whole nation was manifested in the welcome that greeted the army on its return from Peru after the termination of the memorable Campaign of the Pacific. The government at once began to show its appreciation of the importance of this branch of the national defence by giving greater attention than before to the question of military instruction. The necessity for the introduction of a thoroughly modern system of training led to the engagement of a distinguished German officer and graduate of the Academy of War in Berlin, Don Emilio Körner, as professor of the military school in Santiago. In coöperation with Don Jorge Boonen Rivera, at that time major, now general of division, in the Chilean army, who had just returned from Europe after a course of instruction in the superior military schools of the continent, Professor Körner reorganized the military school and soon afterward established the Academy of War, the most important military institute of the country. But it was not until after the civil war of 1891 that the present army was entirely organized on the model of the German military system.

When Balmaceda was declared a dictator, and a Junta was appointed to represent the constitutional government, with headquarters at Iquique, the navy recognized the authority of the Junta, but the army remained obedient to Balmaceda. It was necessary to organize a new army, which was accomplished by order of the Junta, under the direction of Generals Don Estanislao del Canto and Don Emilio Körner, and resulted in the overthrow of the opposing army and its dissolution. On the basis of the new constitutional army was organized the present military power of the republic, the pride of the people and the glory of the State.

In 1891, in recognition of his distinguished services, Don Emilio Körner was made brigadier-general in the Chilean army. He was sent on a special commission to Europe, and during his visit to Germany he received from the Emperor William the Cross of the Red Eagle. In 1900 the Chilean government sent him again to Europe on a special mission, and in the following year he was a delegate from Chile to the Latin-American Scientific Congress. In 1904 he returned again to Europe. He enjoys great prestige in the army as a brilliant tactician, and in society for his geniality and philanthropy. Many distinguished names in the army are identified with the history of its organization in 1891 and with the



recent victories that have given it power and prestige. General Salvador Vergara, who was succeeded by General Boonen Rivera as chief of staff, won great honor by the victories of Concon and Placilla, which resulted in the final downfall of Balmaceda's government and in the installation of the Junta de Gobierno in the government palace at Santiago. He was made brigadier-general in 1897 and appointed to the higher office in 1902.

The active command of the army is under a general staff, directed by General Boonen Rivera, a thorough master of military matters, whose experience has been of inestimable importance in the organization of the military schools and the general advancement of the army. Lieutenant-colonel Roberto Davila Baeza, chief of the first section, is an invaluable assistant to General Boonen Rivera in the multiplicity of duties that devolve upon the general staff. These duties are divided as far as practicable, and carried out under different sections. The general staff receives the reports from the various sections, presents the statements that are to be given to the supreme government,

superintends the superior instruction of the academy of war and of the army, indicates the modifications that are to be introduced in the existing rules, maintains correspondence with the military attachés doing service in foreign countries, and with the chiefs of staff in the military zones at home, and arranges the programmes of great manœuvres. The officials of the first section make complete studies of the military geography, statistics, forces, elements, and resources of a warlike character that are available to the countries bordering on Chile, and to the republics of Uruguay, Paraguay, and Ecuador; they prepare the publication of the history of campaigns effected by the army of the republic; in accord with the administration of the navy, they study the elements with which the great powers would reckon in case of war, and the probable objective points toward which they would direct their forces in a conflict with the republic. The officials of the second section furnish the chief staff with required information regarding the military geography of Chile, the lines of communication and their operation, the strength and resources of the republic; they are charged with the study of the division of the army in time of peace, its organization and mobilization,



GENERAL DON JORGE BOONEN RIVERA.

the question of military transport, and the points within the territory which should be fortified. In addition to these two sections, the general staff has an "office of the chart of the republic," which is again divided into two subsections, of which the first is occupied in drawing the chart, and the second in publishing the work of the first and in reproducing charts and plans referring to the theatre of operations of the national army. For the preparation and drawings of the chart many instruments are employed, among others the theodolite, the heliotrope, and the circumferent, or land compass. The second subsection has typographic, lithographic, and photographic apparatus for use in the work of that department. The department of instruction, under whose jurisdiction are conducted the military schools; the chief command of the military zones into which the republic is divided; the general command of troops; the commission, composed of superior officers of the army, which decides the value of services rendered and the pension corresponding, in case of the retirement of an official; the board of military sanitation; the board of construction and repair; the chief office of the war arsenals,—all these depend upon the orders of the general staff.

There are four military zones, of which the first comprises the northern provinces of Tarapacá, Antofagasta, Atacama, and Coquimbo, under the command of Colonel Roberto Silva Renard; the second, the provinces of Aconcagua, Valparaiso, Santiago, O'Higgins, and Colchagua, is under the command of General J. Manuel Ortuzar, one of the great military leaders of Chile; the third, Curicó, Talca, Linares, Maule, and Ñuble, the central provinces, under the command of Colonel Marcial Pinto Agüero, also famous for his war record; and the fourth, comprising all the southern provinces from Concepcion to the Strait of Magellan, under the command of Colonel Fidel Urrutia, who won honors in the campaign of the Pacific. Besides the chief officer in command, there is in each of these zones a military staff and corps of adjutants. The recruiting service of the general army is maintained under the direction of the chiefs of the military zones, so that the system is regional. The whole country is so thoroughly divided according to regular system that the work of raising an army upon short notice can be carried out effectively.

The officers' corps consists of four generals of division, six brigadier-generals, eighteen colonels, ninety-one majors, two hundred and twenty-five captains, two hundred and seventy-nine lieutenants, and two hundred and forty-eight sub-lieutenants.

The question of promotion in the army has been settled by a law which fixes the minimum period of service in each grade; in promotion to the grade immediately superior, as far up as that of colonel, inclusive, it is only possible to ascend in the regiment in which the service has been performed. To advance in the degrees between sub-lieutenant and captain at least three years of service are required for each promotion; in the line of promotion from major to brigadier-general four years of service in each ascending grade is exacted; the brigadier-general is eligible to become a general of division at any time. By this scale of promotion it will be seen that at least twenty years of constant service are required to achieve the rank of brigadier-general, by law. In practice, it may be said that



thirty years' constant service is generally the minimum period during which an officer works before gaining the honor of being a general of division.

There are regulations providing for temporary retirement and for absolute retirement, which are conceded in cases of illness, or as a reward for forty years of service, or as punishment. There is no other class of retirement, though a project of law is now pending consideration in Congress, which shall institute a retirement on the age limit, the purpose of this law being to maintain an active and competent personnel in the military service. In addition to the laws governing retirement from the army as just stated, the personnel enjoys



MILITARY SCHOOL, SANTIAGO.

the further right to claim relative or absolute invalidity. The first is granted in case of wounds that do not permanently disable the soldier, and warrants the payment of ten years of service; the second is only effective when it renders necessary a retirement from the military service because of injuries which prevent the possibility of gaining a livelihood in any other sphere of usefulness, and it entitles the subject to absolute retirement on full pay. Finally, in the event of the death of an army officer, the family receives annually a certain sum, in accordance with a law governing such cases, which stipulates that the officer must have completed more than ten years of service at the time of his death, and that he must have died in battle or from wounds received in battle.

The President of Chile is generalissimo of the army, and he has the power to command the military forces of the country in person, with the agreement of the Senate, or, in the event of a recess, of the Conservative Commission. There has never been an occasion in the history of Chile when the president has gone to the front in case of war, and the necessity is not likely to occur with the splendid corps of superior officers and the thoroughly disciplined army prepared for any emergency.

The military government depends, in everything that pertains to both the army and navy, directly upon the administration of the war department, the president, as commander-in-chief, issuing his orders to the minister, who transmits them through his secretaries and chiefs of section to all branches of the service. The principal offices through which the work of this department is conducted are those of the sub-secretary of war, of the department of personnel, the general department of war, and the administrative department, all of which, as it were, unite to form the ministry of war, and whose chiefs are in direct and verbal communication with the minister. The sub-secretary of war has charge of the budget, of the relations of the war department with other ministries, the issuing of decrees and despatches from all the various sections, and it is he who signs these documents "for the minister." The department of personnel is chiefly occupied in the correction and revision of the Army List; in the collection of data regarding the aptitude, merit, promotion, punishment, and all that concerns the men belonging to the army. The records kept by this department form a kind of diary of each official, in which is noted every public act of his military career from the day he is appointed to his post until he retires with honors or ends his life in the service. It affords an interesting and important source of information for biographers and historians. The general department of war directs the sections of infantry, cavalry, engineers, and of construction and remounting, each of which is directed by a chief who looks after the armament, ammunition, and all the details of army supplies, as well as the building and repairing of quarters, and that which relates to the troops in service, whom he may change from one zone to another. In this department is kept the military register which contains the statistics regarding those liable to obligatory service in the army. The administrative department discharges the functions which correspond to those of the commissariat in some other armies; it is divided into sections which deal separately with the payment of pensions, salary, and similar expenses; with the equipment and replenishing of the military wardrobe; and with the provision and maintenance of stores for the troops. To this department belong all the servants whose duties are to attend to the physical comfort and well-being of the soldiers. The budget of the war department amounts to about ten per cent of all the national expenses. In 1904 the amount voted for this branch of the administration was seven million one hundred and forty-six thousand five hundred and twenty-four dollars and ninety-six cents for permanent expenses, and three million five hundred and thirteen thousand one hundred and seventy-three dollars and ninety-three cents for variable expenses, aside from one hundred and fifty thousand dollars for special expenses. With these resources are maintained the regular army and the



conscripts who have been called to service by the supreme government in conformity with the military law of the country. Out of these funds also are paid the expenses of maintaining the fortifications of the coast. The extensive sea border of Chile is well protected. When the question of a possible war with Argentina was under consideration, the government purchased in Europe some large cannons of the best models, to be used in the fortification of the different ports, and fortresses were built at Valparaiso, Talcahuano and Iquique. These three ports have been the favorite points of attack by the enemy in every war that Chili has been engaged in, and their protection is of vital importance.

The army consists of twelve battalions of infantry, five regiments of cavalry, one squadron of cavalry for the president's escort, five regiments of artillery, and five companies of military engineers. Of the twelve battalions of infantry, five are reinforced with forty men to each company for service in the nitrate region and the principal garrisons of the country. Each battalion consists of a staff, with thirty-seven men, including musicians and other employés, and of four companies. The cavalry regiments are composed of a staff with thirty-three men and four troops of horse. The mounted escort numbers one hundred and forty-seven men.

The infantry is armed with the Mauser rifle, Chilean model of 1895, which is more or less the same as the Mauser models used in other countries. The cavalry are equipped with the Mauser carbine, Chilean model of 1895, the sabre of German model, and the lance made of wood of the native quila, which is distinguished for its great flexibility, resistance, and light weight. The cavalry, although distinguished as grenadiers, hussars, lancers, dragoons, chasseurs, all form one class equally armed, equipped, and instructed.

There are two classes of artillery,—that which is known as *artillería de montaña*, for mountain service, which is transported on muleback, and usually accompanies the march of the infantry; and the *artillería de á caballo*, which serves to give to the cavalry the necessary strength of equipment. The last-named artillery is armed with the Krupp field-piece, model



GENERAL DON EMILIO KÖRNER.

of 1896; the *artilleria de montaña* also uses the Krupp guns. The four regiments of artillery for mountain service are composed uniformly of a staff, with thirty-six men, and two groups with two batteries each, of four pieces, and thirty-one troops; the other regiment of artillery is similarly formed.

The military engineers are classified in two categories: the *zapadores-pontoneros*, or trench and bridge builders, and the *compañía de comunicaciones*, who attend to everything connected with signals, the delivery of messages, the establishment of telegraph stations, and all that pertains to the means of communication. The four companies of *zapadores-pontoneros* have portable bridges of the Pfund system, and some of them use material of the Danes system. The *compañía de comunicaciones* has instruments for electric telegraphy, of French invention, and uses an English cable system. For optical telegraphy, the Mangin heliotrope and other apparatus for the purpose of sight communication have been adopted. The explosives are dynamite and Chilenite—the latter similar to Melinite. The engineer corps is armed with the Mauser carbine, the same as that used by the cavalry. In every detail of the service the modern improvements in warfare have been made use of, and the best models secured for instruments required in the field or for scientific preparation.

The most rigorous discipline is enforced in the routine of military duties, and, as a result, the army is kept constantly up to a high standard, ready for a call to the field at any time. The old saying: "In time of peace prepare for war," is carried out in so far as the drill and equipment of the soldiers are concerned; and when a gala occasion calls for a grand review of the troops, they present a splendid showing, in the perfection of the drill and in their dress. The army uniforms show the influence of the German military style. The effect on the parade ground is very handsome; and as the Chilean officer has an impressive bearing and generally a fine physique, rather above the average height of the South American soldier, he appears to especial advantage in his *traje de parada*, or full-dress uniform. Different uniforms are provided for use in the field or in the *cuartel*, for daily service, and for parade or social functions. The enrolled army numbers about seventeen thousand five hundred men.

The Chileans are acknowledged everywhere to be good soldiers, and the Chilean *roto*, as the common soldier is popularly called, is the terror of the enemy. He loves the army, and is never so happy as when in the midst of a battle. The more unequal the fight the more he seems to glory in the struggle, and there is no limit to his endurance. He will support the march across the desert or over the Andes with cheerful good nature, and in an encounter that would chill the courage of an ordinary soldier he is brave to the last degree of recklessness. He is essentially a soldier, and looks and acts the part from the moment when, as a raw recruit, he dons his uniform, until he comes out of his last fight a veteran, or, losing his life on some battlefield, marks the last moments of a soldierly career with an act of comradeship to a brother sufferer. The *roto* is intensely patriotic and loves "the panoply and glory of war, the stirring march and the midnight bivouac."

For the continued maintenance of the army at its present high standard the government has established the best military schools that are to be found in South America. The



German system of training and discipline predominates, and the schools are chiefly under the direction of German officers or of Chileans who have been instructed according to the German method. The Academy of War, the highest military institution of the country, beautifully situated in Santiago, is attended by the sons of the best families of Chile. The course of study in the academy covers three years, and is intended to complete the instruction necessary for staff officers. Not more than twenty-four students are admitted, and the entrance is by competitive examination, which is open to lieutenants and captains of all branches of the practical service. In order that they may become familiar with the practical



INSPECTION OF ARTILLERY UNIFORM.

use of the various arms, the students of the academy serve periodically in the different battalions and regiments employing the arms which pertain to their respective classes. As a stimulus to effort the best three graduates are preferred to posts in the foreign capitals, giving an opportunity for travel and further study.

The Military School is the institution in which the student begins his military career, and the course is of four years' duration. To enter this school as a cadet it is necessary for a boy to have had at least the three first years of grammar school training, and to be not less than thirteen nor more than eighteen years of age. The Military School is one of the

establishments of which Chile is proudest, on account of its splendid advancement and the constant applications that come from prominent families for the admission of their sons to its classes. It is an excellent school, and occupies a fine building, thoroughly equipped with the necessary material for military instruction. The edifice stands on the Avenida Sur, Santiago, facing the Calle Dieziocho, and it covers an entire square. There are three inner courts, or *patios*, and running around the building, so as to overlook them, are corridors supported on the lower floor by brick arches and on the upper floor by iron pillars. Opening upon the first *patio* are laboratories of chemistry and physics, several of the classrooms, a billiard room, gymnasium, library, and chapel; on the second floor, overlooking the street, is the *salon de honor*, a spacious hall, where many delighted gatherings have been held. There are four classrooms also on this floor, and two large dormitories, each covering four hundred metres square of surface. The second and third *patios* are smaller than the first, and are surrounded by the various departments connected with the *menage* of the establishment. The study halls are airy and well lighted, as are all the rooms of the school, a feature that contributes greatly to the hygienic conditions, which are excellent. There is a homelike atmosphere, too, which rarely belongs to institutions of this kind. The *patios* and corridors relieve the severe aspect so general to public schools.

In addition to the Academy of War and the Military School there is the School of Classes, for the especial branches that apply to the different departments, such as the engineers, the cavalry, and the detailed service of each. In San Bernardo there is a Target School, and in nearly all the provinces there are clubs for the practice of target shooting. Santiago has a large cartridge factory and arsenal, and the military park and museum are full of interest to the student of military matters. In the museum are guarded with great care the trophies and flags taken in the different wars in which Chile has been engaged. Here are preserved the uniforms of her illustrious warriors, the ancient governors and protectors of the country. Interesting collections of the ancient and modern armor afford comparisons that show the remarkable improvements that have been made within the short space of a century, or even less. The Military Museum is a fascinating place, in which the military history of Chile may be read, through the relics that remain, from the epoch of the independence until the present day. The army has its exclusive club, the *Circulo Militar*, which is established in commodious quarters in Santiago, the object of which is to promote the study of military matters and to advance the interests of the army. A military review is one of the periodical publications of the capital, and in its columns may be found the latest news of military interest from all parts of the globe.

By a law passed through Congress in 1900, every Chilean citizen between twenty and forty-five, who is able to bear arms, is liable to military duty, and must serve in the army of the republic; during the first year he must be in the active service during at least nine months, the next nine years in the first reserve, the last fifteen years in the second reserve. The law excuses from military service members of Congress, ministers of state, the clergy, directors and masters of public instruction, and the judicial, municipal and police functionaries.





THE DRAGOONS PASSING IN REVIEW.

The commanding officers in each locality appoint annually a commission composed of the civil registry official, a member of the army, and a citizen of the place, whose duty it is to hear all claims for exemption from military service brought forward by Chileans who have arrived at eighteen years of age within the previous twelve months. This commission is on duty from the 1st to the 15th of January. According to data furnished by the general census in 1901 there were four hundred thousand men capable of bearing arms. By the obligatory military service, it is estimated that the government will have an available army of one hundred and fifty thousand men in time of war, a large part of which will be well drilled and instructed.

According to the population of the country and the annual registration, the number each year of those who arrive at twenty years of age, and who are consequently liable to service, is greater than the contingent called to active duty, the number of which the government determines; for this reason, only a certain percentage is chosen, and it is possible to select the most intelligent and robust for the service. In 1904, the contingent was a little more than six thousand men, though at other times it has exceeded ten thousand. When the first term of military service has expired, the soldier passes to the first reserve. The men in this category who have not received military instruction in the regular army may be called upon to serve in the ranks each year for ninety days, while those who have had this experience are required to do duty in this way for only thirty days. After thirty

years of obligatory service have been completed, the individual passes to the second reserve, and can only be called to active service by the authorization of the Senate or of the Conservative Commission. During the time that citizens are serving in the regular army they receive an annual salary of one hundred and twenty dollars, and the State pays all living expenses.

As the maintenance, in the standing army, of a sufficient number of officers for the mobilization of the troops would require too great an expenditure on the part of the government, a reserve force has been formed, consisting of the young men who are training in the military service. To be eligible as officers of the reserve, it is necessary for them to have passed through the grades of secondary instruction up to the fifth year of the language studies. After six months of service as a soldier, and having passed a previous examination

as to competency, the rank of sergeant is obtained; three months later, after another successful examination, the officer is promoted to a sub-lieutenancy, after having practised in rifle exercises and having accomplished field service. During this time there is no pay, and the officer has to provide his own uniform, the State furnishing only lodging and food. To attain the grade of captain of reserve the same time of service is required as in the regular service, including that passed in the ranks, with the salary, perquisites, and prerogatives of the army officers, from whom the reserve officers are distinguishable only by a different epaulette. These officers continue, through all the duties of military service, to belong to the regiment or battalion in which they have passed their apprenticeship, and cannot leave the country without the permission of the supreme government. There



GENERAL DON MANUEL BAQUEDANO.



exist at present about two thousand officers of reserve.

The general army corps, consisting of the ranks and sub-officials, is recruited and formed in the battalions and regiments of the permanent army. For this purpose there exists in each battalion or regiment a number of soldiers, candidates for the ranks, who serve to fill vacancies that arise, after having been prepared in the primary schools, that are in the corps, and by the practice of the military instruction of contingents called to the service. Although the present system of the army is of such recent installation, there is little to suggest the fact in the splendid development that has been made.

With the expiration of ten years of active service, soldiers of the ranks receive a small monthly stipend, which is increased for each additional five years, with the right to wear a distinguishing stripe on the left arm.

The pension list, granted to retired soldiers, includes those of the lowest as well as the highest rank. After twenty-five years of service they are retired on full pay, having the right to wear the uniform of the army, provided by the State, for the remainder of their lives. If "grown old and infirm in the service," the soldier is entitled not only to retirement on full pay but to an additional pension equal to half of his full pay.

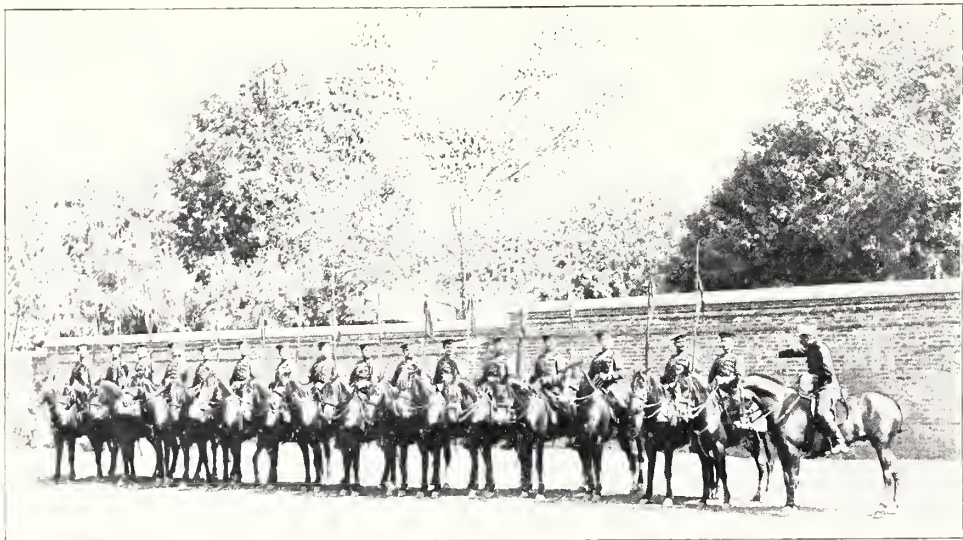
The influence of military discipline is said to be wholesome for the young man just emerging from his teens, as he receives here a training in application and self-control that are apt to be greatly needed. Physically, also the routine of work and study are excellent, and the early hours, regular habits, and simple food soon result in improved health to nine-tenths of these soldier-citizens. The habits formed during a year of such training will sometimes overcome a naturally idle or luxury-loving disposition and give a young man more serious and practical views of the responsibilities of life. Apparently he enjoys the experience, as a visitor to the *cuartel* cannot fail to observe the general contentment that prevails; as a rule the young men enter thoroughly into the spirit of their temporary soldier duties.



TWO OFFICERS OF THE CHILEAN ARMY USING THE HELIOTROPE FOR GEODETIC MEASUREMENTS.

From the youngest cadet in the army to the commander-in-chief, there is the strong sentiment of patriotism running through every action and thought that governs the routine of military life. There is no detail too trifling, and no discipline too severe, if the result means better soldiers of the State and better defenders of the flag. In the midst of the wearying drill, and the burdensome march, there is always the proud consciousness: "It is for my country"; and with this noble purpose, there can be no laggards. It is proverbial that the most conspicuous characteristic of the Chilean is his love of his country; no Chilean is ever reconciled to dying in a foreign land. Patriotism is the absorbing and abiding passion of the Chilean heart, and to defend the beloved country every Chilean that lives would, if called upon, shed his last drop of blood. When the Chilean soldiers march into battle the splendid record of past victories inspires them to face the conflict with resolute courage, and there is no power on earth to make them turn back until the enemy is defeated or until their own ranks are levelled to the ground. It is a justly proud claim that the army has yet to meet its first defeat in any campaign for the defence of the flag.

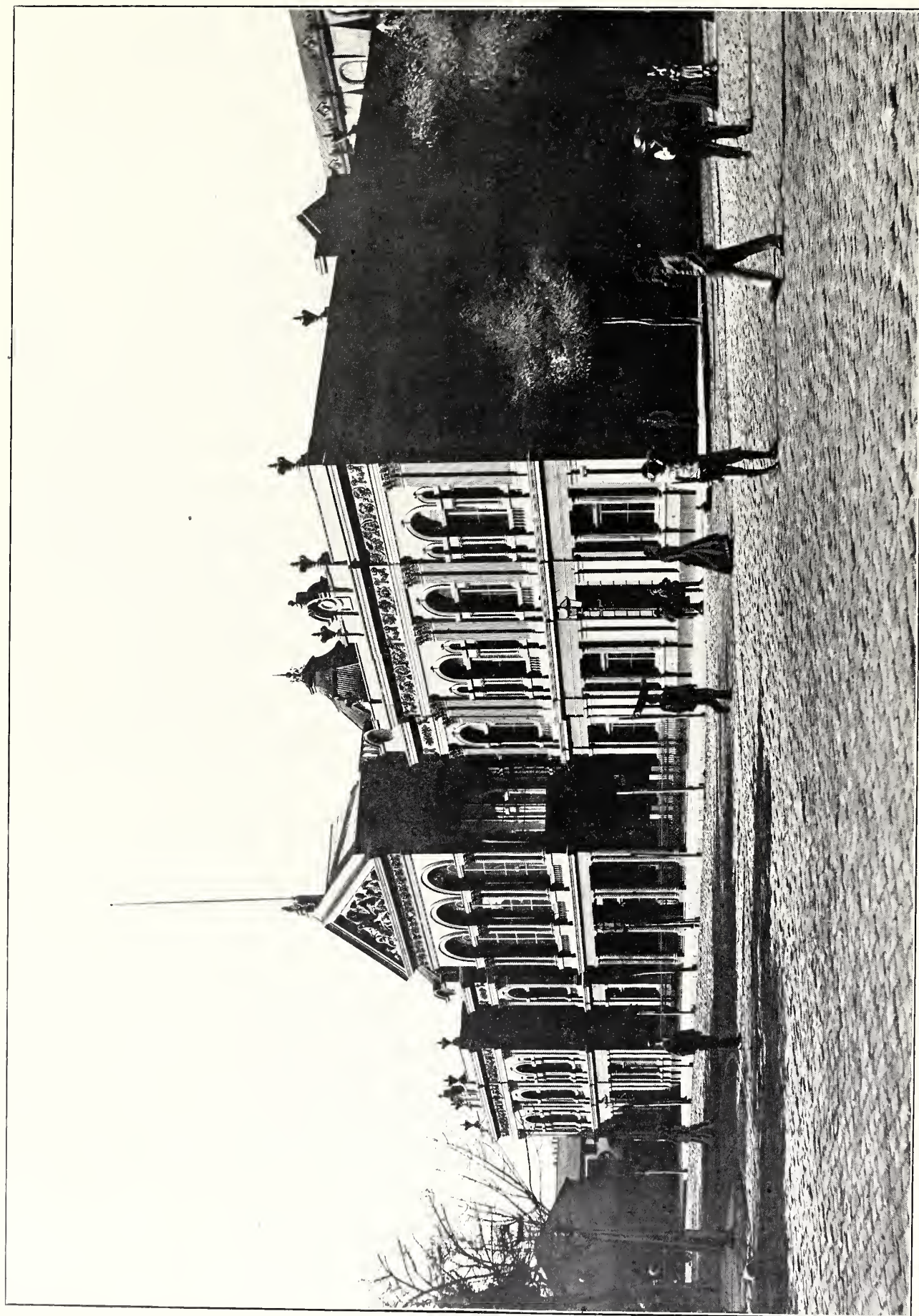
When the army is on parade, all Chile turns out to look at the splendid ranks, and with the enthusiasm that greets the magnificent spectacle there is that deeper satisfaction that comes of the knowledge that the troops represent unconquerable courage and unflinching bravery, as well as the superficial attractions that a fine physique and stately bearing give. They are grand, bold, battle-trained patriots, who have seen hard fighting and done their part in it nobly.



A DETACHMENT OF CAVALRY ON PARADE.







THE RESIDENCE OF SEÑORA JUANA ROSS DE EDWARDS, VALPARAISO.



## CHAPTER IX

### SOCIAL LIFE AND BEAUTIFUL HOMES



SEÑORA PEDRO MONTT.

THE charm of social life in Chile is a favorite theme with all who have visited this lovely country, and the beauty and fascination of the Chilean hostess are as world-renowned as is her gracious hospitality. It was King Louis-Philippe, that connoisseur of feminine beauty, who said upon one occasion to the husband of a Chilean lady visiting his court: "Tell me, Cazotte, is everything in Chile so beautiful as your wife? I felicitate you!" And the Spanish poet, Campoamor, carried away by the enchantment of a Chilean lady's glance, exclaimed with enthusiasm: "There is not, among a dozen precious daughters of Andalusia, a pair of

eyes beautiful enough to match those of the *Chilena*!"

But not alone by her beauty has the gentle Doña of the Manto conquered the homage of kings and poets, but by her noble character and womanly virtues which have made her the theme of eulogy in many lands. The most potent influences in the government of her whole life are the family and religion. For the sake of the home and loved ones, there is no effort too great, no sacrifice too complete. There are many beautiful and touching examples of this in the unwritten history of the country. Through the dreadful times of war and siege, the same pride and courage that sent the nation's sons to the front to fight for independence sustained their wives and daughters in the suffering, privation, and bitter bereavement that was their portion in the deserted home.

The Chilean woman's noble devotion to her country's cause during the period of the Reconquista is especially worthy of an honored place in the national annals. Many a fugitive among the patriots found shelter from his enemies through her assistance, and many were saved from certain capture by her woman's wit and courage. An interesting story is related of a brave Chilean woman who, at the peril of her life, protected a patriot refugee and his little son, hiding them in the cellar of her house. When the pursuing Spanish officer,

suspecting their whereabouts, ordered her peremptorily to deliver to him the keys of the cellar, she responded, with dignity: "If you require provisions, I will see that they are given to you, but I will never give up my keys; and, in this house, no one gives orders but myself." The officer, enraged by such a contemptuous attitude toward a messenger from the king's governor, turned to his soldiers with the order "Fire!" Perhaps he meant only to terrorize the brave woman. If this was his purpose, it failed ignominiously. She faced the upraised muzzles of their rifles without a sign of fear. The order was withdrawn, and, instead, the soldiers were commanded to set fire to the house. "You will find the burning coals ready in the brazier yonder," was the unflinching response to this threat. Her serenity and fearlessness had their effect upon the officer. With his twenty-five soldiers, he left the place, and the heroine of this unequal conflict had the satisfaction of knowing that she had accomplished a noble victory. The gratitude of the fugitive was unbounded, especially for the sake of his little son. The boy was Manuel Montt, and in after years, when he became one of the greatest presidents of Chile, he used to relate this incident, giving with it the moral that right and justice are more powerful than might, if they are defended with energy and fearlessness.

Always hopeful, always ready to meet the experiences of life, whatever they may be, with a cheerful heart, the Chilean woman finds her great consolation and joy in the soothing and elevating influence of the Church. It is a sight especially impressive when the hour of Mass witnesses thousands of women from all classes of society, arrayed alike in the simple fold of the manto, entering the church side by side, all the symbols of worldly vanity suppressed and the gentle spirit of humility shining forth from the sweet faces framed in black. The "manto" is a large square shawl of crêpe or nun's veiling, which is draped over the head and shoulders so as to hide the contour and to conceal all evidences of personal adornment. It is obligatory upon ladies who enter the church to wear this perpetual emblem of renunciation. With such a costume levelling all ranks, the poorest communicant may attend divine service undistracted by visions of costly furbelows and unattainable "creations" in millinery, which are so apt to drive pious intention from the thoughts of the less fortunate worshipper.

The manto is the costume *de rigueur* for Holy Week, or, as it is called in Spanish, "La Semana Santa." On Good Friday, the streets are thronged with black-robed figures. And even on Easter Sunday, which in North America is the red-letter day of the milliner's calendar, the same modest attire is seen. Individual tastes and even character may be determined by the careful observer who remarks the details of its arrangement and its minor accessories. The foreigner, if her manto has been arranged by her own hands, is easily distinguishable from the Chilean. She has probably thought it sufficient to throw one end of it over her head and wrap the rest around her shoulders, fastening it at the back of the neck with a jewelled clasp. But that is not all the art of manto veiling. The *Chilena*, on the contrary, gives it a grace that is of her own creation. She arranges her manto with deft fingers, being careful to pose it on her head in the most attractive way.



In drawing its folds over her shoulders, she knows how to give the drapery an artistic effectiveness that a Paris gown could never achieve. The style of wearing the manto is as diverse as the character and temperament of the wearers. When my lady steps from her carriage at the church door, her appearance reveals to the careful observer all that the most conventional costume would indicate. A swish of skirts displays the daintiest of feet, encased in the tiniest of shoes,—for Chilean women are renowned for their small feet,—and in the poise of the head, in the manner of carrying the prayerbook and the rosary, and in a thousand indefinable trifles that enhance the charm of mystery which the manto gives, there is an open book for the student of human nature. From the *grande dame* to the little



COUSIÑO PALACE, CALLE DIEZIOCHO, SANTIAGO.

shopgirl, the same feminine trait may be discerned through the guise of the manto. The dignified matron, the happy *novia*, the coquettish señorita, each has her own particular style,—severe, elaborate, or insinuating,—and each betrays her besetting vanity as clearly as if arrayed in the most modern dress. The manto is thin enough sometimes to show the fashionable bodice underneath; and, alas, it is thick enough at other times to conceal the all too careless toilette! The custom of wearing the manto is general on the streets at all times, as well as in church; though its use is chiefly confined to the middle classes in the afternoon and evening. The ladies lay aside the manto after the hour of devotion is over, and appear in their elegant Paris gowns, with all the luxury of handsome



PALACE OF SEÑOR DON RAMON CRUZ, SANTIAGO.

equipages, smart grooms, and the usual display of wealth, driving along the Alameda or in the park.

There is only one place where the Chilean lady appears to better advantage than in the midst of the fashionable throng, and that is in her own home. For her charm is of the quality that improves upon more intimate acquaintance. There is a *savoir faire* about the manners of a Chilean hostess that is fascinating. She knows just the happy medium between effusiveness and coldness in her greeting, and her entertainment is sumptuous without being ostentatious. Visitors to Chile have testified to the gracious charm of the welcome extended at all times in the beautiful

home of Señora Doña Emilia Herrera de Toro, where many distinguished political and social celebrities have been entertained. Her salon is famous in South America. Not less appreciated is the generous hospitality of Señora Doña Juana Ross de Edwards, though her life has been devoted chiefly to works of public benefaction. Her charities extend from the deserts of the north to the ice fields of the remote south, and her name is revered as one of Chile's greatest philanthropists. There is hardly any plan for the amelioration of the condition of the poor to which she has not contributed liberally, and many humanitarian enterprises owe their existence to her initiative and support.

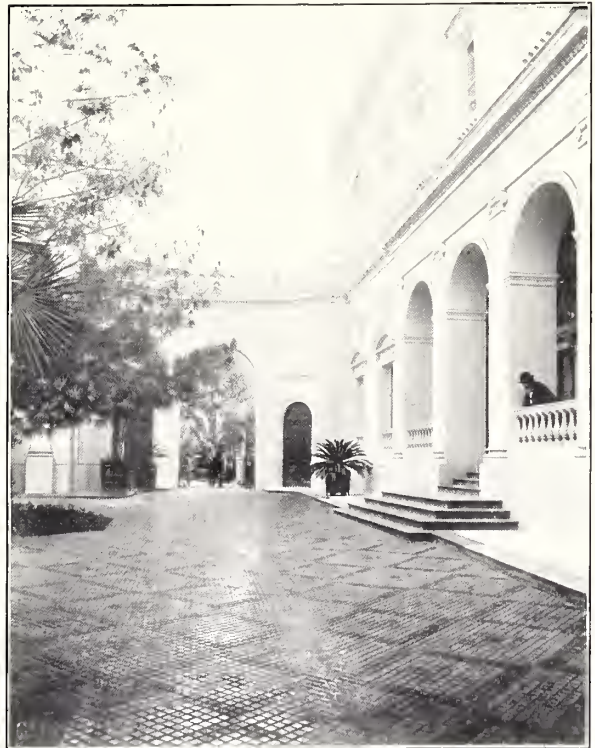
But the ladies of Chile have always been closely identified with important works of charity, and it is noticeable to a stranger that the most beautiful residences are pointed out as the homes of "the president of the Orphans' Asylum," or "the director of the Children's Hospital." The Señora Doña Magdalena Vicuña de Subercaseaux, although a great-grandmother, is still active in many charities, and her daughter, Señora Emiliana Subercaseaux de Concha, gives much of her time and attention as well as very liberal contributions to the cause of the unfortunate and afflicted among the poor. The palatial mansion of the family of Concha is one of the handsomest in America, and its spacious drawing rooms and salas afford an excellent idea of the luxury that is to be found in the best Chilean homes. It is not merely superficial. The evidence of generations of culture is seen in the great libraries of well-selected books, the collections of fine paintings, and the general atmosphere of refinement.

One of the features most agreeable to the North American in the social life of Chile—the people of the United States not, as a rule, being gifted in the use of foreign idioms—is the very general knowledge of the English language that prevails. In the charming home of Don Ruperto Vergara, where one always meets clever and interesting people, it is



quite customary for the general conversation to be carried on in English or French when foreigners of these nationalities are present. The gifted hostess, Doña Lucia Bulnes de Vergara, inherits many of the superior intellectual qualities of her illustrious father, the lamented General Bulnes, who was one of Chili's greatest presidents, and in the social gatherings at her house there is always the wit and sparkle of fascinating dialogue and ready repartee to make the hours pass on wings. The family of Don Rafael Errazuriz all speak English as if it were their native tongue, and an amusing incident in this connection occurred recently when the nine-year-old son, upon being requested to recite something, naïvely asked: "In what language would you prefer it, Mrs. Wright?" The gentle hospitality dispensed by Don Rafael Errazuriz and his very young and very beautiful wife, whether in their stately town house, imposing in the grandeur of its spacious halls and costly furnishings, or in their pretty country residence, ideal in situation and artistic effectiveness, will always be remembered. It is in their country house at Panquehue that the soul of the artist rejoices. A picturesque villa, set in the midst of a magnificent park, Panquehue is adorned with everything to suggest the love of the æsthetic in nature and art. A complete art gallery, of Roman architecture, contains masterpieces of rare value, collected during travels in Italy. A splendid library reveals the taste of the scholar and the literary man, and is a favorite place of retirement for the busy statesman. Nearly all the leaders of the government are men of literary tastes, who have paid careful attention to the acquirement of good libraries. Don Carlos Walker Martinez has a most valuable collection of books, and is himself a gifted writer. His wife, Doña Sofia Linares de Martinez, a daughter of the renowned dictator Linares, of Bolivia, and a descendant of the noble Spanish counts of Casa Real, shares with her husband a taste for the literary classics. She is greatly beloved and esteemed as one of the clever and charming leaders of the society of the capital.

From the first lady of the land to the humblest, the coöperation of the Chilean woman is assured in everything that seeks the welfare of her husband. In the numerous social functions inseparable from the etiquette of the Executive Mansion, Doña Maria Errazuriz de Riesco,—who has been, during her young life, the daughter, the sister, and the wife of a president of Chile,—graces the position of Señora Presidenta with tact and dignity. Doña Mercedes Valdés de Barros Luco is a constant help to her distinguished



ENTRANCE TO THE PALACE OF SEÑOR DON RAMON CRUZ.

husband by her clear judgment and capability, and by her attractive social qualities. As the wife of a busy statesman, the clever and energetic Señora de Sanfuentes possesses the gifts most desirable in one holding her important place in society. And the Señora de Mac-Iver's home is an ideal retreat for the great Radical leader when the arduous tasks of the day are over. Indeed, it would be the exception to find the man in public life whose wife is not in cordial and helpful sympathy with his work and his literary or artistic tastes. Her presence may be counted upon to make his home attractive to the friends whose companionship he wishes to enjoy, and there is little of that seclusion forced upon the ladies of the family which is so characteristic of some Latin countries. Travel and foreign influence, as well as native independence, have contributed to make Chile, in this respect as in many others, the most thoroughly American of all the Spanish-American countries. The ladies go about, shopping, promenading, or driving, without the necessity of a man relative or servant to guard them from annoyance. It contributes to make Chile as nearly a woman's paradise as any country outside of the United States can be. And it cannot be said to have a bad moral influence, as Chile stands at the head of all the South American countries in the traditional home virtues of her women, calling forth eulogies from the pens of many distinguished travellers. It is a sign of national progress when the protection of the weak depends upon the innate chivalry of the strong, rather than upon an oriental system of espionage. Whether at home or in the street the Chilean lady is mistress of her environment, and she does all she can to make it one of refinement and happiness. It is through her gentle femininity that the home is made to represent the Chilean man's idea of paradise. The influence of cosy corners overlooking pretty balconies, with music to charm the soul and beautiful works of art to stimulate the fancy, is thoroughly understood by the doña of the Chilean mansion. She appreciates, too, the attractive possibilities of books, and encourages her husband in his devotion to his library.

Señor Don Pedro Montt has one of the finest private libraries in South America. The hospitality of this charming home is proverbial. The beauty and grace of its hostess, Doña Sara del Campo de Montt, are famous, not only in the Chilean capital, but in Europe and at Washington, where she was one of the most popular ladies of the diplomatic corps a few years ago. A very pretty story appeared in the Washington newspapers just after her departure, showing her kindness of heart. The incident related was of a poor woman who, with her child, used to stand under Señora de Montt's window of the Normandie Hotel, grinding out a tune on the hand organ. At the same hour every evening, regardless of the pressure of social duties or the fatigue following a busy day, this distinguished Chilean lady would appear at her window, smile her thanks, and send some coins out to the musicians. On the evening after she left for Chile, the poor souls came as usual, and played on and on, anxiety gradually replacing the expression of eager expectancy on their faces, until, being roughly told to "move on," that the lady was no longer there, they burst into tears and disconsolate wailing for "the pretty lady who always smiled so sweet and



was so kind." It is only a simple little tale, but it shows the gentle sympathy that is so characteristic of the Señora de Montt.

In Washington, the Chilean ladies' fame for beauty is not of recent growth. When Don Francisco Solano Asta-Buruaga was minister there, his fascinating wife became universally known as the "Rose of Chile." So, too, the wife of the present Chilean minister, the Señora Walker de Martinez, enjoys the distinction of being a leader in Washington society. The charming Doña Luisa Valdivieso de Kilpatrick is greatly admired in the North American



PICTURESQUE CORNER IN THE GARDEN OF SEÑOR DON RAMON CRUZ.

capital, where she lived for many years after the death of her distinguished husband, General Judson Kilpatrick, of the United States army, at one time minister to Chile.

In Europe, as well as in the United States, society owes some of its fairest daughters to the matrimonial alliances made in Chile. One of the belles of the French aristocracy, the handsome Marquise de Cars, is the daughter of the Señora Mac-Clure de Edwards, and the sister of Don Augustin Edwards, Chile's prominent young statesman. The Edwards mansion in Santiago and the country place at San Isidro are fitted up with the style and luxury possible only to the multimillionaire. Another palatial residence in Santiago is that of Don Ramon Cruz, who made a trip around the world, in company with his lovely wife, and brought





LOUIS XV. SALON IN THE PALACE OF SEÑOR DON RAFAEL ERRAZURIZ.

home from every land some precious curios; it is a genuine treat to look at the infinite variety of bric-à-brac from Japan and India, as well as from the shops of Paris, that adorn this splendid home. Everything has been selected with infinite care, and the result shows experienced judgment and discriminating choice. There are priceless gems of rare porcelain and curiously carved ivory, and all the marvellous work of the skilled craftsman in Oriental mosaic. Altogether, it makes a fascinating museum of art. The mansion itself is of handsome architectural design, and in the garden, which is reached by a broad marble staircase from the veranda, are specimens of the flora of many lands. There are some rare orchids that remind one of those seen in the famous collection owned by Mr. John O. Hall, of Buenos Aires,

the largest in South America, and which may be said even to rival the Chamberlain orchid house in artistic setting.

The stately town residence of Señor Don Salvador Izquierdo is unique among the beautiful homes of Santiago in its architectural grandeur. It is usually closed during the summer season, which the family spend in Europe or at their country place in Nos, where Señor Izquierdo has a magnificent estate, baronial in extent, and delightfully situated at the foot of the Cordilleras, a few miles to the south of Santiago. The Señora de Izquierdo is a sister of the well-known Chilean statesman Señor Don Augusto Matte, and one of a family singularly gifted intellectually. She is a charming hostess and a brilliant conversationalist. Senator Guzman's handsome home, the Alhambra residence, and the Concha y Toro palace on the Alameda de las Delicias, are splendid examples of Chilean architecture and, in their interior adornment, of Chilean luxury. The various members of the wealthy Cousiño family have built magnificent homes in Santiago, the Cousiño palace being celebrated as one of the finest residences in the city. The luxury of its furnishings is in harmony with the requirements of a vast fortune. Draperies of rare and priceless lace, statuary from the best sculptors, paintings that represent a king's ransom—all indicate the abode of a family of unlimited means. The Señora Maria Lyon de Cousiño, to whom this palace belongs, spends much of her time in Europe, where she is greatly admired.



Everywhere the evidences of home comfort and happiness are seen. In the family life of the Chileans there is unity and happiness. Each member of the household has a share in its pleasures. The daily routine is much the same as in other countries, the Latin custom of having only coffee and rolls served upon rising in the morning and the family breakfast at midday being observed. The breakfast is a sumptuous meal, and an invitation to share it is a favorite form of Chilean hospitality. Some of the most agreeable social gatherings assemble at this hour. The family feast days are observed with great festivities, to which relatives and friends are invited. These *fiestas* do not fall on a birthday anniversary, but on the day of the annual church feast held in honor of the saint for whom the child has been named. Letters of felicitation, visits, and pretty gifts are bestowed, and in the evening there is a social reunion enlivened by dancing and music. The Chileans dance well, and a knowledge of the piano is among the accomplishments of all Chilean ladies, some of whom have had a musical education under the best masters of Europe. One of the first professional musicians of South America is a young lady of Chile, the Señorita Amelia Cocq, who attracted the attention of the greatest musical critics of Paris a few years ago by her marvellous interpretation of the masters of musical composition. She is hardly twenty years of age, and gives promise of a famous career as a pianist.

The intellectual accomplishments of the Chilean family are carefully developed, and it is quite as usual for young daughters to finish their education in Europe as for the sons to go there for their post-graduate studies. Frequently their departure is the occasion



PALACE OF SEÑORA MAC-CLURE DE EDWARDS, SANTIAGO.



PRIVATE RESIDENCE, SANTIAGO, MODELLED AFTER THE ALHAMBRA.

of a family exodus, the whole domestic establishment being transferred to the European city in which the children are to complete their education. Of course, this refers only to the rich families. But it is a beautiful proof of the strong bond that links the members together under circumstances of great fortune, which are so often conducive to the opposite tendency.

It is not possible to know the national character except by acquaintance with the people in their homes. It is not enough to visit the country as a foreigner, to make one's associations among foreigners, and then, from the prejudices or the half-knowledge of a stranger, to form opinions regarding the nature and disposition of the people. In Chile, as in every other country,

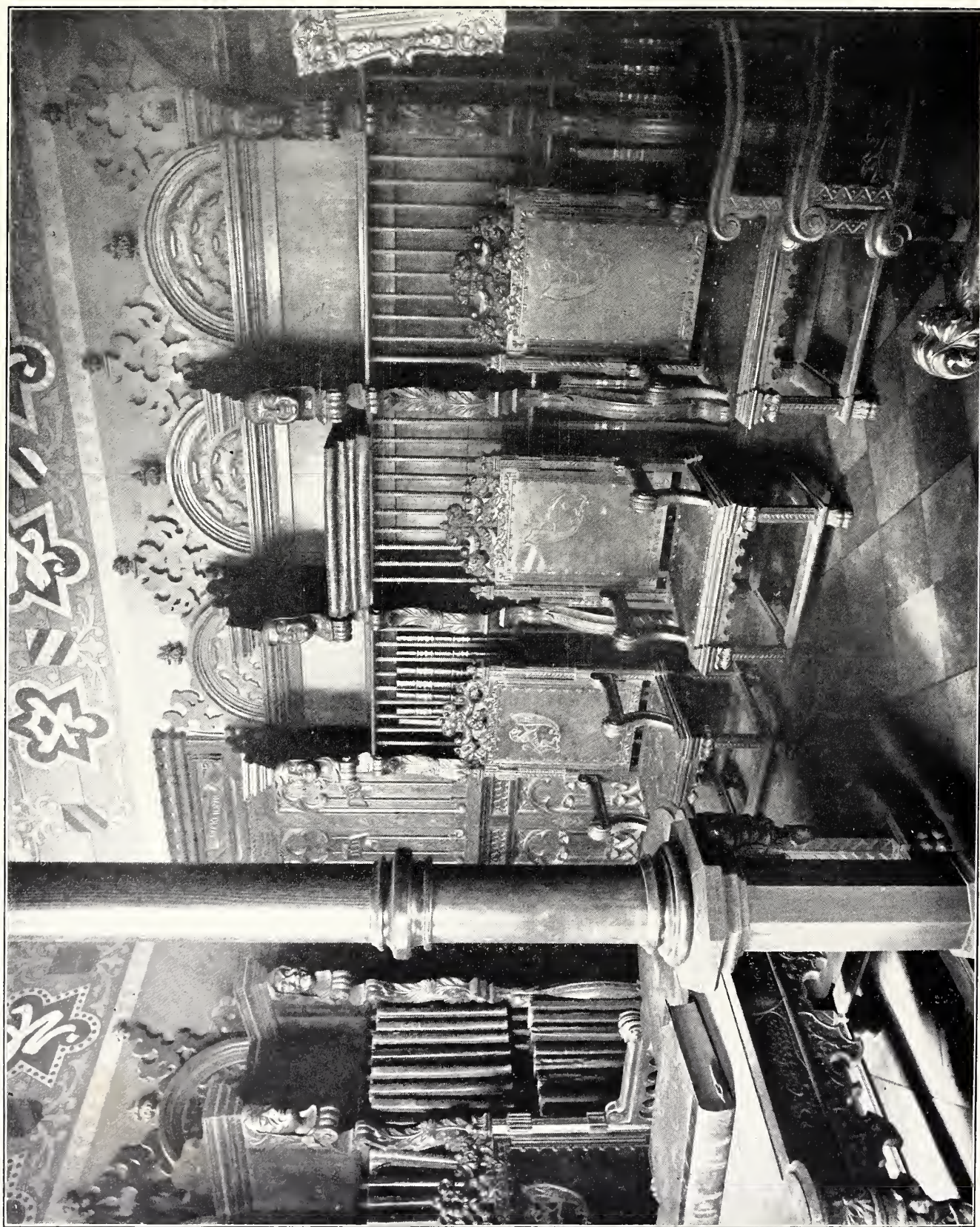
the judgment formed from a day in the port of Valparaíso, or a visit, between sailings, to the capital, is sure to be a superficial and an unjust one, as has been proved by a fair criticism of the majority of travellers' books written about this country. As a matter of fact, the United States has had to suffer the same injustice at the hands of passing travellers, who have libelled her best institutions and her society. The fault of such mistakes lies rather in the traveller's own bad choice of company than in the true conditions of life; it is possible to find the worst as well as the best society in every country. But the disposition to dwell on the less creditable features is not fair to the majority; and this is true in Chile, as it is true in most countries.

For a glimpse of the best society, in all the splendor of its most effective apparel, there is no place more favorable than the opera. In the height of the season, which is from June to August, the winter months, the opera is in all its glory; there are the latest Paris creations in gowns, the costliest laces, the richest jewels, setting off the peerless grace of radiantly handsome women. One can easily imagine that Louis-Philippe's question to Cazotte might have been made concerning a dozen of Santiago's belles. Doña Olga Budge de Edwards has the perfect features of a Greek goddess; Doña Emiliana Concha de Ossa's beauty is









A CORNER OF THE LIBRARY, "EL MERCURIO" OFFICE, VALPARAISO.



## CHAPTER X

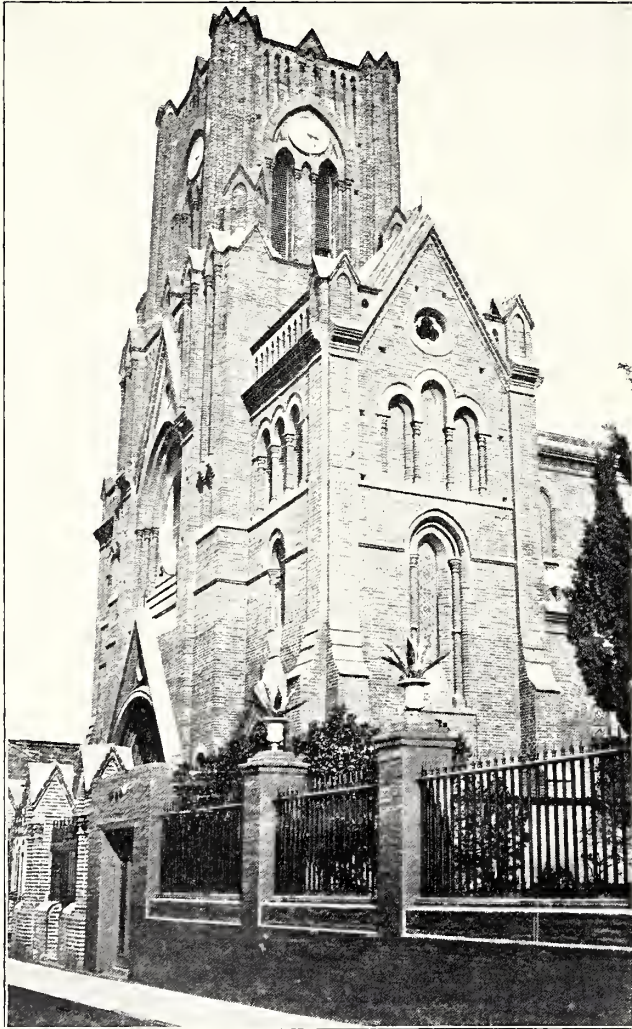
### CHURCHES AND CHARITIES



HIS GRACE, ARCHBISHOP, MARIANO CASANOVA.

WHEREVER the royal standard of Spain was planted in the New World, the Church of Rome set up the Cross, which became, in those early days, the emblem of protection to the conquered races, even before they learned its religious significance. The relentless cruelty of the victorious soldiery was checked through the determined and unremitting efforts of the Christian fathers, who stood between the defenceless slave and his ruthless master. They did everything to ameliorate the unhappy condition of the Indians, who were hardly looked upon as human beings by their captors. As soon as any newly-discovered country became a Spanish possession it was divided, with its inhabitants, among the conquerors. This system, as may easily be imagined, led to all kinds of oppression. The unfortunate natives were subjected to fierce brutality and

had to perform the hardest tasks, without respect to age or sex. In some countries the atrocities committed against them aroused the indignation of the church to such an extent that decrees were issued insisting that they should be treated "as human beings." One of these interesting documents, which is still preserved among the church records, of those early days, explains with careful argument, that these creatures "are really human, and should not be killed indiscriminately, or mutilated, or used as food for the dogs!" The early missionaries, many of them scholars of little pretension, were zealous in the practice of their faith. They showed the Indians the only kindness these poor creatures received, and



CHURCH OF THE FRENCH FATHERS, VALPARAISO.

as a reward they asked only that Christ's teachings should be accepted by their protégés.

History affords many examples of the devotion and self-sacrifice of the early fathers in Chile and of their beneficent influence in promoting the well-being of the conquered races. Those who had accompanied the expedition of Pedro de Valdivia from Peru never forgot the solemn vows of Christian service made during the impressive ceremony of consecration that took place in the Cathedral Church of Cuzco, prior to their departure for Chile. Ten ecclesiastics came with the Conqueror's army, and the first ceremony after the founding of Santiago was that of establishing the Holy Church. Santiago was created a bishopric in 1561, under the government of the archiepiscopal see of Lima, and the bishopric of Concepcion was established in 1623; though, for a quarter of a century previous to that time, Concepcion had been the seat of the bishopric of Imperial. The Dominican fathers were the first monastic

order to come to Chile, in 1552, and they were followed by the Franciscans the next year. Not until nearly half a century later did the Jesuits begin their teaching in the new colony. The convent of Santiago nuns, which for more than three centuries has offered a noble example of Christian virtue and religious perfection, was among the first institutions in the history of the colonial government, and was erected as a sanctuary for the widows and orphans of the conquerors, and a shelter for all women who sought its protection. It has been followed by others, and there are now convents of all the principal orders established in Chile, whose inmates devote their lives, either in seclusion or by active work among the poor and the unfortunate, to the great cause of Christianity.

The vicissitudes of the church, and its triumphant progress, during the trying period of the conquest, are related in an interesting volume from the pen of one of Chile's most gifted and scholarly writers, Friar Raimundo Errazuriz, of the Dominican Recoletos, a saintly recluse, revered for his piety and beloved for his gentle humanity. In this fascinating story of the origin of the Chilean church there is much to awaken admiration



for the early teachers of Christianity, many of whom suffered martyrdom at the hands of the savages.

The missionaries who came to Chile, and the representatives of the church who were born in Chile, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, were greatly superior in culture to those who accompanied the conquerors. Some of the most learned scholars were found in the monasteries of the Dominicans, the Franciscans, and the Jesuits. The Jesuit Padre Molina, who lived late in the eighteenth century, wrote a *Natural History of Chile* that brought him universal fame.

The first national periodical, *La Aurora de Chile*, one of the important influences in the spread of the principles of national independence, owed its success to the genius of a priest, Friar Camilo Henriquez, of Valdivia, who, in 1812, took editorial charge of it, giving the full benefit of his liberal ideas to a public eager for such literature. He was fearless in the expression of his convictions, and his writings were received with enthusiasm by the patriots.

Although some of the leaders of the church in Chile were in favor of independence, the Pope continued to regard the country only as a colony of Spain until 1830, when Bishop Manuel Vicuña was recognized as the apostolic vicar. He was elevated to the higher dignity of archbishop ten years later, when Santiago was made an archbishopric, and the bishoprics of Serena and Ancud were created. The death of this illustrious prelate, in 1843, was an



SCHOOL FOR ORPHAN CHILDREN, VALPARAISO.



THE PROCESSION OF CORPUS CHRISTI IN THE PLAZA DE ARMAS, SANTIAGO.

occasion of national mourning, his benevolence and piety having endeared him to all the people. A monument of white marble was erected to his memory on the Cerro de Santa Lucia, representing him in full pontifical robes, blessing the city of Santiago. His successor, the austere and learned Archbishop Valdivieso, was a churchman of eminence, intellectually and spiritually. His influence was as widely felt as that of any statesman of his day, in political as well as ecclesiastical affairs. He was one of the most illustrious of all the great men of Chile. As rector of the Instituto Nacional, and, later, a member of the faculty of theology in the university, he contributed to the educational advancement of the country, coöperating also in the founding of St. Ignatius College, and in the establishment of various Catholic periodicals and reviews. He was greatly venerated by the clergy and the people. He died in 1878. His grace, Archbishop Mariano Casanova, most beloved and revered, succeeded to the dignities of his high office in 1888, the see having remained vacant for ten years after the death of Archbishop Valdivieso.

By the national constitution, the established religion of Chile is the Roman Catholic. Although there is absolute freedom of public worship, and the Protestant denominations



have their own churches and schools, the national government protects and sustains the Catholic religion, and in the administration of the Department of Foreign Affairs there is provision made for the established Church. Ecclesiastically the republic is divided into an archbishopric, three bishoprics, and two vicariates. An ecclesiastical governor, a special delegate of the archbishop, resides in Valparaiso, and the two vicariates, those of Tarapacá and Antofagasta, depend directly upon the Holy See. The church has never been more flourishing and powerful than it is at present. The spirit of Christianity is practically exemplified in the work of the various institutions of charity which extend their benevolent influence throughout the land. In the midst of the multitudinous responsibilities of his exalted office, Archbishop Casanova has taken special interest in the improvement of the condition of the poor. Years ago he founded a society of ladies pledged to combat the prevailing social extravagance, and this society now sustains an industrial school for poor girls. While in Valparaiso, as ecclesiastical governor, his constant desire to promote the welfare of the poor was shown in the establishment of a home for the training of servants. And throughout his distinguished career, which has been more notable than that of any other South American prelate, there has ever been that tender concern for the welfare of the humble which is characteristic of the truly great. With the same spirit of love for the church which led, through his initiative, to the convocation of the first assembly of Latin-American archbishops and bishops in Rome in 1899, so important in results; with that noble desire to strengthen the bonds of human brotherhood which inspired the lofty and fruitful efforts of his genius in behalf of peace between Chile and Argentina; with the devoted guardianship of his people that dictated the publication of his *Pastoral Works*, so valuable for their literary charm as well as spiritual beauty,—in the earnest and loving spirit of the Master, the great archbishop devotes a share of his time to the lowliest of his flock, and the cause of charity never fails to enlist his ready sympathy.

The church has established charitable missions in all the remote districts of the frontier, for the protection and civilization of the Indians. Even in the Antarctic region of *Tierra del Fuego*, the Salesian mission takes care of the



THE PENITENT CROSS, CHURCH OF THE CAPUCHINS.

few surviving savages; for the savage races of Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego are rapidly becoming extinct. The good Monseñor Fagnano, who has charge of this mission, says the progress of civilization must necessarily be slow and difficult, as these races are ages behind us in the simplest customs of civilized life. Apropos of the effort to bring them



CHURCH OF THE DOMINICAN RECOLECCION, SANTIAGO.

within the influence of domestic life, to which they are, by nature and tradition, absolutely foreign, there are many pathetic and some amusing anecdotes related. A family in Punta Arenas, desiring to train one of the Indian girls of the Ona tribe, of Tierra del Fuego, as a family servant, took her to their home and provided her with neat and appropriate clothing. With the greatest kindness they taught her how to lie in a bed, how to eat at a table, and after much discouraging effort, how to dress and undress herself. She was docile and very teachable, and, as the years went by, became thoroughly at home in her new life. But without seeming cause she sickened and died of consumption. A second effort was equally unsuccessful. Of a different character was an Indian girl who absolutely refused to keep a garment on, until the tying of two gorgeous red bows to the shoulders of it so fascinated her vanity, that she became equally obdurate against all inducements to take it off.

A great and noble missionary work among the Indians is being done by the Sisters of Providence in Temuco. This order which is of Canadian origin,—the mother superior and founder of the Chilean congregation having arrived from Montreal in 1851,—has its



headquarters in Santiago. The sisters of this order devote themselves to the gratuitous education of poor children, the care of the sick, the widows, and the infirm, and have charge of the orphan asylums of the principal cities of the country. The Temuco mission was founded ten years ago, the building having been constructed with funds collected as alms by the sisters, and supplemented by a gift from the government. The object of this institution is the civilization of the poor Indian girls of the country. It is a beautiful and touching sight to watch these little folk at their exercises, and it is truly remarkable to observe the readiness with which they learn from their devoted teachers. In Serena also, in the Province of Coquimbo, there is a "Casa de la Providencia," which is doing a noble work for the poor children, though the class of scholars is quite different from the benighted Indians of the



SEMINARY OF THE FRENCH FATHERS, SANTIAGO.

Temuco mission. They are intelligent and promising Chilean girls and boys. The beautiful embroideries, laces, and other delicate needlework done by the girls find a ready sale. The boys develop into good sturdy shoemakers or carpenters. In various cities these convents supply a constant demand for fine needlework.



GROUP OF GIRLS IN MANTOS GOING TO MASS.

The Associated Charities of Santiago, or “Junta de Beneficencia,” covers every department of charitable work, including all that relates to the hospitals, asylums, homes for the aged and infirm, and everything that comes within the scope of public charity.

There is no institution that awakens greater interest, or a deeper feeling of tender solicitude for the helpless inmates than the insane asylum, the “Casa de Orates.” But in Santiago the sad picture is somewhat brightened by the wealth of sunshine that these poor creatures enjoy. It is generally conceded by physicians that the more sunlight and fresh air afforded in these institutions (as in all others, in fact) the greater are the chances for recovery, and, in any case, the less is the suffering; and the founders of the Casa de Orates have given full significance to this important fact by having the asylum surrounded by broad sunny verandas or corridors, where the patients can take the air under the supervision of their guardians, and with eighteen *patios*, or square courts open to the blue sky, some of them bright with flowers, and others provided with seats for the comfort of those who like to bask in the sunshine. For the pastime of those whose malady does not unfit them for light tasks there are the necessary conveniences for carpenter work, shoemaking, and other occupations. There is a splendid theatre, a library, and a large reading room. It is not unusual to see the various writing tables occupied by busy young men, who seem to find real comfort in their self-imposed literary labors. The whole establishment is under perfect management, the women’s section being in the care of twenty-two nuns of San José. The

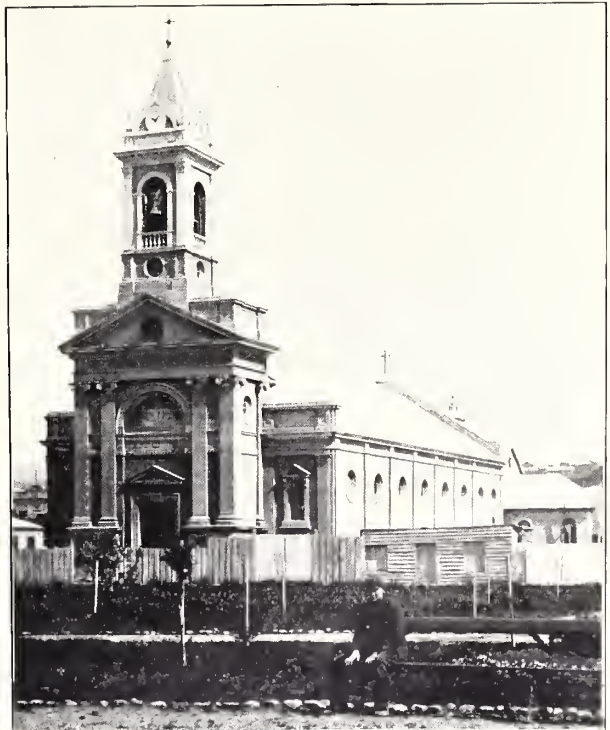


Casa de Orates has on an average from twelve to fifteen hundred inmates. This institution is the favorite philanthropic interest of Señor Don Pedro Montt, the director, who never misses a daily visit of inspection, and to whose watchful attention the general efficiency seen in the entire establishment is chiefly due. Señor Don Carlos Rogers, the assistant director, has also been closely identified with the success of this great charity.

In addition to the Casa de Orates, the Junta de Beneficencia has the direction of four hospitals, a home for the aged and infirm, a foundlings' home, orphans' asylum, schools for the blind and deaf mutes, a smallpox quarantine, and free dispensaries. The cemetery is also under the same administration. Hygiene and health, so closely allied to the purposes of all charitable institutions, are under the guidance of a Board of Public Hygiene, upon which depends the Institute of Hygiene, one of the most important establishments in the country. It was created by the minister Don Ramon Barros Luco, and has been of incalculable value in epidemic cases.

The national Junta de Beneficencia is directed through ninety-seven boards, which have charge of one hundred and twenty-two charitable institutions in all parts of the republic. The members give their services gratuitously, and the institution depends upon the funds provided by the State, by private charity, and by the income from its own property.

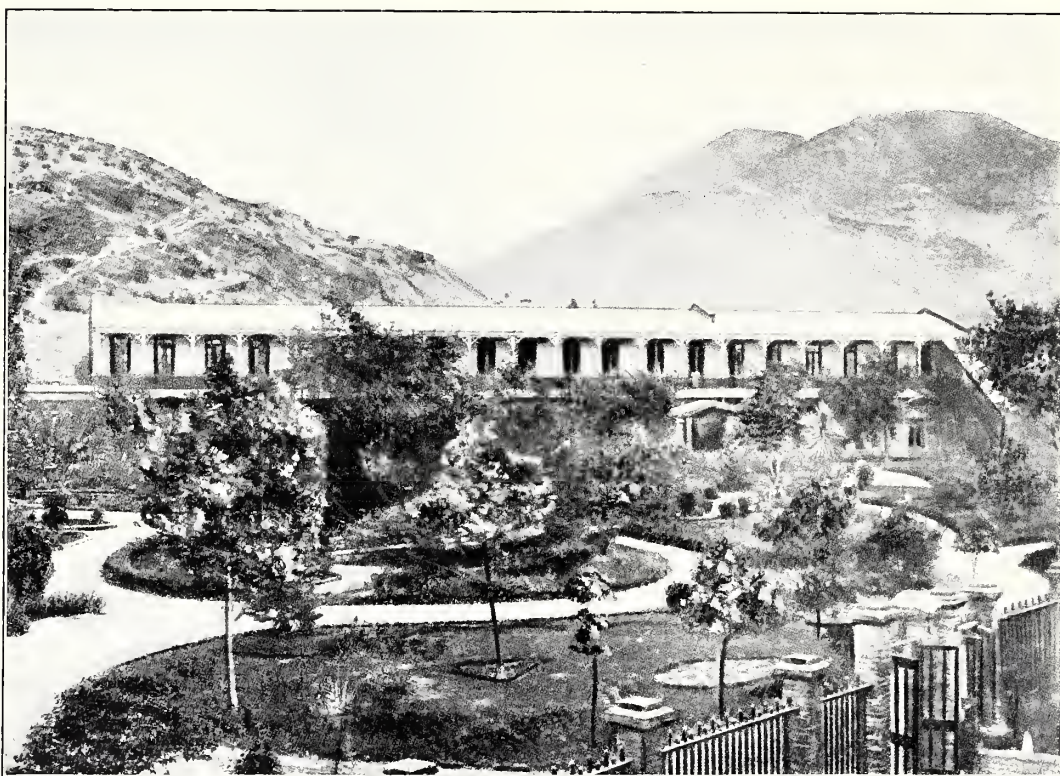
A charity that is widespread in its blessed influence is that of the Casa Protectora de la Infancia, or the "Infant Shelter." It was organized in 1891. A number of charitable ladies of Santiago, prominent among them Doña Emiliana Subercaseaux de Concha, observing the terrible mortality among children, formed a society and founded a home for two hundred little ones. There are now seven branches and accommodations for seven hundred children. A new home is being built, which will give shelter to fifteen hundred inmates. Children of from four to fifteen years of age are admitted, and they are taught practical subjects such as cooking, sewing, and, in the higher classes, music and embroidery. It is not an orphan asylum, and there are no restrictions placed on the parents, who are free to see their children twice a week, and to take them home later. The present board of directors consists of the Señoras Doña Magdalena Vicuña de Subercaseaux, Doña Rosalia N. de Lindsay, Doña Emma Ovalle de Mac-Iver, Doña



A CHURCH IN PUNTA ARENAS.

Mercedes Valdés de Barros, Doña Emiliana Concha de Ossa, Doña Adelaida Cood de Guerrero, and Doña Elena Ross de Tocornal.

There is a Society for the Protection of Infancy in Valparaiso, also, which is doing a work of beautiful charity, with the simplest and least conventional system. The building in which the inmates are cared for is a solid, well-constructed stone edifice of two stories. On the main floor meals are served gratuitously to all mothers and children at regular hours of the day. The natural doubt arises as to the wisdom of such unquestioning charity, but the fact that eighty per cent of the beneficiaries are children between two and eight years of age and the remaining twenty per cent are nursing mothers proves that no considerable



LUNATIC ASYLUM, SANTIAGO.

abuse of the purpose of the society is experienced. From eight hundred to a thousand are fed daily. In addition to this feature, there is the educational branch of the charity, which is equally important and unique in its way. No rules or regulations are made to govern the children or their parents, except that prizes are awarded for good conduct and constant attendance. In the three schools of the society four hundred children are accommodated. The president of the society is Admiral Jorge Montt, and the vice-president and director, Don Luis F. Puelma, to whose unremitting efforts the success of the work is due.

A benevolent institution, though not exactly a charity, has been established in Santiago for the improvement of the artisan's condition by the providing of cheap homes at easy rates of payment. It is called the Institucion Leon XIII, in memory of the "Workman's Pope."



Neat and well-built cottages of four or five rooms, or larger if the workman can afford the additional cost, are sold on the instalment plan at a price lower than the ordinary rent would be, and with the privilege of full ownership as soon as the total cost has been paid, without any interest charges. The Institucion, which is of the nature of a colony, has its own school, clubhouse, church, and a very pretty park. Nearly a hundred cottages are now occupied, and others are being built. This beneficent undertaking, which is entirely of a private character, was the favorite philanthropy of Don Melchor Concha y Toro, who



FREE SCHOOL FOR BOYS AND GIRLS AT SERENA.

founded the Institucion in 1891 and bequeathed it to the care of his family, who now maintain it. His sons, Don Carlos Concha Subercaseaux and Don Enrique Concha Subercaseaux, devote especial attention to the work.

While various institutions have been caring for the poor and the helpless, a noble society has directed its energy to the amelioration of the conditions resulting from the dreadful scourge of tuberculosis. La Liga contra la Tuberculosis is making an active and energetic campaign against the plague; and in all public places, on street corners and in the tramcars, there are printed notices requesting an observance of sanitary precautions against the spread



INDIAN MISSION IN TIERRA DEL FUEGO.

of the disease. The ladies of Santiago have taken a great interest in this work, and, responding to the initiative of Señora Doña Ana Swinburn de Jordan, who is indefatigable and enthusiastic in the cause, have formed the *Asociacion de Señoras contra la Tuberculosis*, with Señora de Jordan as president. All Santiago society has shown its cordial approval by a generous support. A report of the *Asociacion* for the first three months of 1904 shows that six hundred and seventy-six cases received assistance, medicines, and physician's attendance, at the expense of the society.

In all the cities there are excellent hospitals, with good physicians in attendance. In no section of Chile are the blessed ministrations of charity neglected, as the question of public assistance receives constant attention from the government, the Church societies, and private associations.

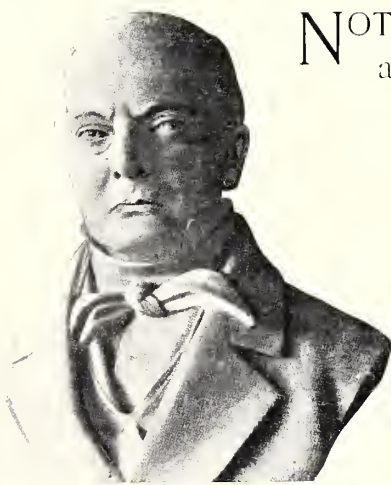


A FAIR DEVOTEE.



## CHAPTER XI

### THE UNIVERSITY OF CHILE, NATIONAL MUSEUM AND LIBRARIES, LITERATURE



ANDRÉS BELLO.

NOTHING has a greater influence upon the social development of a nation than mental culture, and the importance of academic training can only be estimated by its beneficent effects upon society in general as a refining and elevating power, morally as well as intellectually. National progress, in its best sense, is inseparably associated with advancement in all that pertains to science, the fine arts, and literature. In Chile, the promotion of learning has occupied the attention of the government to an important extent ever since the independence, and in the higher institutions some of the most eminent scholars of Europe and America have employed their talent and experience to build up a standard of excellence unsurpassed in any university or academy in

South America. As a result, Chilean university graduates have made valuable contributions to science, and in the field of literature there are Chilean names that rank among the best. The colonial period was comparatively barren of scientific and literary productions, but with the advent of the republic came greater intellectual growth and activity.

The University of Chile, the greatest institution of learning in the country, has maintained a high grade of scholarship ever since its foundation, in 1843, under the administration of President Bulnes, when a scholar of world-wide fame, Don Andrés Bello, was invited to become its first rector. There is no name in South American history more honored and esteemed than that of the sage and genius, Don Andrés Bello, who, from the beginning, established the position of this institution among the best American universities. The inaugural address which he delivered as first rector of the University of Chile is counted as one of the masterpieces of rhetoric in the Spanish language, as his subsequent addresses and writings rank among the most valuable contributions to Spanish literature. The scope and power of his intellectual attainments are to be measured by the immense influence

he wielded in the sphere of learning during his day. In addition to works on philology, jurisprudence, and international law, his versatility found expression in poetry, extending over the whole wide realm of literary activity. Although a Venezuelan, having been born at Caracas in 1780, Andrés Bello lived nearly forty years in Chile and became an adopted citizen, occupying important public positions under the government from the time of his arrival in the country in 1829 until his death in 1865. He was more closely identified with Chile than with the land of his birth; his sympathies were Chilean, and all his great literary and educational work was done in Chile. The Chilean civil code is a lasting monument to his legal talent. During the later years of his life he compiled several advanced textbooks, which have ever since remained the standards in the Chilean universities and colleges. His books on Roman and international law constitute the best contributions from Latin America. In recognition of his work as a philologist, he was admitted as a member of the Spanish Royal Academy. To a foreigner, the Andrés Bello method of spelling is so different from that of other Spanish authorities as to be at first a little puzzling. Its general popularity in Chile is, moreover, proof of the readiness with which traditional custom is discarded whenever it seems to stand in the way of advancement. The university has always taken the lead in favor of modern reform in educational matters, and has been noted for its progressive spirit in dealing with questions of such a character. It has been—as Don Andrés Bello desired it should be—“at the same time university and academy, to contribute to the increase and development of scientific knowledge; not merely an instrument to transmit the information already gained by more advanced nations, but an active agent in augmenting the common store.” Through the sedulous efforts of such distinguished scholars as Andrés Bello and his successors, Don Manuel Antonio Tocornal, Don Ignacio Domeyko, Don Diego Barros Arana, and, more recently, the lamented Dr. Manuel Barros Borgoño, by whose death the nation was plunged in mourning a year ago, the work of the university has been of a character to justify the pride it causes the Chilean people. The present rector is Señor Don Osvaldo Renjifo, who succeeded Dr. Barros Borgoño in 1903. He is an important authority on legal as well as educational matters, and has twice been a cabinet minister, in the Department of Justice and Public Instruction and in that of the Interior. The rector of the Catholic University, which was founded in 1888, is Don Rodolfo Vergara Antuñez, a distinguished writer on Church matters.

The University of Chile is composed of five faculties: theology; law and political science; medicine and pharmacy; physical science and mathematics; philosophy, philology, and fine arts. The rector is elected for four years, the members of the university naming, by vote, a ternary from which the government makes a choice; the same method is followed in the election of the deans of the faculties. The curriculum of studies of the university is specified in a set of rules formulated by the Council of Public Instruction and submitted for approval to the president of the republic. This council, which was established by the constitution of the State, superintends all public instruction, dictates the plan of studies and the internal management of schools, decides on the conferring of university degrees, has



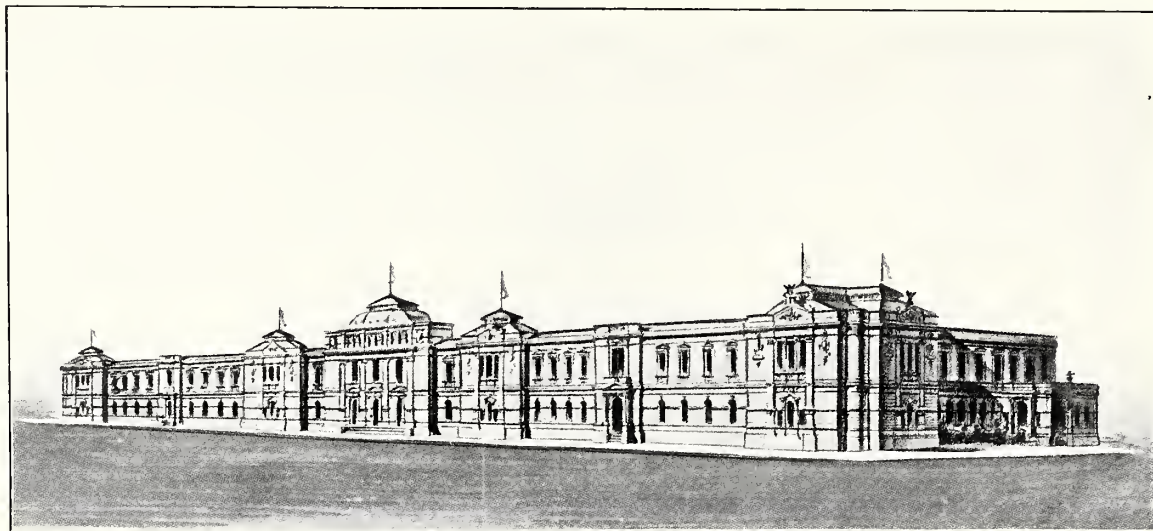
charge of the nomination and dismissal of professors in the various educational institutions;—acting with the approval of the president of the republic. The council is composed of a president, who is always the Minister of Public Instruction, and ten councillors, including the deans of the university faculties. The council has established a plan of studies in the law course of the university, which requires five years for completion. The average number of matriculants annually is about four hundred. The student in medicine must continue his school work for seven years before obtaining a doctor's degree. Between one and two hundred students are registered annually in the School of Medicine. Five years cover the course in physical science and mathematics, which includes a three years' term in land surveying and the remainder in civil and mining engineering. For this course the number



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHILE, SANTIAGO.

annually entered is about the same as for that of medicine. From this general average it will be seen that the legal profession presents the greatest attractions to the university scholar. There is, however, an increasing tendency among students to take up the engineering course.

One of the most illustrious names connected with the history of the university is that of Don Diego Barros Arana, the author of a colossal work, in sixteen large volumes, on the history of Chile, representing enormous labor and research and revealing the true spirit of the historian. As rector of the University for years, his influence was great in advancing the



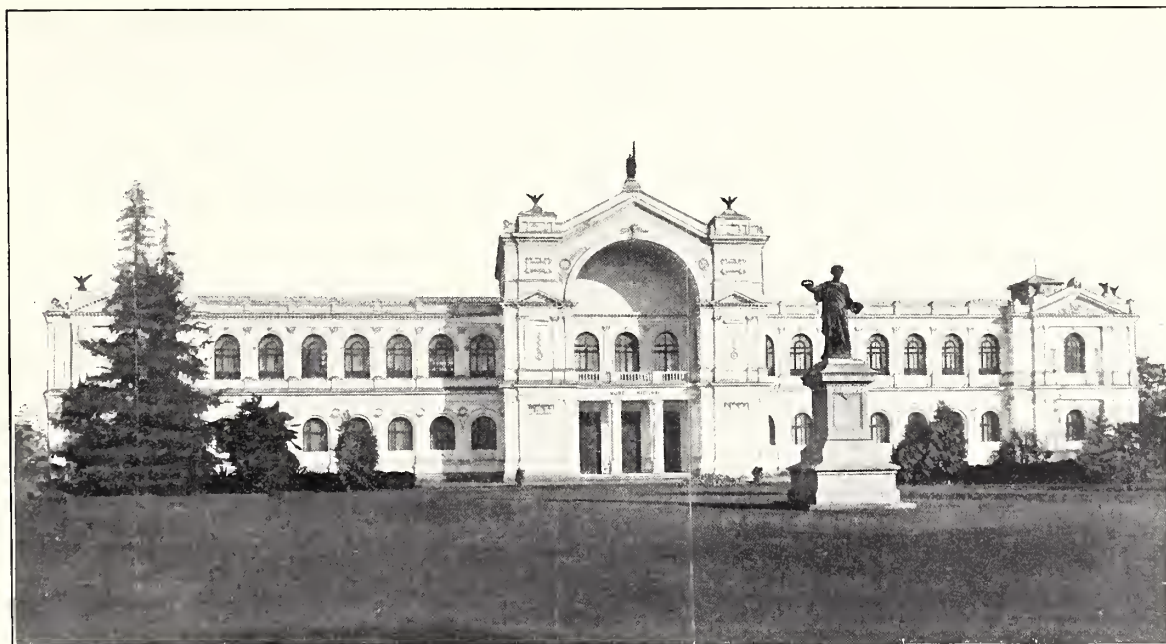
CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY, SANTIAGO, AFTER A DRAWING.

cause of higher education. It was under his direction also that the Instituto Nacional, the pride of Chilean educators, and the *Alma Mater* of many of Chile's greatest men, which had been founded by General Carrera in 1819, was reorganized and established upon its present basis. His life has been devoted to the intellectual interests of his country, and his name is honored in every part of the republic as that of a great educator as well as a writer of distinction.

The Instituto Nacional is the college in which students are prepared for the university; and its history has a particular interest, aside from the educational feature, through the important political influence held by many of its professors, beginning with the directorship of Don Manuel Montt, who was afterward president of the republic. An entertaining story, which shows the character of this man as a disciplinarian, is related by Don Francisco Valdes Vergara in his fascinating little textbook of Chilean history: Among the pupils of the Instituto Nacional during the management of Don Manuel Montt was a son of General Carrera. The mother of the boy had been accustomed to visit him at any hour and upon all days, in spite of the rule of the college which permitted visitors to come only on Thursday afternoons. Frequently she took him home with her during the week, although it was forbidden to the pupils to leave the college except on Sundays. Out of consideration to the widow of the great general, a lady highly respected in Santiago, the previous rectors and inspectors had permitted her to have her way. Not so Don Manuel Montt. When the Señora de Carrera presented herself one day at the college, as she had been accustomed to do, in search of her son, the rector explained to her that it was unjust to grant favors to her



son which the other pupils were denied, and very politely told her that the young man would not again be permitted to break the rules of the school in this way. The lady smiled and withdrew, but without giving any serious heed to this unpleasant announcement. A few days later she returned on the same errand. The rector met her request with a firm negative. She was surprised, and began at once to use her best persuasive powers of speech in an effort to induce the great man to change his decision. Seeing that words were futile, she finally grew impatient and declared that she would not leave the college without her son. To this the rector responded: "You may take the boy with you, but you must remember that he will not be again admitted; for as soon as he steps into the street he stands expelled from the college!" Señora de Carrera retired, triumphant. She did not think for a moment that Don Manuel would carry out such a disagreeable intention as that of keeping her son out of the school which her husband had founded and from whose professors she had always received the greatest consideration; but the rector was as inflexible in the fulfilment of his purpose then as he proved to be later when president of the republic, and the leader of the Montt-Varista party. Young Carrera was not again admitted.



THE NATIONAL MUSEUM, SANTIAGO.

The man whose name is identified with that of Don Manuel Montt throughout his political career—Don Antonio Varas—was a fellow student and dear friend, though eight years his junior, when Montt was a pupil at the Instituto Nacional. The story of the poverty of Varas, when the loss of his father and his older brother left him without resources and with a widowed mother to care for; the pathos of his eager desire for knowledge, without the means even to purchase the necessary textbooks; the incident of the kindly shelter extended to him in the Instituto Nacional, which is famous for the protection it has afforded

struggling students; and lastly, the staunch and enduring friendship he formed with Don Manuel Montt, combine to lend a peculiar interest to the life of this remarkable man.

Don Antonio Varas succeeded Don Manuel Montt as rector of the Instituto Nacional in 1840, when the latter resigned to accept a position in the cabinet of President Bulnes. He remained in charge of the school until called to fill the office of minister of state in President Montt's cabinet, a position he held for nearly ten years, until the retirement of Montt, when he was asked to accept, himself, the candidature for the presidency. He declined this honor, to the sincere regret of his friend the president, who would have liked him to be his successor. Don Antonio Varas was so intimately associated with Don Manuel Montt throughout the whole course of their united public careers, having been connected with him in the great political work which made them famous together and won for them the esteem of the nation, that their names remain linked forever, not only in the title given to the political party which they formed, but in the unfading memory of the Chilean people, who have erected a single monument to them both, a handsome marble column surmounted by the statues of the two friends and co-workers, who are represented in an attitude of the most cordial sympathy. It is a rare instance when youthful comrades, following later the same career in public life, where ambition and self-interest are such potent influences to check the gentler impulses of brotherly affection, retain through all the passing years that bring them to the end of their career a close and genuine bond of friendship.

It was during the period when Don Antonio Varas was rector of the Instituto Nacional, and Andrés Bello was at the head of the university, that the growth of scientific and literary culture received its strongest impulse, and began to make rapid progress. A galaxy of scholars appeared in the intellectual firmament making this a brilliant epoch in the history of Chile's higher institutions. President Montt, keenly alive to the importance of fostering education in the State, brought from Europe several well-known scholars, among them Don Ignacio Domeyko, a graduate of the University of Vienna, who came as professor of chemistry and mineralogy, and was afterward appointed rector of the university; and Don Rodolfo Philippi, by whose death, a few months ago, in Santiago, the world lost one of its most illustrious scholars. Dr. Philippi, a native of Germany, was one of the most celebrated naturalists of his day, and his works, translated into many languages, are counted among the most valuable contributions to this branch of scientific knowledge that have ever been written. For fifty years Dr. Philippi held the position of director of the National Museum of Chile. He was a member of the Royal Academies of Naples, Turin, and Madrid, and an honorary associate of fifty-seven scientific societies throughout the world. He received from Spain the decoration of "Chevalier of the Royal Orders of Isabel the Catholic," and from the Emperor of Germany that of "Commander of the Order of the Crown of Prussia." The King of Italy also conferred a decoration upon him. Under his care the National Museum gathered a store of valuable specimens which include some rare discoveries in the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms. The museum comprises two divisions: Natural History and Ethnology. In the first there are sections devoted wholly to the exhibition of



zoölogical, botanical, and mineralogical collections. Thousands of classified specimens of beasts, reptiles, and birds have been artistically arranged in large glass cabinets or on the numerous shelves that line the walls of the museum. There are about four thousand birds in the collection of every size and variety, from the mammoth albatross of Cape Horn to the infinitesimal humming bird of equatorial gardens. The collection of corals and crustacea, as well as that of snails and shellfish of all kinds, is very complete. In the cabinets reserved for the display of insects there are about sixty thousand specimens that have been found in Chile, and five thousand that are from foreign zones. In the botanical section are exhibited native and foreign woods, specimens of the flora of the Andes and of the Magellan territory,



NATIONAL LIBRARY, STATUE OF ANDRÉS BELLO.

and all kinds of herbs, seeds, and roots, typical of these regions. The section devoted to mineralogy, geology, and paleontology occupies two large halls, in which are carefully and attractively arranged and catalogued more than five thousand mineral specimens, and a fascinating collection of antiquities. The fossils have a peculiar interest, so many of the largest species having been unearthed in Chile. A mammoth fossil is now in process of excavation near Coquimbo, Chile, an ichthyosaurus, which scientists have been visiting with great interest, and which may be added to the National Museum collection. The ethnological division is remarkable for the collection of mummies from Peru and Bolivia and of crania of Chilean aborigines.

There is a museum of natural history in Valparaiso, under the direction of Don Carlos E. Porter, who has given it special importance through the scientific publications which he has founded, and of which he is the editor, in collaboration with sixty-nine specialists in those departments of research to which the publications are devoted. The *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural*, issued bi-monthly, gives interesting news of the latest discoveries in nature, and is full of information upon scientific subjects. The Museum of Concepcion, though created so recently as 1902, has already the nucleus of a fine collection, toward which the National Museum of the United States has made contributions in the form of specimens from the Arctic regions, and which is being constantly added to by enthusiastic collectors in Chile.

The National Museum is situated in the park of the Quinta Normal, which is also the site of the new astronomical observatory. The first observatory of this character was built on the Cerro de Santa Lucia and afterward removed to another part of the city, where it was established under the direction of Don Guillermo Moesta, a German scientist, who came to Chile about the same time as did Dr. Philippi, and was appointed professor of physical science and mathematics in the university as well as director of the observatory.

With an increasing interest in scientific research and a general demand for knowledge which followed upon the establishment of the university under such favorable auspices, and the reorganization of the Instituto Nacional, the necessity for public libraries began to occupy the attention of the government. The National Library was the result. At present it contains about one hundred and twenty thousand volumes. A glance at the titles shows the predominating works to be of a solid character, such as books on science, on law, on moral philosophy and religion, on history and biography, and only a small proportion on such light literature as the novel. About forty thousand books are called for annually. Spacious reading rooms and courteous librarians make it agreeable for visitors who wish to consult works on any particular subject or to have a view of the rare manuscripts that are here preserved as precious heirlooms, or valuable acquisitions. Some of these old documents, yellow and almost fallen to pieces, give interesting sidelights on the history of colonial days, and bring strangely near to the present those misty bygone centuries, that seem not half so remote when one is gazing on the curious signatures of Pedro de Valdivia or Almagro. Paintings of historic value, rare old coins, medals commemorative of national victories, and exquisitely engrossed documents are in the collection preserved in a special hall. The director, Don Luis Montt, has bestowed great care upon the library, which under his supervision has increased in value through the purchase of new volumes and the attention given to the arrangement of the various sections so as to facilitate to the greatest possible extent the securing of required information on any subject.

Next in importance to the National Library is that of the Instituto Nacional, which contains more than fifty thousand volumes, and is said to have a larger collection of books on Spanish America than any other library. The director is Dr. Gabriel René Moreno, a littérateur and booklover, who thoroughly enjoys the contemplation of the library's well-filled shelves, and is never happier than when planning improvements or an addition to the number.



One of the most precious volumes found in the libraries of Chile is *La Araucana*, the immortal poem of Don Alonso de Ercilla. It is not only the first contribution to the literature of Chile, but is its first history. And how fascinating is the manner of telling the incidents of the war as it was waged in Araucania, when the brave natives held their own against the white man! Ercilla was a captain in the Spanish army, who came to Chile after the death of Pedro de Valdivia, and fought in the war of the conquest for three years. His poem is one of the Spanish classics.

The colonial period was not a fruitful one, so far as literature is concerned. The only writers of international fame during that time were Manuel Lacunza, the author of a



THE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, SANTIAGO.

celebrated religious work, *The Coming of the Messiah*, which has been translated into all languages; and Father Juan Ignacio Molino, a Jesuit priest, the author of *Natural History*, which brought him universal renown. It was dedicated to the King of Italy, Eugene de Beauharnais, son of the Empress Josephine.

But, with the establishment of the republic, and more especially with the inauguration of the university under Andrés Bello, which gave a strong impetus to intellectual culture, an essentially national literature began to make its influence felt in the moulding of national thought. The arrival in Chile of Sarmiento, Alberdi, Mitre, and other illustrious Argentine exiles, whom the tyranny of the dictator Rozas has forced to leave their native land, also

had a potent effect upon the literary activity of the time. Prominent among the young writers of this period was Don José Victorino Lastarria, through whose initiative was



SEÑOR DR. MANUEL BARROS BORGÑO.

founded the Society of Literature, the first representative union of writers that existed in Chile. Although little more than half a century since this first step was made toward the systematic development of the art of letters, the results have been so remarkable that Chilean literature to-day makes brilliant pages in history, science, philosophy, and verse. With the organization of the Society of Literature, the necessity of a literary organ presented itself, and a group of members of the society founded the periodical which was the first of many of a similar character, following in rapid succession. The new publication received the name of *El Semanario de Santiago*. Among its more important contributors were Don Antonio Varas, Don Juan N. Espejo—the present rector of the Instituto Nacional—Don Salvador Sanfuentes, a statesman and poet, Don Antonio García Reyes, Don José María Nuñez, Don Manuel

Antonio Tocornal, and other promising *littérateurs*, most of whom were at that time either professors or students of the university or of the Instituto Nacional. This review was followed by *El Crepúsculo*, in which appeared a famous article from the pen of Francisco Bilbao, entitled “La Sociabilidad Chilena,” of such radical significance that it resulted in the suppression of the review. Its contributors transferred their work to the columns of *El Siglo*, a liberal newspaper founded by Don Juan Espejo and Don Santiago Urzúa in 1844. It was in *El Siglo* that Don Eusebio Lillo first published his *Cancion Nacional de Chile*, the beautiful national hymn. *La Revista de Santiago*, founded in 1848 by Don Francisco de Paula Matta, was the best literary periodical that had yet appeared, and it was received with enthusiasm. General Bartolomé Mitre paid it a high tribute, saying of it: “We have no knowledge of any present publication in South America that is more interesting for its tone, its editorial excellence and tendencies, and at the same time for the eminent names that figure in the personnel of its editorial staff.” To this review the best poetic and prose writers of Chile contributed their productions. The exquisitely graceful and charming lyric verse of Don Eusebio Lillo and Don Guillermo Matta were among its many pleasing features. The most successful period of its history was that marked by the contributions of Don Diego Barros Arana, the brothers Arteaga Alemparte, Don Francisco Solano Asta-Buruaga, Don Francisco Marin, Don Isidoro Errazuriz, Don Domingo Santa María, and Don Miguel Luis Amunátegui. The



valuable acquisition to Chilean literature represented by the works of Don Miguel Luis Amunategui deserves to be especially remarked. He is to-day regarded as the highest authority on historical questions relating to Spanish America in general, and his translations of the works of Prescott and Irving have never been excelled in purity of diction and correct interpretation. Not only as a writer, but as a clever statesman, his services to his country were of inestimable value. He was minister of the interior in the cabinet of President Perez, minister of public instruction in that of President Pinto, and minister of foreign affairs under Balmaceda. Don Andrés Bello quickly recognized the talent of Amunategui when he was a student at the university, and gave him every assistance and encouragement in his career. In *La Revista de Santiago* also appeared the poems of Doña Mercedes Marin de Solar, a writer highly esteemed for the charm of her literary style.

During the years from 1855 to 1870 there was an epidemic of periodicals, out of which a few secured a more or less permanent existence. Party politics controlled the success of these publications, and a study of their contents affords a very good idea of the political influences that governed this period of the national history.

The inauguration of the society called El Circulo de Amigos de las Letras, which was effected in 1859, brought into public notice a new group of writers, among whom the most brilliant was the versatile and fascinating historian Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna. On the membership roll of the society at the time of its organization appeared many names that are familiar in the Chilean literature of to-day. Don Marcial Martinez, Don Vicente Reyes, Don Gregorio Victor Amunategui, Don Eduardo de la Barra, Don Daniel Barros Grez, and Don Manuel Blanco Cuartin were among the one hundred or more charter members. Don Alberto Blest Gana, the novelist, whose historical romances entitle him to the first place among Chilean—and, indeed, South American—authors of fiction, was among the first members of this Circulo. He is one of the best of the present-day writers in Chile, and, although not of the younger generation, his influence is still as strongly felt among them as if he were a contemporary. His stories are charming reflections of the life and customs of Chile, and the historical interest that is attached to some of them, particularly his masterpiece *Durante la Reconquista*, adds greatly to their value as contributions to the national literature. Don Carlos Walker Martinez, who is one of the most noted of Chilean writers, was also a member



SEÑOR DON DIEGO BARROS ARANA.

of the Circulo and the founder of *La Republica Literaria*, a literary review. The organization of the Academy of Belles-Lettres in 1873 was the most important literary movement in the history of the republic. The founders established the academy upon a systematic basis, and promulgated the rules that should govern the literary culture and production of the institution. The prime leader of the movement was Don José Victorino Lastarria, with whom were associated all the well-known writers of the time. Don Augusto Orrego Luco, Don José Alfonso, Don Gabriel René Moreno, and Don José Francisco Valdes Vergara were among the founders of the new academy, the influence of which still survives in the literary tone of to-day.

The writers of to-day who, in addition to those previously mentioned, have accomplished important literary work or advanced the interests of Chilean literature are numerous. Dr. Francisco Adolfo Fonck has for half a century contributed to scientific knowledge by his writings, which include geographical and geological studies of the highest value. Don Rafael Errazuriz completed last year the first volume of a valuable work on Roman art, entitled *Roma*, and has just given to the public an interesting book on *Scandinavia*. Don Alberto del Solar is a novelist and dramatist of prolific talent. His latest play, *Dr. Morris*, has been translated into French and English, and arrangements have been made for its presentation in Europe and North America. Don Maximo Lira's facile style is revealed in a number of fascinating novels. Don Vicente Grez, Don Valentin Letelier, Don Ramon Sotomayor Valdes, Don Carlos Silva Vildósola, and Don Augusto Orrego Luco are among the successful prose writers. The brilliant author of the *Viaje en España*, Don Rafael Sanhueza Lizardi, reminds one of Castelar in the charm of his descriptions of the old Moorish cities, and the more typically Spanish centres, Barcelona and Cadiz.

Not only in prose, but in poetry, the literary talent of Chile is of a high standard to-day. Don Samuel Lillo, Don Carlos Morla Vicuña, Don Narciso Tondreau, and Don Diego Duble Urrutia have contributed exquisite gems of verse to the national literature. There is a group of clever prose writers on miscellaneous subjects,—history, biography, travel, and fiction,—among whom the most popularly known are: Don Francisco Valdes Vergara, Don Daniel Riquelme, Don Alberto Mackenna Subercaseaux, Don Benjamin Vicuña Subercaseaux, Don Paulo Alfonso, Don Luis Barros Mendez, Don Jorge and Don Roberto Huneeus Gana, Don Eduardo Poirier, Don Julio Vicuña Cifuentes, and Don Pedro Pablo Figueroa, the last named being especially known for his biographical dictionaries, which are important works of reference.

Perhaps there is no country in which the press has had a greater influence upon the literary development than in Chile. It is interesting to read the history of the first Chilean newspapers and to note the close association established at the beginning between the various literary societies and the daily press. With the inauguration of purely literary periodicals this state of affairs became changed, and under modern conditions the newspaper has grown to be more strictly a medium of news, with an occasional literary article, not so thoroughly the exponent of literary thought that it was fifty years ago.



The Chilean daily newspaper is thoroughly up to date and reflects the current events of the world in concise paragraphs, giving as much information as possible in as few words as necessary. The leading representative of the Chilean press is *El Mercurio*, of Santiago and Valparaiso, morning and evening editions, which is installed in handsome offices and fitted up with all the conveniences desirable for a great metropolitan



PATIO, INSTITUTO NACIONAL.

daily. Its Sunday edition is a special feature, and on all national holidays, and feast days as well, there is a colored supplement, and the issue is double or treble the ordinary eight pages in size. A more conservative management controls *El Ferrocarril*, which is distinguished for the interesting contributions on literary and scientific subjects that appear in its columns from time to time. The news department contains cable reports from all parts of the world, as well as the latest communications from Chilean sources. *El Porvenir* is the daily organ of the Catholic Church, and on feast days it is embellished by a colored supplement, artistically designed. *La Lci* represents the Liberal as distinct from the Church policy, and is the Radical opponent of *El Porvenir*. A sprightly and newsy illustrated daily is the *Diario Ilustrado*, and the remaining papers of prominence are *El Chileno* and *La Tarde*. In Valparaiso, *La Union* and *The Chilean Times* are popularly known, though *El Mercurio* of course takes first place here as in Santiago.

It can be said truly that the people of Chile are advanced in mental culture beyond most of the Spanish-American nations. Chile has, unhappily, recently suffered irreparable loss in the death of several of her greatest men, among them the world-renowned Don Raimundo Charlin, and Don Euliojio Altamirano, whose contributions to scientific knowledge deserves the gratitude of posterity.

The history of journalism in Chile receives particular lustre from the great names that have been associated with its progress. Sarmiento was at one time the editor of *El Mercurio*, and Don Diego Portales wrote the first leading article of that paper. Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna contributed to the columns of this as well as other newspapers of Santiago and Valparaiso; and during his travels in Europe he added greatly to his own fame as well as to the prestige of *El Mercurio* by a series of brilliant articles on the Franco-Prussian War, which he wrote under the pseudonym of "San Val." Don Andrés Bello, Don Diego Barros Arana, and Don Miguel Luis Amunategui were among the illustrious scholars who lent their talents to the same cause. There are a few writers of note who devoted themselves

exclusively to newspaper work, political and general. Don Zorobabel Rodriguez was one of the most distinguished of these, his forte lying in political combat, in which he proved himself a master of argument and style. Don Isidoro Errazuriz and the brothers Arteaga Alemparte excelled in the same field. Don Ramon Sotomayor Valdes, the author of a valuable history of Chile, and a fellow of the Spanish Royal Academy of Madrid, edited the *Ferrocarril* during the first years of its existence, when it was distinguished among all the dailies for its absolutely independent political character. Don Maximo Lira, statesman, orator, and poet, whose versatile genius makes him a brilliant figure in contemporary politics, has for many years been connected with various periodicals and newspapers as an editorial writer of vigorous and convincing style. Don Ambrosio Montt, Don Augusto Orrego, Don Manuel Blanco Cuartin, Don Gonzalo Bulnes, Don Emilio Rodriguez Mendoza, Don Rafael Egaña, are other names that stand in the front rank of periodical literature. Among the reviews and magazines that attract especial attention for their literary and typographical excellence are the *Chile Ilustrado*, *La Ilustracion*, and *Sucesos*, all handsomely illustrated in colors. The last named appears weekly, and is published in Valparaiso. There are numerous periodicals devoted to the interests of special institutions, as the *Annals of the University*, and several college magazines. Chile can boast of a number of clever women writers who are regular contributors to the press, and whose literary work is of the best quality. Señora Prats de Sarratea, a granddaughter of the illustrious Don Andrés Bello, not only contributes to the Santiago press, but has frequent articles in the chief dailies of nearly all the other cities.

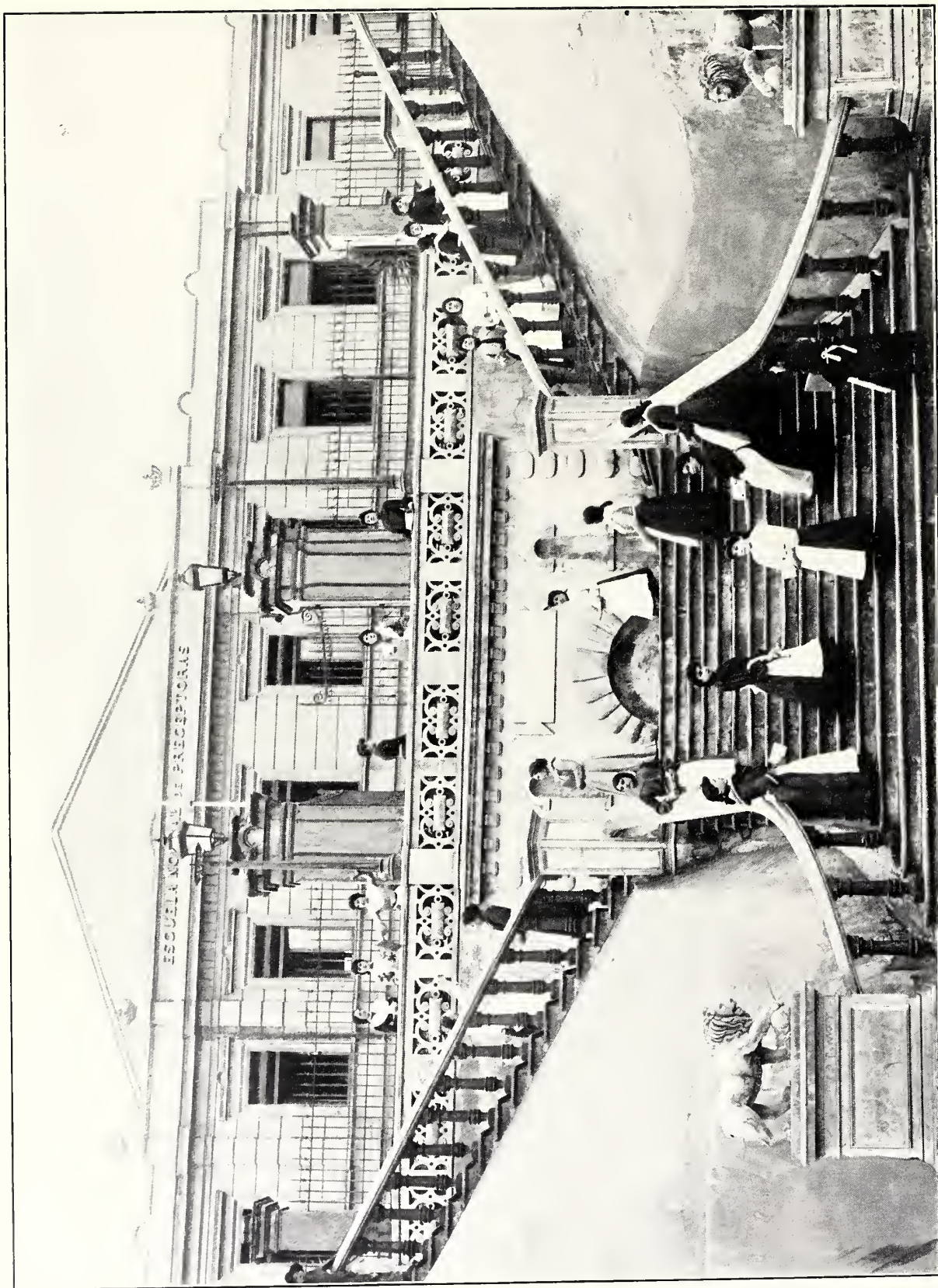
The Chilean government fosters in every possible way the spread of literature throughout the country. No custom duties are charged on literary productions, and the postal rate for the distribution of books, papers, and other literary matter is very moderate.



SALON OF HONOR IN THE UNIVERSITY.







GIRLS' NORMAL SCHOOL, CONCEPCION.



## CHAPTER XII

### EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS



SEÑOR DON JOSÉ ABELARDO NUÑEZ.

RECOGNIZING the importance of good institutions for the advancement of education in the new republic, the fathers of the independence made this question one of the first to occupy the attention of Congress; and it has ever since continued to receive especial consideration from the national government, through a Department of Public Instruction which has charge of everything that relates to this branch of the administration. Education is free in all State institutions, from the elementary school to the university, and scholars who are not able to buy the books and other materials necessary for their instruction are provided with them by the State. Not only have the universities and the Instituto Nacional contributed to give renown to the intellectual development of Chile, but, in the past thirty years, the colleges devoted to technical and scientific education have shown such satisfactory results that they are to-day attended by

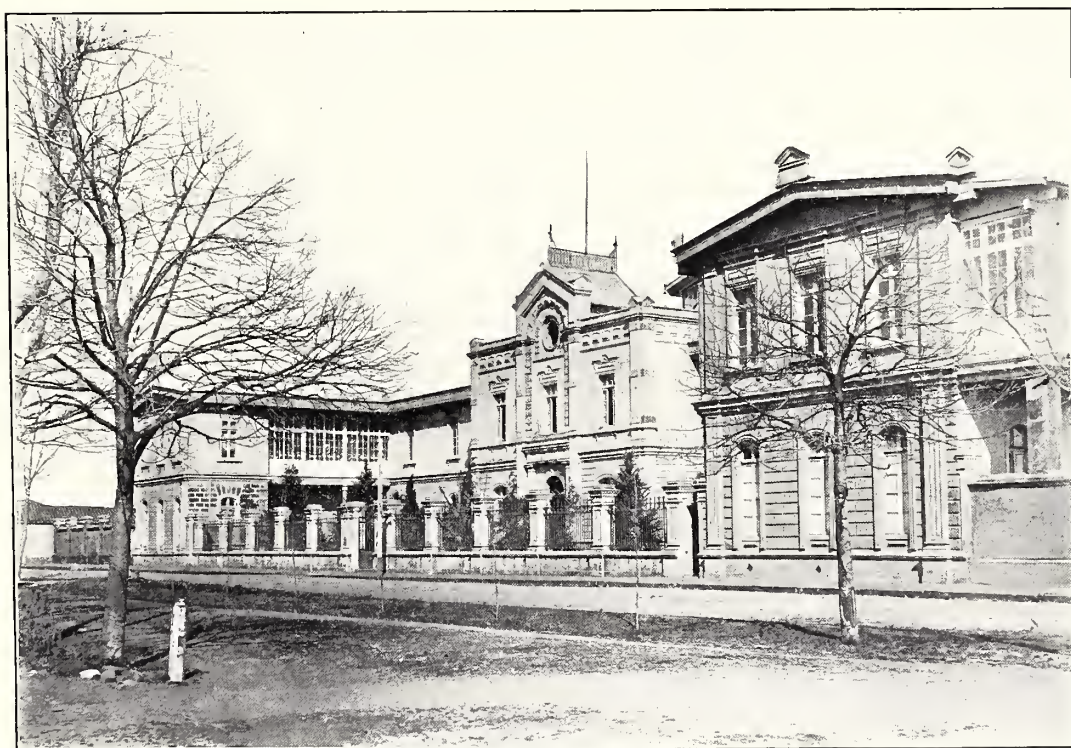
pupils from every part of South America; and the lyceums and primary schools are far in advance of those existing in most of the Latin republics. Private initiative efficiently seconds the State in the spreading of popular instruction, not only in special studies, but in the general course of primary and high school education.

Under the supervision of a Board of Inspectors of Primary Instruction, schools are maintained in every part of the republic. In villages and hamlets of from three hundred to six hundred inhabitants there are mixed schools under the management of preceptresses, to which boys are admitted, as well as girls, up to the age of twelve years. In towns of less than two thousand population the school training may, if good and sufficient reasons

are given, be limited to six months of the year. In every province, all the departments numbering two thousand inhabitants are provided with one primary school for boys and one for girls, and have in the chief town at least one high school each for boys and girls in addition to the primary classes. Clerical and convent schools also provide free education. The primary work, including the elementary and secondary branches, covers seven years, and in girls' schools there is included a course in domestic economy which comprises sewing, darning, embroidery, and other housewifely training. The average annual attendance in the two thousand five hundred public and private schools for primary instruction is about one hundred and fifty thousand pupils. By a law passed in 1897, a course in manual training was added to the primary and secondary departments of public instruction. The idea of incorporating this feature of modern education into the programme of the primary schools was first brought to the attention of the government by Señor Don Miguel Luis Amunátegui, minister of public instruction during President Pinto's administration. In 1877 a decree was issued for the opening of a manual training school attached to one of the girls' schools of Santiago, where pupils should be taught cooking, washing, sewing, shoe-making, and tailoring in addition to reading, writing, and arithmetic. The object was, evidently, to give the girls a training by which they would be enabled to earn a living. Shortly afterward the minister established at Valparaíso and Santiago two manual training schools for fifty pupils each separate from the other schools. These institutions formed the basis of the professional schools of to-day in the principal cities of the republic. The practical usefulness of these schools in the training of girls for the position in life which they are most likely to be required to fill is apparent at a glance. It is an interesting sight to witness the routine in the Professional School for Girls of Santiago, for example, and to observe how naturally and readily they assimilate the instruction given them in cooking, dressmaking, millinery, tailoring, embroidery, and other branches of domestic education, as well as drawing, bookkeeping, stenography, and other preparatory work for a clerical assistant's career. The graduates seldom find any difficulty in securing positions after leaving school, and many succeed in establishing an independent trade. Daily calisthenic exercises are obligatory at this school, the manto is prohibited, and it is required of each pupil to wear a large white apron entirely covering the dress. Pupils take turns in sweeping and cleaning the class rooms and *patios* of the school. The average daily attendance is about six hundred girls of ages between ten and sixteen. In the Valparaíso professional school there is an average attendance of about two hundred, and the programme is similar to that in Santiago. Serena has a splendid school of this kind, with an attendance of more than three hundred girls, and having seven branches of manual work. It is particularly well managed and ranks among the best in Chile. Chillan, Talca, San Fernando, Antofagasta, Iquique, Tacna, Concepcion, and Valdivia have professional schools, all modelled after the one at Santiago. Dr. Don Luis Miguel Amunátegui also laid the foundation of the twenty or thirty practical schools of agriculture that exist throughout the country. Señor Don José Abelardo Nuñez, who has been more closely identified with the progress of

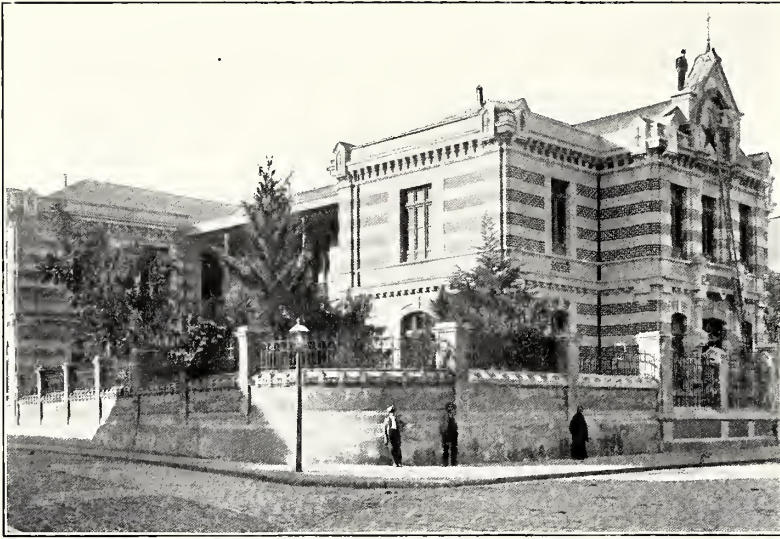


primary school instruction than any other Chilean educator, and who was commissioned by his government, in 1878, to visit Europe and the United States for the purpose of studying the subject and engaging primary teachers for the Chilean normal schools, included in the report which he made after his return, a description of his visits to the Stockholm and Gottenberg schools where manual workshops were attached to the primary department, and he gave it as his opinion that "in Sweden has been solved one of the gravest problems of modern education, joining to the literary training given in schools the manual one required for certain trades." Señor Don Claudio Matte contributed largely to the establishment of manual training in the normal schools by his enthusiastic advocacy of its advantages which he explained in a book on the subject, and by the opening of an exhibition in which were



NORMAL SCHOOL, CHILLAN.

displayed all the models he brought home with him from the Sloyd School of Otto Salomon at Nääs. He urged the government to send teachers to Sweden to take a course of training under Salomon; he was seconded by Señor Don Frederico Puga Borne, at that time minister of public instruction, who issued a decree in accordance with his suggestion. The present inspector of sloyd in Chile, Señor Don Joaquin Cabezas, was the first to be sent to Sweden by his government for this course, and upon his return he took charge of manual training in the Normal Institute of Teachers of Santiago. Workshops were opened in several schools of the capital, Don Claudio Matte liberally presenting them with tools and materials; and gradually the system extended to Valparaiso, Chillan, Concepcion, Iquique, and other cities. All the work done in these schools is kept by the pupils, who use it as models in their



FREE SCHOOL, SANTIAGO, MAINTAINED BY PRIVATE DONATIONS.

several schools when they become teachers. There are now more than fifty workshops connected with elementary education in Chile.

Splendid work in the primary department of instruction has been done by private societies in Chile. The *Escuela de Proletarios* is one of the grandest benevolent institutions anywhere, as it reaches the poorest and worst class of children in the republic, and by extending

to them the blessing of education in such an attractive way that they are readily induced to accept it, confers a boon on society that cannot be too highly esteemed. The Society was organized in 1901, through the initiative of Señor Don Pedro Bannen, its purpose, as stated in the memorial of the first annual meeting, being "to found an institution having as its object the diffusion of primary instruction among those children who, not being able otherwise to obtain it, whether for lack of funds or of inclination on the part of their parents, develop to be the most dangerous elements of discord in the social life of the State." So far, the institution has extended its benefits only to boys, but it is hoped a similar society will arise to take charge of the corresponding social class of girls. The propaganda that is made in favor of this school reaches the lowest hovels, and is distributed as cleverly as the most alluring advertisement. An attractive little handbill that regularly makes its appearance, worded differently each time, and illustrated with an appropriate pen-and-ink sketch, furnishes a unique method of bringing children to the school. Here is a copy, omitting the illustrative feature, and rendered in English, as nearly approaching the original as possible:

To the School!

War on Ignorance! Promotion of Knowledge!

Proletarian School

Open morning and afternoon all the year round.

Free teaching.

It admits children of all classes, the poorest of the poor.

It costs the parents nothing.

Barefooted and ragged children are as welcome as any others, but cleanliness is recommended.

In a few months the scholars learn to read, write, and cipher, and in a little longer time they acquire more extended knowledge.



It is requested that citizens will second this movement for popular education by advising parents to send their sons and by explaining the advantages of schooling.

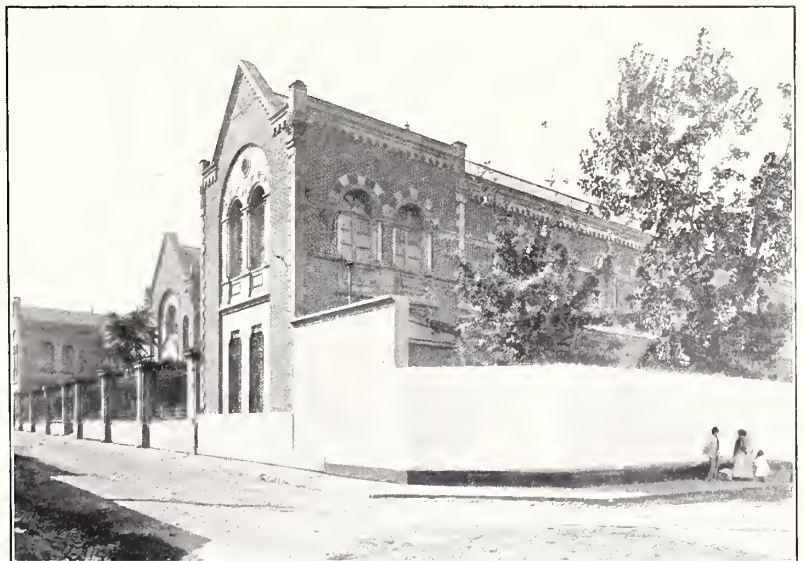
Let us not forget that the first work of humanity is "to teach those who do not know."

The curriculum of studies in this school is not rigid, and is as varied as necessity seems to require. The chief aim of the management is to get hold of the children, to secure their attendance, and then, little by little, to draw them into the atmosphere of mental and moral improvement. Branches have been opened in different sections of the city, and the work is spreading to all parts of the republic. Donations are frequently received from philanthropic patrons of education and the outlook is very bright for a career of especial usefulness for the new enterprise.

The Olea School, built by a donation from Señor Olea and maintained by six private educational societies, is an institution which has been the means of accomplishing a great deal in the interests of primary instruction. There are numerous others, under the direction of private societies or of the Church, which are important auxiliaries to the educational department of the State, in the development of primary school instruction.

For the training of teachers for the elementary and secondary grades there are six normal schools. The first of these was founded during the administration of President Manuel Montt, under the direction of Don Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, who, for his great services to the cause of educational reform, has been called the Horace Mann of South America. He was an exile from his own country, Argentina, where, through the tyranny of Rozas, the conditions under which "the pen is mightier than the sword" were for a time reversed in practice; and he gave to his adopted country the benefits of that erudition which the Argentine dictator esteemed so lightly. His works on educational reform were all written in Chile, and it was here that he found the most enthusiastic acceptance of his ideas.

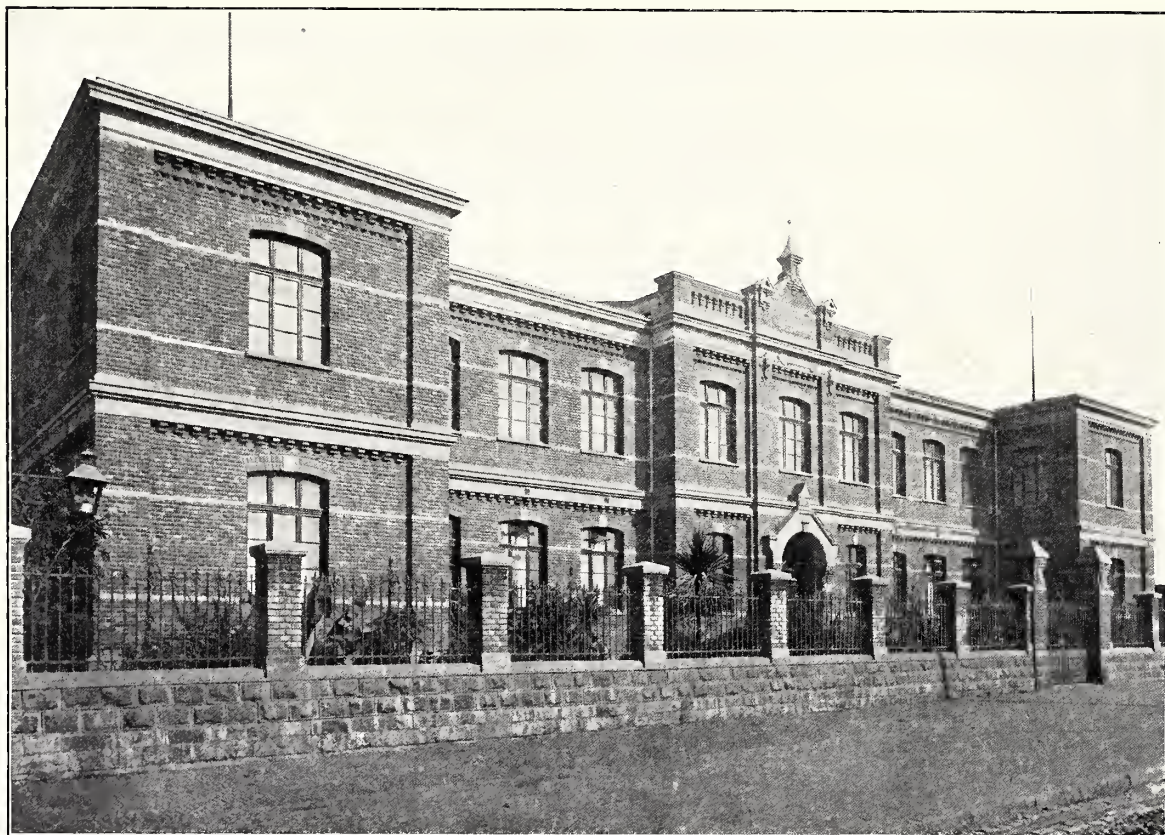
Normal-school training is justly regarded as of the greatest importance, affecting as it does the whole system of primary education. Five years of study are required before the student becomes a graduate, and the course includes theoretical and practical pedagogy, Spanish grammar and literature, history, mathematics, hygiene, French, religion, domestic economy, music, gymnastics, and relative subjects. There are six normal schools in the republic, three each for preceptors and preceptresses. Those for the former



NORMAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO.

are established in Santiago, Chillan, and Valdivia; and for the latter, in Santiago, Concepcion, and Serena. The average annual attendance is about four hundred men and six hundred women. In addition to the State normal schools there is the "Normal School of Preceptors of the Archbishopric," founded in 1901 with the object of training teachers for the Catholic primary schools.

The Normal School for Preceptresses in Santiago occupies a government building of spacious accommodation, with thirteen classrooms and seven playgrounds. That of Concepcion also occupies a government building, and, approached by a broad staircase leading up to the gallery which extends across it, is beautifully situated; it affords accommodation



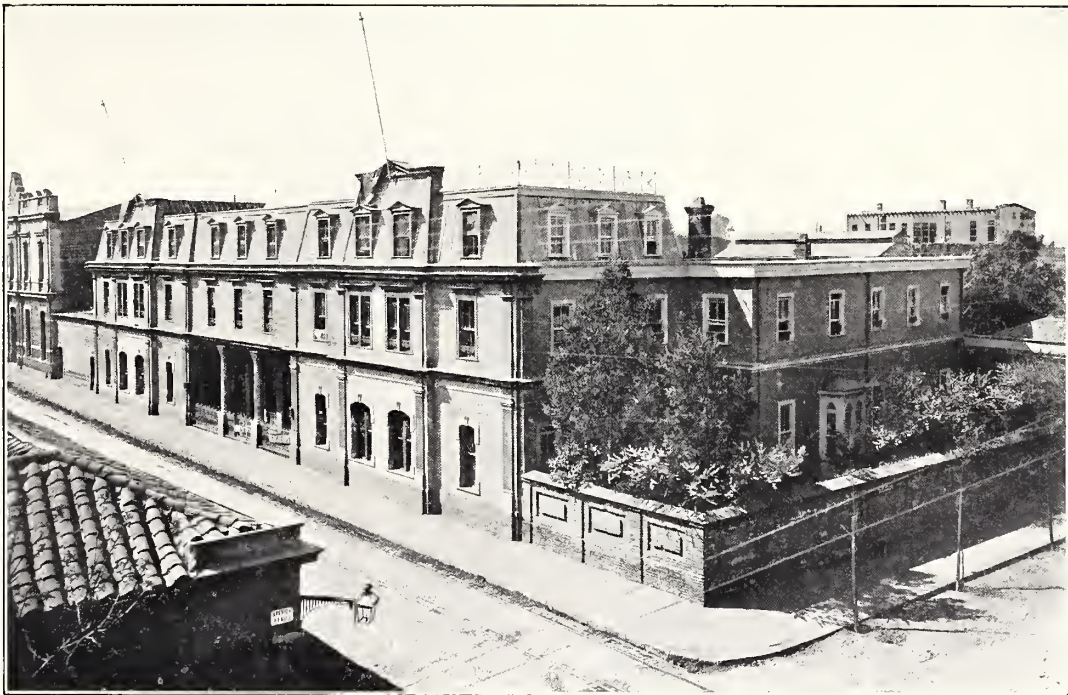
OLEA SCHOOL, SANTIAGO, MAINTAINED BY PRIVATE DONATIONS.

for more than three hundred pupils. There is a branch department in each of the normal schools, which is called the School of Practice, and serves the purpose its name indicates, being devoted entirely to practical teaching.

The Pedagogical Institute of Santiago is devoted to the training of teachers for the intermediate schools; it is the pride of the educators of the capital, and with reason. The teachers who have been graduated from its classes have been distinguished for their general capability and efficiency. About one hundred and fifty enter the Institute annually on an average, and the course includes pedagogy, philology, French, German, and English, physical and natural science, mathematics, history and geography, and Spanish grammar.



Secondary instruction is obtained in the lyceums and high schools of the State; in the Internado Santiago, a boarding school built during Balmaceda's administration, and in the private schools giving an intermediate course of training. In Santiago there are three girls' high schools, with an average attendance of about five hundred students. The Valparaíso Girls' High School occupies a handsome building and is under most efficient direction. The average attendance in the intermediate schools amounts to about twenty thousand annually. There are thirty lyceums for men, and twelve for girls. There are about thirty schools of secondary instruction that are aided by government grants, although not in the category of State institutions. All societies that exist exclusively for the purpose of popular instruction are aided in this manner. One of the important Church schools of Santiago is



SANTIAGO COLLEGE.

the Instituto de Humanidades, and another, the Seminario de los S.S. Angeles Custodios, though there are at least fifty in all, including the parochial schools, located in the Santiago district alone. The Lyceum Le Brun de Pinochet is well known among the educational establishments of the capital, and the Liceo Americano of Chillan, under the direction of Señora Maria Espindola de Muñoz, is one of the most advanced in central Chile. It is a pleasure to visit these schools, scattered throughout the republic, and representing both courage and labor on the part of those who have installed them. There are excellent schools of this class in every province, and their work is most valuable to the State.

The Santiago College, founded in 1880 by Mr. Ira Haynes La Fetra, of the United States, has contributed more than any other private school under foreign management to



YOUNG LADIES' LYCEUM, VALPARAISO.

the development of feminine instruction in Chile. Both Mr. and Mrs. La Fetra are highly esteemed in social and educational circles. The school is beautifully located, the large and commodious building affording ample room for the two hundred pupils that attend. It was erected at a cost of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and is a very handsome edifice. The graduates have formed an alumna association, through the medium of which they are doing noble work for education and charity combined. For three

years they have supported a kindergarten, which they established for the purpose of giving free instruction to poor children.

The Instituto Ingles, which is also under the proprietorship and direction of a North American, Dr. W. E. Browning, gives educational instruction to boys and young men. Especial attention is paid to the more practical branches of study which qualify the graduate to take his place immediately in the ranks of financiers and mercantile men. There are excellent German schools in Santiago, Valparaiso, and Valdivia. The St. Louis Boys' College, of Limache, is one of the few English Catholic colleges in Chile. It was founded in 1895 for the purpose of giving advanced training in classical and commercial subjects, and also to discipline and form the character of pupils on a basis of morality and rectitude.

In no department of Chilean school instruction has there been greater development than in the special branches of education. The army and navy schools, the art schools, the Conservatory of Music, the schools of mining and of agriculture, the celebrated institutions for practical training in the mechanical arts and crafts, the deaf and dumb institute, and the Technical Commercial Institute are among the more important establishments furnishing special systems of instruction. The government maintains in Europe and North America students who are taking advanced courses in all these branches, spending annually for this purpose about one hundred thousand dollars in gold. The National Conservatory of Music and Declamation, under the control of the government, is attended by from four hundred to five hundred pupils, and instruction is given by twenty-five professors; the usual studies required for a musical education are included in the course, which is under the direction of a finished scholar in music. The conservatory occupies its own building, which contains seventeen classrooms, well lighted and ventilated. A library of a thousand volumes is at



the disposal of the pupils. Special importance has been given to instruction in mining, as a knowledge of this science is of utmost importance to the people of a country that derives its greatest income from this source. In the Santiago School of Mining there are classes for the study of mineralogy, metallurgy, the exploitation of mines, including the mechanical preparation of the minerals and the measurement of mines, drawing, geography, and mining accounts. Two years and a half are required for the completion of each of the courses. Annexed to the school is a metallurgical laboratory for the service of the public and the practice of the students. To be eligible for admission, the applicant must be not less than fifteen years of age, and, in addition to a primary school education, must possess credentials from the last school previously attended to show good character. Similar institutions exist in Copiapó and Serena, the chief centres of the mining districts in the north. The school of Copiapó has an excellent museum of mineralogy, a chemical and physical laboratory, and a hall for the display of mechanical implements pertaining to mining. Graduates receive the diploma of a Practical Engineer of the School of Mines of Copiapó. The average attendance at the Serena School of Mines is greater than that at either the Santiago or Copiapó schools, the roll numbering sixty pupils.

One of the most important of the practical schools of Chile is the Escuela de Artes y Oficios, the "school of arts and trades," in which the youth of the country receive the best training available in the mechanical arts. A million dollars have been expended by the government in the installation of this school, which is the finest of its kind in South America. It is a free institution, and its pupils are given every advantage of home training as well as a thorough course in whatever industrial arts or trades they prove best fitted for. The first year of work usually determines whether a pupil shall go on with the full four years' curriculum, or become an ordinary operative of two years' experience, the limit of time for training in the respective branches. No pupils are admitted under fifteen or over eighteen years of age, and a school education equal to that obtained up to the last year of high school work, is obligatory. Graduates are prepared to become chiefs of mechanical workshops and are often received into the foundries and arsenals of the State. The establishment was founded in 1849, and for the past ten years has occupied the present handsome and well-equipped building, which covers forty thousand square metres, and has, in



PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO.

addition, the same extent of space for recreation exercises. The grounds are beautified by parks and gardens that give a particularly attractive aspect to the place. There are seven workshops; that of carpentry, with a hundred benches, and the usual accessories in the way of furnaces and machinery for elaborate decoration, with a section for varnishes and paints; that of the foundries, wherein are installed all the necessary appurtenances, with capacity for casting pieces weighing from three thousand to four thousand kilogrammes; the forges, boiler factory, electrical works, department of engraving, and even a printing office, give altogether sufficient scope for the development of the most diverse mechanical



THE RECREATION HOUR, NORMAL SCHOOL AT CONCEPCION.

talents. A glassmaking shop has recently been added which promises to be very successful. The visitor who spends an hour in this busy hive of youthful workmen notes at a glance the enthusiastic interest that each pupil takes in his work; and the happy faces that beam on one from the midst of furnace smoke or out of the whirl of machinery and the hum of labor give a sufficient proof of the content and comfort that reign in the great school. From twenty to fifty thousand dollars are gained annually by the work of this school, the pupils receiving five per cent of the amount obtained from sales. The government pays, in addition to the amount of the annual budget for the establishment, which sometimes reaches two hundred thousand dollars or more, a liberal subvention for the maintenance of specially selected pupils, who have shown marked talent, through a course of advanced training in



Europe or North America. The institution has accommodating capacity for three hundred residents, and a department has recently been opened for daily attendants numbering about one hundred. The school possesses a handsome library and cabinets of chemistry and physics. To the director, Señor Don Rafael Puelma, and his corps of able assistants is due the marvellous efficiency shown in the management of this splendid institution.

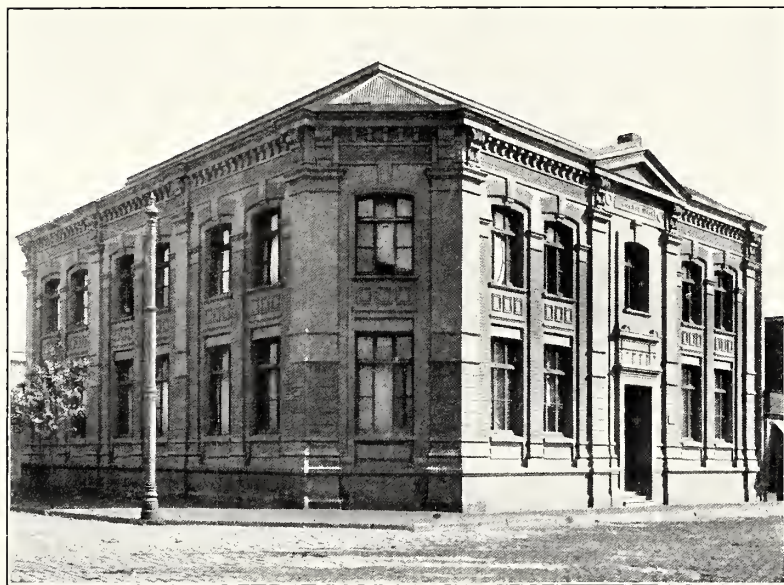
Of an entirely different character, but not less important in its uplifting influence on the lives of those who profit by its training is the Institute for Deaf Mutes and School for the Blind. The average number of pupils in these schools is from sixty to a hundred. All the blind inmates receive musical instruction, and all are taught reading, writing, mental



FRONT VIEW OF THE INSTITUTO INGLES, MAIN BUILDING, SANTIAGO.

calculation, hygiene, and religion. Occasional outings in care of the respective professors are made to different parts of the country. The School of Deaf Mutes of the Good Shepherd is also an institution of benevolent purpose. The Instituto Commercial, the night schools of drawing maintained by the Sociedad de Fomento Fabril, the free schools of telegraphy supported by the State Railway management, and the School of Fisheries at Concon, are among the useful institutions for the dissemination of practical knowledge in relation to a great variety of subjects that demand popular attention.

An occasion which perhaps contributed more than any event of similar character within the recent history of education in Chile to extend the influence of its many institutions



HIGH SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO.

was the Exposition and Congress of Instruction held in 1902. The Exposition was under the able direction of Señor Don José Abelardo Nuñez, formerly Inspector-general of Primary Instruction in Chile, and with him were associated, in the success of this brilliant concourse, the late rector of the university, Señor Don Manuel Barros Borgoño, who was president of the Congress; Señor Don Octavia Maira, secretary of the Congress, Señor Don Joaquin Cabezas,

secretary of the Exposition, and Señor Don Manuel Nuñez, whose able assistance was of the greatest value in advancing the interests of the enterprise. The Exposition and Congress took place in the vast edifice of the Quinta Normal, filling the eight large pavilions especially arranged for the exhibits. It was a thorough surprise to the public of Santiago, who saw for the first time, offered in a systematically classified display, the results of educational training in all its branches throughout the republic. In the section devoted to the national features of the Exposition were displayed textbooks and pedagogical works for the use of professors and teachers; memoirs and pamphlets descriptive of the history and development of educational establishments; plans of school buildings, and specifications regarding them, as to systems of ventilation and similar matters; hygiene of boarding schools; materials for object lessons and general primary work; furniture for schools,—in fact, a comprehensive study of the educational conditions and requirements. The section containing the international exhibit was particularly attractive to educators, showing models of every description used in the work of the best schools in the world; charts for teaching geography, history, and kindred subjects; apparatus required in classes of physiology, physics, and chemistry; and an especially interesting collection of plans and charts for the teaching of elementary agriculture and practical mining, with the drawings of buildings suitable for a school of fisheries, as well as the tackle and other utensils necessary for this branch of practical training. In this department also were the latest specimens of drawing models, charts for musical writing, material for manual work, and furniture for kindergartens. Before the close of the Exposition, there arrived seven hundred professors from other cities, and the General Congress of Public Instruction was inaugurated. An intellectual assembly met to discuss problems of importance in connection with public school training. The honorary president, Señor Don Diego Barros Arana, Don Claudio Matte, Don Osvaldo Renjifo, Don Valentin Letelier, Don Abelardo Nuñez, Don Armando Quezada, Don Juan N. Espejo,



Don Diego Torres, Don Gaspar Toro, were among those in charge of the Congress. The various addresses were of an absorbingly interesting character, giving a résumé of the history of education in Chile from the epoch of the independence until the present day, in all the courses of its development. The sessions of the Congress were devoted to discussions as to the most efficacious method of improving and advancing the educational interests of the



COLLEGE LIBRARY, SANTIAGO.

country; and excellent plans were presented in regard to this matter by those best qualified to deal with the subject. The Congress was formally opened by his excellency the minister of public instruction, Señor Don Domingo Amunategui Rivera, and the tenor of his discourse showed how thoroughly the work of the Congress was appreciated by the government as well as the general public. All the speeches were indicative of cordial sympathy with every project having for its purpose the advancement of education in Chile. An original poem, entitled *Roma Imperial* was recited by the author, Señor Don Narciso Tondreau, at present the rector of the young men's lyceum of Chillan, an institution ranking among the best of its class in the republic. Señor Tondreau's poem was received with particular appreciation, being a eulogy of the Latin race in exquisite verse. The proceedings of the Congress, all



SCHOOL FOR PRECEPTORS, SANTIAGO.

the addresses delivered at its various sessions, and a complete description of the Exposition have been compiled in book form by Señor Don Abelardo Nunez, in two large volumes, containing, in addition to the beautifully printed text, a number of handsome photo-engravings illustrating various schools, and showing by a series of interior views their complete equipment and generally commodious arrangement. The book is an invaluable

acquisition to the educational records. A "nota simpatica," or, pleasing feature of the occasion was the presence of many ladies of the intellectual world. It is worthy of especial note that in all branches of instruction the women of Chile have made an excellent record. The first young woman to receive the degree of doctor of medicine in South America was a Chilean, the clever and popular Doctor Ernestina Perez, whose career in her chosen profession has been one to inspire universal admiration for her perseverance, talent, and courage. Sent by the government to study in Europe, she attracted the attention of great scholars, Lombroso counting her among the "women of genius" in one of his celebrated books. In 1890, when women were prohibited from superior courses in the German University, she was given an official permit to practise in all clinics. As a member of the International Medical Congress of Berlin in 1890, and of the Latin-American Medical Congress that met in Buenos Aires in 1904, Doctor Ernestina Perez received distinguished consideration. There are to-day in Chile several women medical doctors, and among the educators women have taken a prominent place.

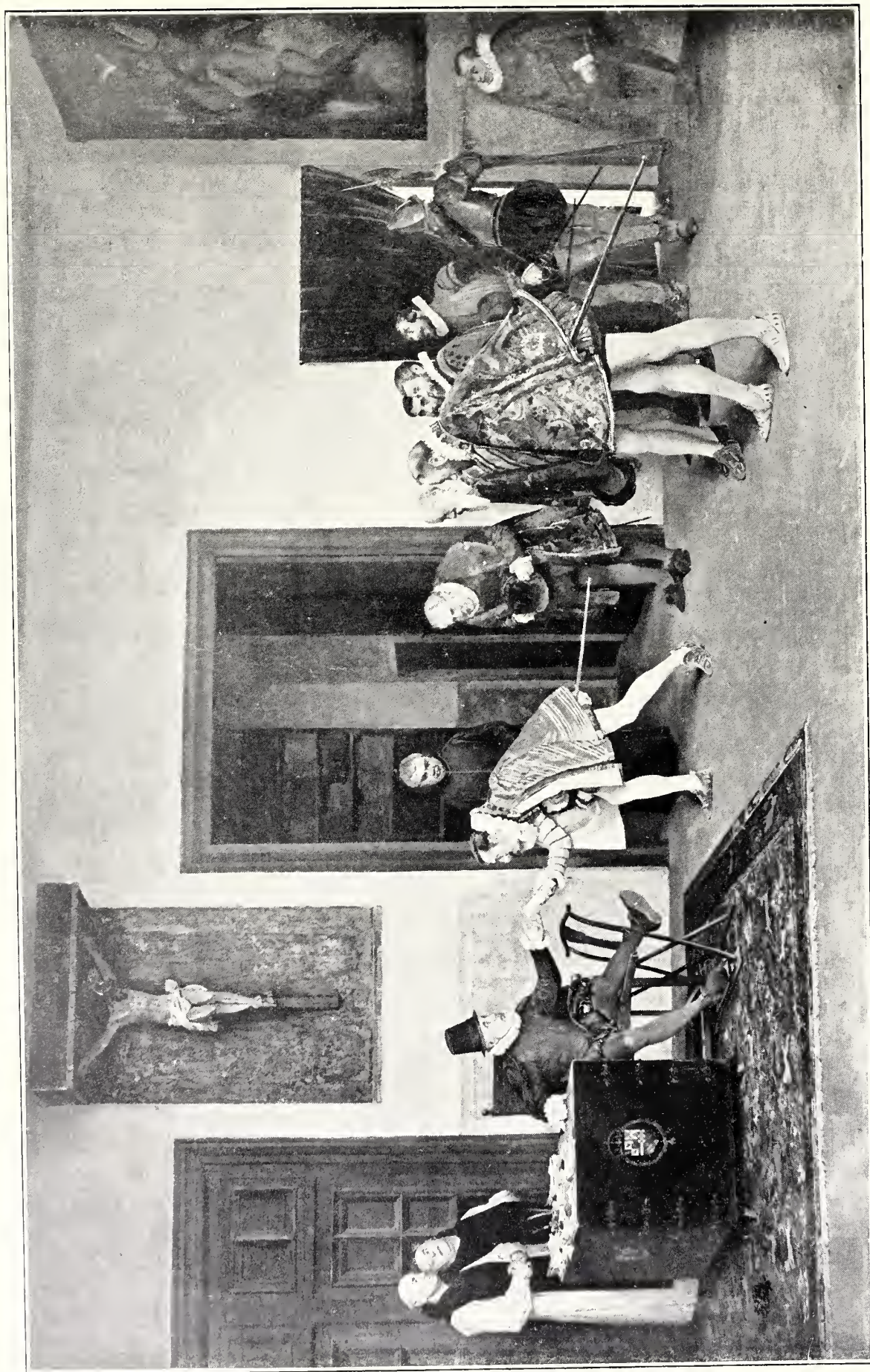
The united efforts put forth in all departments of teaching—whether pertaining to the university and its advanced classes, to the intermediate and primary branches of learning under State control, or to the almost innumerable special and private schools of all kinds that flourish throughout the land—have their fruitful harvest in a condition of social progress that is an honor to the nation.



IN THE GYMNASIUM.







PHILIP II., IN THE CONVENT OF SAINT-LAURENT, RECEIVING A DEPUTATION FROM FLANDERS.  
AFTER THE PAINTING BY S. ARCOS.



## CHAPTER XIII

### PAINTING AND SCULPTURE



DAPHNE AND CHLOE.  
AFTER THE GROUP IN MARBLE  
BY VIRGINIO ARIAS.

ALTHOUGH the history of Chilean art is of such recent origin as to be comprised within the past fifty years, its development has been singularly complete; at the present time the number of Chilean painters and sculptors of eminence is remarkable, and their works are among the modern masterpieces. There is a distinctive individuality in the art of Chile that proclaims the existence of a national school, purely Chilean. The first definite movement toward its development was made in 1849 by the creation of an academy of painting, under the patronage of the government. It was founded by the pupils of the French painter Monvoisin, who had come to Chile five years before, and to whose efforts was chiefly due the inauguration of the national school of art, although he was not made director of the new academy, which was placed in charge of an Italian painter, Don Alejandro Cicarelli. Among those whose names are associated with its organization were Don Francisco Mandiola, Don José

Gandarillas, and Don Pedro Palazuelos. Mandiola, whose death occurred four years ago, at the advanced age of eighty, was the first and the best-known portrait painter of Chile. He was a zealous contributor to the interests of national art, throughout a long and notable career. Shortly after the creation of the Academy of Painting, a course of architecture was instituted, and, a few years later, the school of sculpture, under the direction of a French artist, Don Augusto François; all these branches were united in 1858 in one section, and incorporated as the Academy of Fine Arts of the University. For the first twenty years of its history, the academy was directed by Cicarelli, who had been invited to Chile during the administration of General Bulnes,—an epoch marked by especial attention on the part of the government to the educational interests of the country,—and whose influence in this position



THE BEGGAR.  
AFTER THE BUST IN PLASTER BY SIMON GONZALEZ.

was naturally felt to an important degree in the diffusion of artistic taste and the development of artistic composition. One of his pupils, Don Antonio Smith, was the first landscape painter and the first caricaturist of the Chilean school; and if the master had accomplished no other work during the long period of his directorship, he deserves to be remembered as having had a share in the training of this gifted artist, one of the most popular and beloved of his day. The landscapes of Antonio Smith that are most admired are his sunsets and moonlight pictures. It was characteristic of his work that he rarely painted figures or houses into his scenes. Although he owed the knowledge of art gained during his first years of study to Cicarelli's instruction, the strongest influence in determining the direction and scope of his talent was exerted later by the Italian landscape painter Carlos Marko, from whom he received lessons for several years in Florence, Italy, and who

inspired the brilliant young artist with a desire to devote his best talent to this branch of art. Upon his return to Chile in 1866, Antonio Smith established his studio in Santiago. He made the study of landscapes so thoroughly the mode, that nearly all the Chilean artists who began their career in his day made their first essay a picture of natural scenery. Of quite a different school was his contemporary, Don Manuel Antonio Caro, who studied in Paris under Gariot, and, returning to Chile during the same year, 1866, devoted his talent entirely to the painting of portraits and of historical descriptive tableaux. His best-known works are *The Abdication of O'Higgins* and *The Zamacueca*.

The astonishing progress made in the development of art in Chile can hardly be appreciated by a foreigner unacquainted with the conditions of life in that country. It seems almost incredible that in the short space of twenty years after the founding of the academy, and notwithstanding the retarding influence of the revolution of 1859, which took from their regular duties most of the young men of the capital, the national art should have been established on a flourishing basis, and that already Chilean artists should have been impressing the superiority of their talent upon the attention of the great critics. This rapid advancement was largely due to the initiative of the Sociedad Artistica, composed of wealthy amateurs and art connoisseurs, who organized, successively, a number of expositions for the encouragement of national talent and as a means of obtaining funds for the purchase of masterpieces, which should furnish the nucleus of a permanent collection in the Fine Arts



section of the University to stimulate the highest effort toward strength and beauty of artistic creation by the greatest examples. The founders of the society were Don Pedro Lira and Don Luis Davila Larrain, pupils of the academy and enthusiastic lovers of art. The expositions arranged by the society were eminently successful and were followed later by a general exposition, organized by Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna, with the protection of the government, the artistic exhibit being placed under the direction of the Sociedad Artistica. This general exposition is memorable in art circles as the occasion of the first exhibit of sculpture from a native artist and of the first appearance of a new group of Chilean painters, who became, in later years, the most brilliant representatives of the national art. The sculpture was the work of Don Nicanor Plaza, who had just returned from Paris after having won fame among the critics of the Salon by the exhibition there of his statues of *Susana*, *Jugador de Chueca*, and *Caupolican*. The last named has made the great sculptor celebrated all over the world; and in Central Park, New York, there is a replica of this splendid statue, conspicuously located, and bearing the title of *The Last of the Mohicans*. The original was purchased by Don Luis Cousiño and placed in the park of Lota. A copy, life size, adorns the park of Don Rafael Correa Echaurren. *Caupolican* is a noble interpretation of the historical character that has been presented to us in the pages of Ercilla as the invincible hero of the Araucanian wars. Other works of the renowned sculptor that have since attracted universal attention are his *Quimera*, which has been purchased by the government of Chile; *Eva*, a delicate and graceful conception; and *Mal de Amor*, which was exhibited in the Paris Salon in 1903 and attracted much comment. Nicanor Plaza was a pupil of François during his first studies in Chile, and afterward of Jouffroy in Paris. Other works of the same artist are the Andrés Bello monument in the park near the National Library and a colossal statue of Admiral Blanco in Valparaiso.

But although the sculpture of Don Nicanor Plaza was a dazzling feature of the general exposition of 1872, and



THE ABDUCTION OF CHLORIS.  
AFTER THE PAINTING BY S. ARCOS.

awakened enthusiastic evidences of national pride, it did not eclipse the glory of the painting exhibit, which included several works by Don Pedro Lira; landscapes by Don Onofré Jarpa; *The Death of Pedro de Valdivia*, by Nicolas Guzman; and charming pictures of country roads and village scenes in southern Chile by the brilliant colorist Don Alberto Orrego Luco, who is delightful in the quality of his rich originality. Other exhibitors of note were Don Cosme San Martin, later the author of the spirituelle canvas, *The Repose of the Model*; Don Pedro Carmona, a pupil of Kirchbach, the successor of Cicarelli, and a clever artist; Don Juan Francisco Gonzalez and Don Juan de Dios Vargas, painters of marine views; and Thomas Somerscales, the celebrated English artist, for ten years a resident of Chile, who upon that

occasion obtained the gold medal, and has since had his marvellous marine pictures hung in the Royal Academy, London. The Chilean government has recently commissioned this artist to paint fourteen naval scenes. Added to the satisfactory productions of home talent, there was at this exposition a collection of celebrated masterpieces from Europe, loaned by private families, and making a display most creditable to the national taste in art.

In the exposition of 1872, Chilean art was for the first time represented in such a way as to establish it firmly in the serious estimation of the critics. Three years later, the first Concurso Universal was organized as a feature of the International Exposition, the palace that now adorns the exposition grounds having been erected for the occasion in the Quinta Normal. Santiago society took the greatest interest in the competition and in the exhibits made by new and rising artists.

The encouraging attitude of the wealthy

Chilean society toward art culture has been one of the powerful influences in its development. Many prosperous citizens have devoted a large part of their fortunes to the purchase of paintings and statues by European artists of note, which they have generously loaned upon occasions of art exhibits, thereby affording an opportunity to the less favored to profit by the study of these works. Prominent among the rich patrons of art and the amateurs who contributed to make the first exhibitions a success in this way were Señores Don Maximiliano Errazuriz, Don Luis Cousiño, Don Florencio Blanco, Don Marcos Maturana, Don Ramon Subercaseaux, Don Manuel Renjifo, Don Manuel Amunategui, and Don Arturo M. Edwards. The superb collection brought to Chile by Señor Don Maximiliano Errazuriz

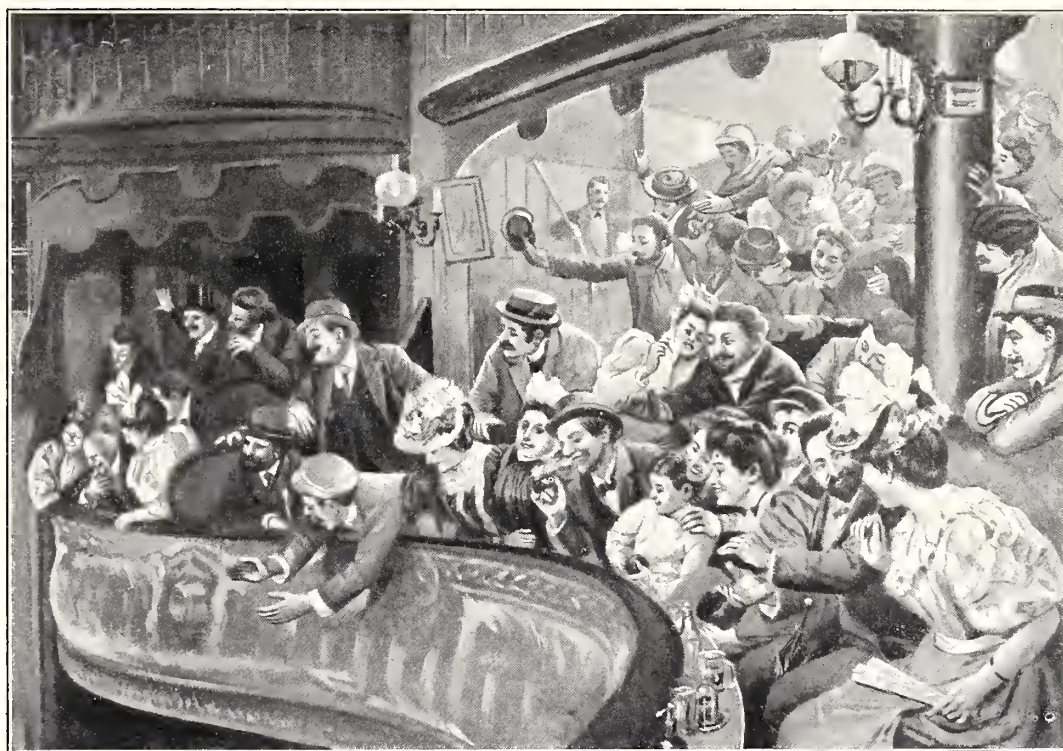


"QU'IL MOURUT!" AFTER THE STATUE IN MARBLE  
BY SEÑORA REBECA MATTE DE IÑIGUEZ.



has been divided, since his death, into two groups, now in the possession of his son, Señor Don Rafael Errazuriz Urmeneta, and of his daughter-in-law, the Señora Doña Blanca Vergara de Errazuriz, each of whom has added a great many *chefs-d'œuvre* to this noble inheritance, their art galleries ranking among the best private collections.

The first exclusively national exposition of art was held in 1882, and with its inauguration is associated the name of one of Chile's greatest artists and connoisseurs, Señor Don Pedro Lira, a pupil of Delauney and Luminais. Don Pedro Lira had just returned from Europe that year, after having completed his studies, and with the honors gained in the Paris Salon by his pictures, *Philip II. and the Grand Inquisitor*, *The Remorse of Cain*, *The Danse Antique*, and *Prometheus Chained*, the last named receiving honorable mention. His important share in



A MATINÉE. AFTER THE PAINTING BY JEAN EDUARDO HARRIS

the unqualified success of that exposition won for him the grateful eulogies of all lovers of art. There were more than two hundred exhibits made by a group of about forty artists, and the merit of the work surpassed the most sanguine expectations. Several exhibitors previously unknown made their *début*, as painters or sculptors of talent, and were again among the most promising artists exhibiting two years later in the exposition of 1884, which marked a brilliant chapter in the history of the national art and was the forerunner of the Union Artistica, a society founded by Don Pedro Lira, charged with the management of art exhibitions and authorized to solicit permission from the national government to build a palace for the annual Salons. The result of this organization was the immediate construction of the present Museum of Fine Arts, in the grounds of the Quinta Normal. The completion



THE REPOSE OF THE MODEL.  
AFTER THE PAINTING BY COSME SAN MARTIN.

of the edifice was celebrated by a grand exposition, in which the principal artists of Chile concurred, making an exhibit that completely filled the three halls of the museum. Among those whose works attracted the greatest attention were twenty or more artists and sculptors who have since achieved fame in the exhibitions of Paris and London. Don Pedro Lira added new prestige to his genius by the presentation of a great historical tableau, *The Foundation of Santiago*, the most ambitious effort that had yet been made in the treatment of national subjects. One of the ablest art critics of Chile, Señor Don Vicente Grez, the author of an interesting work entitled *Les Beaux-Arts au Chili*, gives an appreciative study of this painting, which he describes as "so natural in grouping and general effect that it

offers the spectator no suggestion of the prodigious work bestowed upon it." Don Pedro Lira exhibited the painting in the Exposition Universelle of Paris in 1889, receiving a silver medal, and he is now *hors concours*. In 1892, upon the death of Señor Mochi, who had succeeded Cicarelli and Kirchbach as director of the Academy of Fine Arts, the office was unanimously bestowed upon Don Pedro Lira, under whose judicious management the school made remarkable progress, its influence extending throughout the republic and some of its pupils gaining world-wide celebrity. The annual art exhibitions held in Santiago began to be emulated in other cities, beginning with Valparaíso and Concepción, where similar programmes were instituted under the patronage of the municipal authorities, the initial efforts being crowned with great success.

A number of the pupils of Don Pedro Lira who were among the exhibitors at the opening of the museum have since received recognition in the art exhibits of Paris. Of these, Don Rafael Correa has been particularly favored, his *Snow Scene* having secured a place in the Paris Salon of 1904, and his *Farm Scene* an honorable mention in the Exposition Universelle of 1889. As an animal painter, Don Rafael Correa does his most effective work. *In the Meadow* and *Among the Thistles* are charming studies of animal life. Señorita Celia Castro, another pupil of Don Pedro Lira, who appeared as an artist for the first time in the Santiago Exposition of 1884, obtained a bronze medal for her two character studies, *La Taille* and



*Une Vieille*, at the Exposition Universelle of 1889. A third pupil, Don Nicanor Gonzales Mendez, had a "study" hung in the Paris Salon of 1891 which attracted considerable attention. Don Virginio Arias, the present director of the Academy of Fine Arts in Santiago, a pupil of Don Nicanor Plaza, was among the exhibitors at the grand exposition of 1884, and, like Don Pedro Lira, he had just returned from Paris with distinguished honors. The story of this great sculptor's struggle during the first years of his residence in Paris, when without money or friends he had to work for the necessities of life while he pursued the study of his beloved art, is another of those examples so often furnished by men of genius of the triumph of a resolute purpose over apparently insurmountable obstacles. True genius nearly always takes the measure of its own power and finds a way to accomplish its high destiny. Don Virginio Arias succeeded in obtaining honorable mention in the Paris Salon of 1882 and again in the Salon of 1885; in 1889, he received the gold medal and is now *hors concours*. He exhibited in the Paris Salon nearly every year from 1882 until 1900, and his works created a great deal of discussion, particularly the *Descent from the Cross*, in which the Magdalen is a nude figure enveloped only in the luxuriant tresses of her beautiful hair. This conception of the great Calvary scene was a shock to the critics, but the work was so unquestionably a masterpiece that the French jury decided to give it the gold medal. The sculptures which received honorable mention were his *Daphne and Chloe*, a marble group, and *The Defence of the Country*, the latter now occupying a place in one of the plazas



THE LAW OF HONOR. AFTER THE PAINTING BY JUAN EDUARDO HARRIS.



THE CHIMERA. AFTER THE STATUE IN MARBLE BY NICANOR PLAZA.

of Santiago. One of his works, *The Death of Jesus*, a group in marble, was purchased by the Chilean government. Don Virginio Arias was a pupil of Jouffroy and Falguière in Paris.

The government of Chile has for many years extended protection to students in science or the fine arts who have given proof of superior talent, and have not the pecuniary means to develop it. Thus when Don Virginio Arias received honorable mention in the Salon, he was placed on the pension list of the government and permitted to continue his studies without further anxiety in this respect. Many of the best Chilean painters and sculptors owe their success to the opportunity afforded them by the government, which in its turn is amply repaid by the honor that has come to the country through the noble achievements of these gifted sons. While the government has manifested an active interest in art education, wealthy amateurs have contributed their share by the foundation of important endowments and the creation of prizes in money. The General Maturana annual prize of five hundred dollars is the oldest of the competition re-

wards. It was established in 1884 by the distinguished connoisseur and patron of art whose name it bears, and is given to the artist who produces the most remarkable work in sculpture. The work must be executed in Chile and by a Chilean. Another lover of the fine arts, Don Arturo Edwards, in 1887 presented to the government sixty-two thousand five hundred dollars, bearing interest at four per cent, to found the "Edwards Concurso," which has been established by an official decree regulating its conditions. Such liberal donations to the cause of art speak eloquently of the esteem in which this branch of intellectual culture is held among the educated class. It shows the social quality of the people, and is worthy of consideration by those who are inclined to think that civilization is dwarfed south of the equator—a statement which one frequently hears applied to all the southern hemisphere.

All these favorable circumstances have had their influence in the promotion of art culture in Chile. The opportunity provided by the State to study under the best masters; the privilege of competition under most advantageous conditions; and the stimulating effect of a collection of pictures such as that of the Museum of Fine Arts,—these have combined, along with the precious heritage of artistic talent that is the basis of all, to make the history of national art in Chile a record unique in the annals of intellectual progress. In the expositions of more recent date than those previously referred to, the continued progress of Chilean art has been remarkable, and the number of painters and sculptors whose names are familiar in the art circles of Europe as well as America is a constantly increasing one.



Two pictures that have attracted much attention in Europe and have received honorable mention at the Exposition Universelle are *A Matinée* and *The Law of Honor*, by Juan Eduardo Harris, a native of Copiapó, Chile, and for some years a resident of Paris, where he was a pupil of J. Paul Laurens. In *A Matinée* the artist has shown ingenuity and skill in the grouping of his audience and in depicting its various shades of mirth. The tragic scene of *The Law of Honor* is rendered with a just appreciation of tones and values, and the general effect is vividly realistic. The pictures of Don Santiago Arcos, also, a Chilean who has exhibited in the Paris Salon, are very well known to the world of connoisseurs. *The Abduction of Chloris* and *Philip II., in the Convent of Saint-Laurent, Receiving a*

*Deputation from Flanders*, though so widely apart in subject and treatment, are equally admired. The latter received a medal and was purchased by the King of Spain, to be hung in an apartment of the royal palace in Madrid.

There is divine inspiration for the landscape artist in the matchless beauty of nature as it is seen in Chile, and an important and successful group of painters have devoted their talents to its interpretation. Don Enrique Swinburn has made a special study of the varying color effects of the Cordilleras, and particularly in the sunset. His *Solitude*, *Sunset*, and *Woodland Path*, which were among the pictures of the Exposition Universelle, were greatly admired. The list of clever and even brilliant artists is a long one. Among them is Don Ramon Subercaseaux, the painter *par excellence* of Santiago and Valparaiso landscapes; Don Alberto Valenzuela Llanos, whose works have appeared in the Paris Salons of the past three years, chiefly landscapes of fascinating charm; Don Alfredo Valenzuela, a colorist of audacious freedom in execution, but possessing genuine talent; Don Pedro Subercaseaux, the best caricaturist of Chile, and a young artist of promising future; Marcial Plaza Ferrand, a pupil of Laurens, and an exhibitor in the Salon of 1904.



DANSE ANTIQUE. AFTER THE PAINTING BY PEDRO F. LIRA.

The past ten years have been prolific in the production of sculpture among Chilean artists; and it is interesting to note that some of the strongest work done in this art has been by a woman, and a very young artist. Señora Doña Rebeca Matte de Iñiguez, a pupil of Montverde, exhibited in the Paris Salon in 1901 two important works, *The Enchantment* and *Qu'il Mourut!* receiving honorable mention. She has recently completed another piece, *The Sphinx*, which is said by critics to excel all her previous work. A sculptor who has won great distinction by his character studies is Don Simon Gonzalez, who has exhibited annually in the Paris Salon for the past ten years and has had honorable mention and a gold medal. *The Pouting Child*, *The Beggar*, *The Slave*, and *Sappho* are some of his most artistic works.

Superficial critics, with a persistent and unexplainable tendency to generalize when referring to the southern part of this continent, have stated that South American art is a pale imitation of the Spanish; but it is an unfair judgment which places the most progressive and modern nations in the same category with those of limited development, and attributes to the art of a people as advanced as the Chileans the same characteristics that are observed in the less forward countries. A passing glimpse of the condition and prospects of Chilean art is hardly sufficient to afford a just appreciation of the subject; but it is enough to have seen the record of judgment passed upon the talent of Chilean painters and sculptors in the highest court of European criticism, the Paris Salon, to feel assured that the history of national art in Chile is a matter for justifiable pride on the part of these people.



SECTION OF THE MUSEUM OF FINE ARTS, SANTIAGO.







SALTO DEL SOLDADO—"THE SOLDIER'S LEAP."



## CHAPTER XIV

### THE THREE ZONES



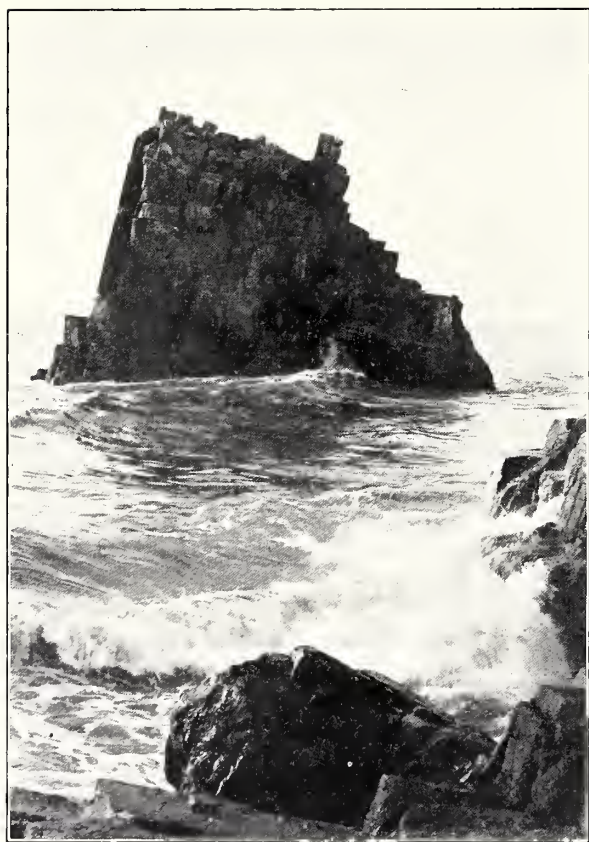
TEHUELCHÉ INDIAN OF THE MAGELLAN  
TERRITORY.

CHILE marks the map of South America with a ribbon of gold that emblazons its western border for more than half the length, as if symbolizing the glory due to the brave nation that played such an important part in the vital struggle which resulted in the independence of the South American republics, and the complete emancipation of the western hemisphere from the dominion of European monarchies. Chile occupies a unique position among the countries of the world. No other shows such a remarkable contour, representing a territory of nearly three thousand miles in length and less than a hundred miles in average width. The physical aspect is one of infinite variety. The arid deserts that mark the vast nitrate industries of the north have a peculiar interest in the very barrenness that covers their inexhaustible treasure. The green hillsides of

central Chile, blossoming with vineyards and fruit orchards, and the sunny wheatfields and cattle ranches farther south, bear pleasing witness to Nature's munificent moods. The forests of Chiloé and the fjords of Magellan are subjects for the painter's fancy, and at the same time their rich resources attract the attention of the more practical minded. Even the wintry rocks of the Fuegian archipelago offer something to admire in their rugged severity; while the pastures and streams, at this remote extremity of the world, are rich in productiveness as well as in natural beauty.

The climate of Chile varies greatly, not only on account of its position, crossing thirty degrees of latitude, but also through the influence of the winds from the Cordilleras and the currents of the South Pacific. In the north, the temperature fluctuates little more than ten

degrees Centigrade the year round, showing an average of thirteen degrees in winter and twenty-three degrees in summer. Hardly any rain falls north of latitude twenty-seven degrees, and in the desert region of northern Tarapacá it is nearly a hundred years since the last rainstorm. A heavy dew moistens the earth in this district. The cold stream from the South Pacific Ocean modifies the temperature in summer so that the heat is never excessive. In central Chile the climate is equable and altogether delightful, the four seasons being marked, but without severe changes. It never rains except during the winter months, and snow seldom falls elsewhere than on the mountains, the summits of which are perennially mantled in white. Both on the coast and in the interior of central Chile the climate is of



CATHEDRAL ROCK. CONSTITUCION.

such unrivalled salubrity as to be especially noted by all visitors to the country. In the south, rain falls during every month of the year, and the sky is clouded most of the time. This is more particularly true in the region of Valdivia and Chiloé than in the Strait of Magellan, where snow falls in the winter season, from May to August. The singular feature about the Chilean climate is that its variety is agreeable alike to the inhabitant of the northern desert and of the southernmost hills. The resident of Iquique finds the pleasant medium between extremes of heat and cold altogether desirable; the Santiaguino thoroughly believes that there does not exist a more favorable spot on the earth than the Chilean capital; those who live in Osorno and Ancud are enthusiastic about the healthfulness of that region, where one may be drenched by the rain for a whole day without the least suffering in consequence; and the invigorating climate of Punta Arenas is a

never-exhausted theme of its people, who really sustain their claims by a robust and ruddy appearance. In the Magellan territory the summer temperature seldom rises above sixty degrees Fahrenheit, and the winters are of about the same intensity as those of similar latitude elsewhere.

The present territory of Chile covers three hundred thousand square miles, and is thus larger than any European country, except Russia. The population is about three and a half millions, though there is room for forty millions, judging by the number of inhabitants that exist in some countries of similar extent and conditions. As it is, Chile is more densely populated than any other South American republic, and with a more even division of the



urban and rural inhabitants. Peru marks the northern boundary, Bolivia and Argentina the eastern, and the Pacific Ocean the western and southwestern boundaries of Chile. Two chains of mountains, the Andes and the Coast Range, extend almost throughout the whole length of the country; short transverse chains unite them at various points, and by crossing the great central valley, that extends from north to south, make a series of shorter valleys that run toward the sea. The result is a complete ramification of hills and valleys in some parts of the central region. According to the diversity of soil and climate, and the different natural resources, Chile is divided into three distinct regions or zones, and a study of the varying influences and conditions that govern them reveals Nature in all her moods. The great desert of the north, sterile and desolate in appearance, has an element of picturesqueness



THE VALLEY OF LLAI-LLAI, CENTRAL CHILE.

which is in such striking contrast to anything seen elsewhere that it possesses a unique charm. The bare rocks stand out against the sky in gorgeous colors when the sunset crimsons the western horizon and dyes the desert a ruddy hue; and the lonely forests that are dotted here and there over the vast expanse of barrenness appeal strangely to the imagination. In the narrow ravines and valleys that run like ribbons of green along the course of the few rivers watering this arid waste, there is a pastoral beauty that gains much by contrast with surrounding dullness. There are but two rivers of importance in the province of Tarapacá, the Camarones and the Loa, with their tributaries; and two in the province of Atacama, the Huasco and the Copiapó. The scenery of the mountainous regions of Coquimbo is superb, the valley almost disappearing among crowded hills, except here



EUCALYPTUS GROVE AT SANTA INES, CENTRAL CHILE.

agricultural, and the climate having some of the features of the rainless region, though greatly modified. Three or four days' downpour at intervals during the year furnishes the average amount of moisture from this source, and a whole week of rainy weather is an almost unheard-of occurrence. Farther south, beginning in the province of Aconcagua,—so named for the highest peak of the Andes, made famous by the mountain climbers, Sir Martin Conway, Mr. Fitzgerald, and Mr. Rankin,—the extensive central valley begins to broaden out, and it continues along the entire length of Chile until lost in the Chiloé archipelago. It is believed by some geologists that the islands of the Patagonian archipelagoes are an extension of the coast range, and that the canals which separate them from the mainland constitute a submerged continuation of the central valley. The valley presents no fairer aspect than in its commencement. The scenery here is beyond comparison magnificent. In this province is situated the picturesque valley of Llai-Llai, or "great wind," as its Indian name signifies. The Indian method of indicating something big or great was by doubling the original word. Thus "Llai" means "wind," and "Llai-Llai" "great wind." The Chilean map is full of names following this system of orthography, as Bio-Bio, meaning "big river;" Til-til, "many thrushes;" Calle-Calle, and so on. Llai-Llai valley is watered by the river Aconcagua, which flows along its northern border. This river, which takes its rise in the mountain of the same name, waters an extensive area of Aconcagua province, one of the richest and most productive in the country. It is a noble stream, and attracts especial attention by its rapid course in the higher Cordilleras, where it is seen by all travellers crossing from Argentina to Chile over the Uspallata pass. Its length is a hundred and seventy miles and it irrigates a region of about three thousand five hundred square miles. Vegetation is abundant in the central valley, which lies in the heart of the wine-growing industry and is the seat of innumerable *haciendas*, or estates. Some of these cover a vast territory, and are devoted to stock raising or divided into wheatfields and orchards of olives

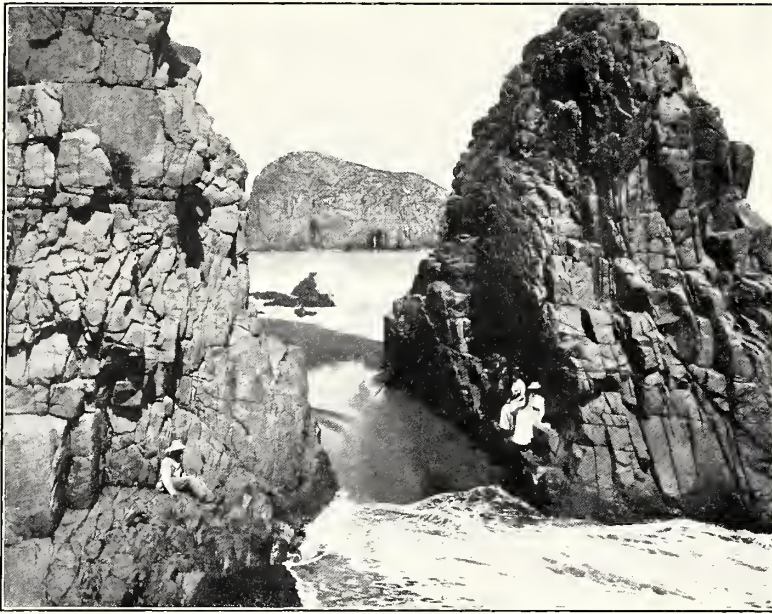
and there, where the rivers Coquimbo, Limari, Choapa, and their branches make a broad channel, bordered by fruitful orchards and flourishing farms. The fertility of this province and the richness of its mineral deposits make it a valuable treasure store of the republic. The valleys of the Huasco and Elqui are famous for their fine raisins, numerous vineyards covering the sloping hillsides. The province of Coquimbo partakes partly of the nature of the northern region and partly of that belonging to central Chile, its products being both mineral and



and other fruits, surrounded by magnificent avenues of poplar trees. The scenery of this region is diversified by lakes and rivers that have a useful as well as an ornamental value in the fertilization of the farms and vineyards. The present system of irrigation in Chile was begun by the Spaniards, and a similar method had been in use by the Indians before the conquest. The value of a farm is reckoned, not by the number of acres, but by the quantity of water serving for irrigation, and the ditches, or *acequias*, that conduct the water from the rivers through the various estates are arranged so as to measure the exact amount used. From some of the rivers the water is very fertilizing, that of the Maipo having ten per cent sediment. The Maipo River drains the province of Santiago, and throughout most of its length, extending over a hundred and fifty miles, it waters a section of country in which many of the best farms and vineyards are situated. The great haciendas of Puente Alto, Santa Ines, Guindos, Buin, and Hospital are irrigated from this river. It enters the sea at the small port of San Antonio, a few miles south of Valparaiso. The Mapocho, a branch of the Maipo, flows through Santiago, and is crossed by a number of fine bridges. There are several lakes of considerable size, situated among the Cordilleras, of which the Laguna Negra, or "Black Lake," is the best known, as the source of the Maipo River, and because it is within sight of passengers crossing the *Cumbre*. Others of importance are the Yeso, in the higher Cordilleras, and the Aculéo at the foot of the coast range. The Aculéo is sixteen square miles in area, and is a very popular resort on account of the excellent fishing to be had in its waters and the fine shooting in the vicinity. All through this section, including



ELQUI VALLEY, PROVINCE OF COQUIMBO, GREAT RAISIN-GROWING DISTRICT.



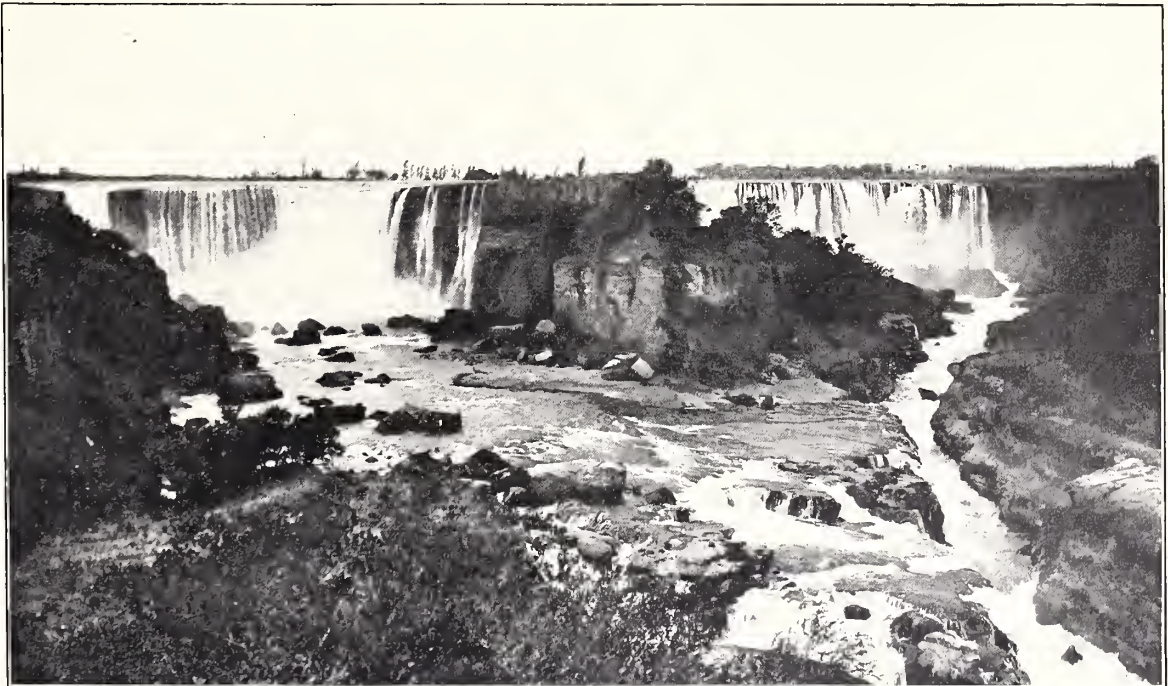
ROCK OF THE WINDOWS, CONSTITUCION.

the provinces of Santiago, O'Higgins, Colchagua, Curicó, Talca, Maule, Linares, and Ñuble, the scenery is diversified by beautiful hills that, without rising to the dignity of mountains, are conspicuous in the landscape; and clumps of forest trees, majestic in height, vary the charm of the valley's complacent aspect. The Maule is one of the few rivers that are navigable for any considerable length in the central region of Chile. It rises in Lake Maule, in the higher Cordilleras, and,

flowing between the province of Talca and those of Maule and Linares, enters the Pacific at the port of Constitucion. The country through which it passes is a veritable garden spot, and in summer the whole length of the valley is marked by a blaze of color from the blossoming trees and shrubs that border the river. The mouth of the Maule is famous for the picturesque rocks and cliffs that divide it as it enters the sea, and form huge pillars, curiously carved by the action of wind and tide. The Piedras de las Ventanas, or "Window Rocks," are particularly remarkable for their great number as well as singular formation, and the Iglesia, or "Cathedral Rock," standing about a mile distant from the others, has a churchlike appearance that is borne out further by a spacious cavity, resembling a nave, which runs through the middle of it. This delightful spot is a favorite summer resort, and easily accessible by railway or steamship. Besides the River Maule, there are in this vicinity a number of similar streams, such as the Rupel, with its impetuous affluent the Cachapoal, that flows through the region of the celebrated mineral baths of Cauquenes; the Mataquito, and the Itata, with the Ñuble joining it in the neighborhood of the great Chillan bathing establishment. No country in South America has a more advantageous system of waterways, considering the facilities that exist for canalization. The abundance of water power obtainable with but a moderate expenditure of effort seems to point to a great future for the country industrially. Already there are syndicates and large companies investigating some sections with a view to the establishment of electric plants for the conveyance of this power to different points; and it is said that arrangements are in progress for harnessing the great Falls of Laja, the "Niagara of Chile," located in the province of Concepcion, on a branch of the Bio-Bio River. The most important province of the central region is Concepcion, which has an extensive commerce and several good seaports. On its coast are the bays of Talcahuano and Arauco, the largest of Chile. Its territory is thoroughly watered by



the great Bio-Bio and numerous tributaries. In addition to the manufacturing interests, which are considerable, the province has various natural resources that contribute to its wealth. North of the Bio-Bio valley there are excellent vineyards, and in the southern section, vast timber lands yield a profitable income to the State. The Bio-Bio is navigable for a hundred and fifty miles from its mouth, and has the longest course of any Chilean river. It rises in one of the mountain lakes of the great Andean range, and flows northwest, irrigating the province of Malleco, as well as that of Concepcion, on its way to the Pacific, which it enters near the city of Concepcion. At this place it broadens to a width of nearly two miles. This majestic stream, which is remarkable for its picturesque valleys and the wealth of vegetation that grows along its banks, has historical importance also, as the dividing line which marked, during the conquest and throughout the colonial period, the southern limit of the Spanish possessions in Chile and the beginning of the territory of the Araucanians. On its banks were fought the fiercest battles of the Araucanian War, and its name is connected with military events from the time when Pedro de Valdivia met his death in a conflict with the savages of its border in the sixteenth century until permanent peace was established and the Araucanians became settled in their present condition, less than fifty years ago. From the province of Concepcion southward the appearance of the country and its natural resources belong rather to the great southern region than to central Chile. To some extent the neighboring provinces of Arauco, Bio-Bio, Malleco, Cautin,—and even those of Valdivia, Llanquihue and Chiloé, which form the last connecting link between Magellan territory and the more temperate zone of the central valley,—bear a resemblance in physical features to each other, and have resources in common with the provinces of



THE LAJA FALLS, ONE HUNDRED AND SIX FEET HIGH. THE "NIAGARA OF CHILE."



VOLCANO OF VILLA RICA, SOUTHERN CHILE.

Concepcion and its immediate neighbors to the north. But there is a gradual change from the products of the vineyard to those of hardier growth, and instead of the mild climate that shows little change during the four seasons, there is a lower average in temperature that

makes winter the longest season of the year, and summer a much cooler and more delightful period than it is in the central region. Vast wheat fields and extensive cattle ranges show the character of the productiveness of this section, and in the apple orchards of Valdivia there is abundant proof of the excellence of the soil for the hardier fruits. No finer apples are to be found anywhere than those of this part of Chile. The timber lands increase in extent farther south, and provide the chief source of revenue. The natural beauty of these southern provinces is unsurpassed. In this region the rivers rush more precipitously to the sea through deeper and more varying channels, and carrying a larger number of affluents. The Bio-Bio, with its larger tributaries, the Laja, the Malleco, and others, drains all the country south of Concepcion as far as the valley of the Imperial, which takes into its channel the waters of the Cautin with innumerable tributaries. A little farther south the Tolten and the Bueno—the latter having the largest drainage area of any Chilean river—form respectively the northern and southern boundaries of the province of Valdivia. The provinces between Concepcion and Chiloé constitute the lake district of Chile, and are celebrated for their picturesque scenery, especially in the region of the volcanoes that are an important feature of the landscape in this part of the country. Lake Laja, which lies between two high mountains, and quite near a volcano,—the Antuco,—forms the source of the river which bears its name, and which is renowned for the wonderful Falls of Laja; the Lakes Villa Rica, Calaiquen, and Huanchue form a chain and connect with the River Tolten; the Ranco, Payehue, and Rupanco, constitute the various sources of the Bueno; and Lake Llanquihue, the largest in Chile, covering about a hundred and fifty square kilometres, lies between the volcanoes of Osorno and Tronador, and is noted for the grandeur of its scenery. In Chiloé province there are several lakes on Isla Grande, or Grand Island. Many volcanoes are in this region, among them the Villa Rica, which in winter is covered with snow almost to the mouth of the crater; Lonquimay, on the northern boundary of the province of Cautin, in the higher Cordilleras; Llaima and Sierra Nevada in the same province, also among the Andes Mountains; and the Corcovado and Minchimavida as well as the Osorno and Tronador, in the province of Llanquihue. Travellers who have visited Puerto



Montt in Llanquihue, and Ancud in the province of Chiloé are enthusiastic about the natural beauty of this section. Sir Thomas Holdich, who made a thorough study of southern Chile while fixing the limits between this country and Argentina, describes one of the clear days—there are not many during the year—when he had a perfect view of the landscape. He says: “From north to south we could count the gleaming pinnacles of five great volcanoes beyond a vista of rock-bound, jungle-covered islands, of ragged black ridges reaching above the forest growth, and of line upon line of blue-grey sierra, and the shimmering streaks of icefields and glaciers.”

The principal features of the great territory of Magellan are the archipelagoes that constitute a great part of its extent, and the mountains that make up most of the remaining share. Magellan, or as it is called in Spanish, the Territorio de Magallanes, covers about two hundred thousand square kilometres, though a comparatively small part of it is cultivable land. In Tierra del Fuego, and in part of the territory adjoining the Strait of Magellan on the Patagonian side, there is a natural growth of pasturage adapted to sheep farming, and the general aspect of the country is not unlike that of the Scotch highlands. Long sweeping downs extend for miles, bordered by the forests of the higher uplands; and, beyond, the mountains rise in varying height and color as far as the eye can reach. Very few steamers nowadays pass inside the archipelago in making the voyage along the coast of Chilean Patagonia; but it is a trip forever to be remembered by those who have had the opportunity. Occasionally a steamship of the Kosmos line takes its passengers by this route, entering



THE RIVER MAIPO.

from the Gulf of Penas, and continuing its way, through a succession of passages that have all been popularly included in the name of Smyth Channel, to the Strait of Magellan. A thrilling experience awaits the passenger making this trip. When passing what is known as the English Narrows, the danger is so great, that every passenger is required to be on deck and prepared to step into a lifeboat at a given signal. All the lifeboats are prepared, the sails made ready, and everything is in order for a moment's notice. It is usually at eight o'clock in the morning that the passage is made, and the impressiveness of the sight may be imagined; not a word is spoken during the critical moment. Every officer of the ship is at his post, complete silence reigns, and the anxiety on the faces of the passengers is an interesting psychological study for about half an hour. Some appear to be absorbed in the beauty of the landscape, which is superb beyond description; others have an intense,



ON THE WAY TO MARKET.

introspective expression as if praying inwardly; and still others betray only great curiosity. The Narrows passed, all begin to talk at once; and then the breakfast bell banishes the first effects of the memorable experience. Four days are allowed for the trip through the channel, as the ship anchors every night in some picturesque cove of the mainland. The landscape varies with each curve and turn among the islands. The fjords of Norway, so celebrated for their scenery, are inferior in many respects to the Smyth Channel for picturesque beauty. When the sun shines, a soft glow of color bathes the landscape in a thousand tints. Every crevice of the rocks is a hiding place for some prismatic gem. Rich purples and crimsons that paint the sides of the mountains, as they rise out of the water's edge, pale into more delicate hues on the summits. The approach to the Strait of Magellan differs greatly from the entrance to the Gulf of Penas, the bright emerald of the islands and lower hills having changed to the colder green of dazzling glaciers. Along the banks of



Smyth Channel, wherever the mountains slope away from the water sufficiently to admit of a foothold, there are signs of Indian habitations, though these grow less numerous from year to year. The Indian of this region wears only the skin of the guanaco, or of the otter, and he can easily be induced to part with this single article of dress in exchange for a knife, or similar weapon. The otter abounds in the channels of Magellan and Tierra del Fuego, and forms one of the important sources of revenue. There are few birds, except the albatross, the petrel, and the cape-pigeon, which are seen in great numbers.

No feature more distinctively marks the separate characteristics of the three zones or regions into which Chile is naturally divided than its flora and fauna. In the deserts of the north very little of any description is contributed to the plant life of Chile; but wherever



INDIANS OF THE CHILOÉ ARCHIPELAGO, IN THEIR TENTS OF GUANACO SKINS.

the oasis blooms Nature shows herself prodigal in this respect, and rich tropical flowers adorn the landscape; as regards the animal species, Chile has almost a monopoly of the chinchilla, so prized for its beautiful fur. In the central region, all the varieties of plants familiar in this latitude thrive, and there are, besides, many that are indigenous to the country. On the slopes of the Andes fuchsias grow in wild profusion, and they are found in the forests all through central Chile. A creeping plant, that is purely Chilean in origin, is the copihue, growing in Concepcion and the neighboring provinces. Its flower is shaped something like the Easter lily, but is smaller, and there are two colors, the red and the white copihue. Its classical name is *Lapageria Rosea* bestowed in honor of Josephine, the wife of Napoleon Bonaparte. The copihue is not only a very beautiful flower, waxen-like in perfection of form and color, but it is very lasting; a cluster of copihue blossoms will

serve for decorative purposes for more than a week. At Christmas time and in Holy Week these flowers are shipped to Santiago from the southern provinces in large quantities. They are highly prized and may be regarded as the favorite flower of Chile. The animal species of the central region include the huemul, a kind of deer, formerly supposed to belong exclusively to Chile, for which reason it was placed as an emblem of patriotism on the national escutcheon, though it has been proved to belong quite as much to Peru and Argentina, where it is found in even greater number; the llama, found in the higher Andes; and the guanaco, which ranges as far south as the Strait of Magellan. The guanaco is hunted for its skin, the Araucanian and other Indians of the southern region using these skins as their chief article of clothing, and also for the covering of their tents. There are scarcely any reptiles or poisonous insects in Chile, and even the bird life is limited to a few species. The great condor of the Andes, the emblem of power as it is represented on the national coat of arms, is one of the most notable of the land birds. Of aquatic birds the pelican, penguin, and sea-gull are numerous along the Chilean coast.

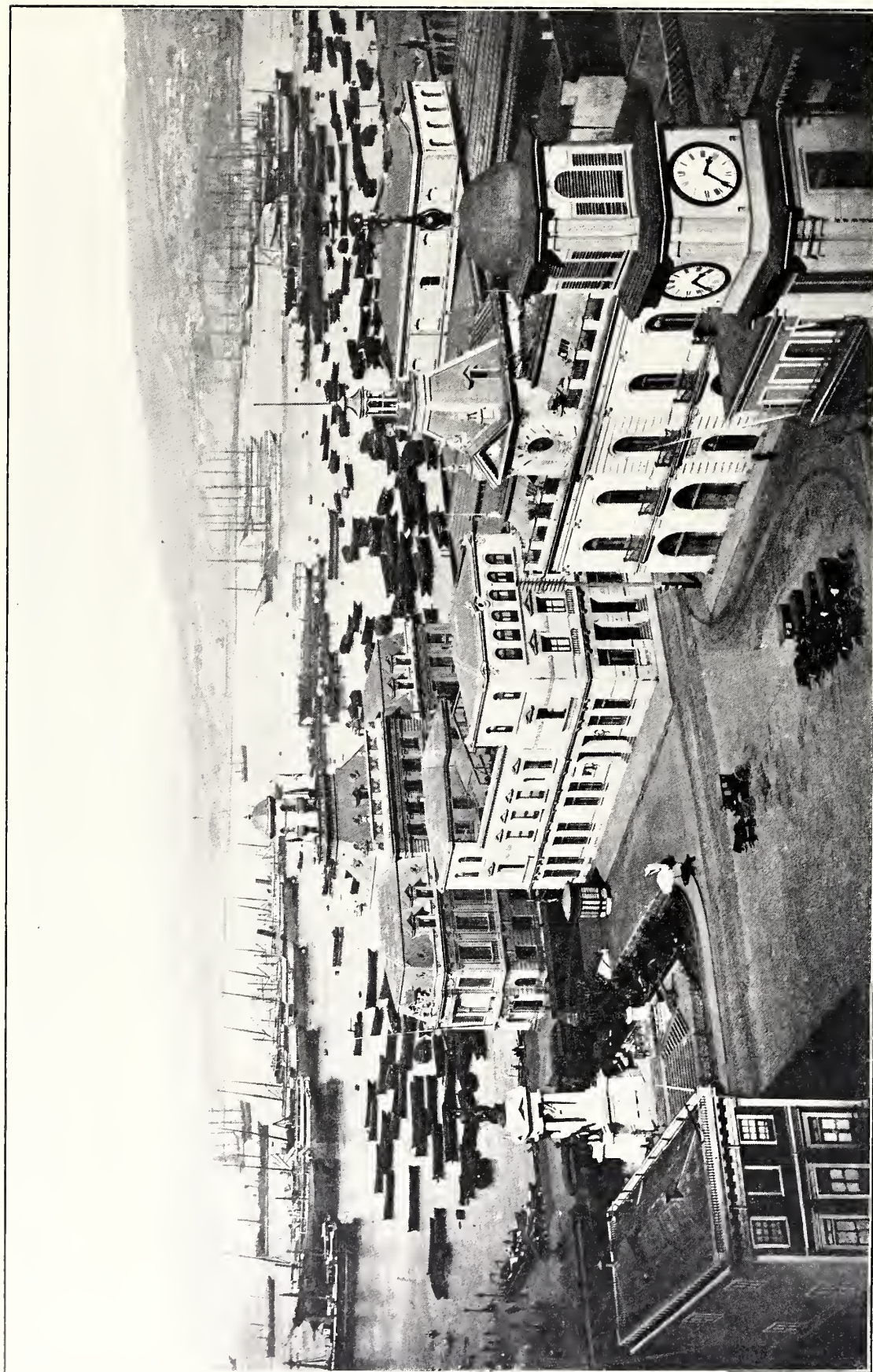
A glimpse of Chile throughout its full extent, from the northern desert to the Fuegian icefields, reveals a wonderful variety of resources and attractions. In the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms, each of the three divisions of the country has something especial and even unique.



AT THE MOUTH OF THE RIVER BIO-BIO.







PORT OF VALPARAISO, SHOWING POST OFFICE AND FIRE DEPARTMENT.



## CHAPTER XV

### VALPARAISO



MUTUAL SAVINGS BANK, VALPARAISO.

VIEWS from the entrance to the bay on which it is situated, Valparaíso resembles a huge amphitheatre. It is built on the slope of a mountain ridge, which circles around the narrow beach so close to the water's edge as, apparently, to leave very little margin for a landing place. Deep ravines divide the ridge into separate hills, or *cerros*. A nearer approach to the shore brings into view an extensive artificial embankment, or *malecon*, which broadens the thoroughfare facing the bay, and serves as a protection from the heavy seas that roll in with fury during rough weather. Running parallel with this embankment, the principal streets extend throughout the length of the city, increasing in number as the *cerros* recede for a little distance, and diminishing when these hills advance abruptly to the very edge of the beach, leaving barely enough room for the tracks of the railway that connects Valparaíso with its suburb, Viña del Mar, and thence with other cities of the republic. Incline railways unite the lower city with the summits of the *cerros*, where a large proportion of the population has its residence.

Valparaíso occupies an important position among great commercial cities, as the chief seaport of the west coast of South America, and a rapidly growing emporium of trade on the Pacific. Its name, signifying "Valley of Paradise," has a beautiful, rhythmic sound, which seems, however, to belong to a dreamy past, rather than to the busy metropolis as it is to-day, with its harbor full of ships from all countries and its streets thronged with eager merchants of every nationality on the globe. It is difficult to associate ideas of that serene restfulness supposed to reign in the valleys of paradise with the throbbing life of this

modern seaport, which is a constant scene of consuming activity, of a more worldly and practical kind than anything suggested by its poetic name. Yet it is really a "Valley of Paradise" in healthfulness and in the charm of its very agreeable society. The cool sea

breezes make it a desirable place of residence all the year round, and the social atmosphere is one of contentment and happiness.

The history of the city is older than that of Santiago, since it dates from the period of Almagro's expedition to Chile, when one of his captains, Don Juan de Saavedra, visited the site, and christened it in honor of his native village in Seville, Valparaiso. Pedro de Valdivia formally gave the city its title in 1543; but it acquired no civic importance until it was created



CALLE BLANCO, VALPARAISO.

a municipality by the Spanish governor, Don Luis de Avala, in 1791. Valparaiso had little share in the events of the Spanish conquest or even of the colonial government during the first two centuries of its history. It maintained a continued struggle for existence most of this time against the repeated attacks of pirates and buccaneers who infested the Pacific, especially in the sixteenth century. The story of its capture by Sir Francis Drake in 1578 has been related by historians with such thrilling detail that it is almost disappointing to learn how really insignificant was his daring feat in "sacking the town, dispossessing the church of its ornaments even to the altar cloths, and robbing the only vessel in the bay of its cargo," in view of the fact that less than a dozen families constituted the community at that time. Of a similar character were the "bold deeds" of many of those early adventurers on the seas, whose marvellous tales have served as the theme for fascinating romances. Drake was followed, a few years later, by Hawkins, who committed equally ruthless depredations, and left the town without money or provisions. Dutch pirates succeeded the English, and the prospect of a permanent existence for this much harassed seaport grew less hopeful with the passing years; until, during a period of unusual freedom from piratical disturbance, the inhabitants gained sufficient number and strength to make a successful defence. A battery was constructed, and mounted with eight guns, brought from Peru, in 1674. Ten years later the town was declared a military post, and a fortress was erected on the present Cerro de Concepcion, overlooking the town, which by that time had grown considerably, and could boast of several public buildings, two churches, and a number



of comfortable dwellings. The outlook grew very favorable and fortune seemed to smile on the efforts of the inhabitants to establish a successful port. But in 1730 all hopes were again destroyed by an earthquake which demolished the town and its fortifications. In the face of such discouraging events, the revival of the city was slow. Yet, in 1791, when it was created a municipality, the population numbered four thousand, and the city was protected by four batteries; there were several churches, and numerous convents of the Dominican, Franciscan, St. Augustine, and other orders; warehouses had been built and a custom house established; and industrial progress was shown in the flourishing condition of several mercantile houses and small factories. The importance of the city as a promising seaport was beginning to be recognized, and its commercial relations were gradually extending,—as much as was possible under the strict policy of the Spanish government,—when the war of the independence again made it the object of maritime attack; after the battle of Chacabuco, which gave the victory to the patriots, the Spaniards signalized their departure by setting fire to the port and dismantling its fortifications. At that time the population of Valparaiso was six thousand inhabitants.



A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF VALPARAISO.

The favorable attitude toward foreign trade which was assumed by the national government immediately after the inauguration of the republic gave a great impetus to the development of Valparaiso as a commercial port; and notwithstanding the earthquake that worked terrible havoc in 1822, interrupting its progress for a time, the city grew and

prospered wonderfully, especially during the splendid administration of Don Diego Portales, who advanced its interests to such an extent that in the years following 1842 it acquired a degree of wealth and influence that gave it a position second only to the capital of the



STREET SCENE IN VALPARAISO.

republic. But, throughout the history of its progress, Valparaíso has suffered the retarding effect of many catastrophes. In 1843, a fire swept over the business section of the city, destroying a million dollars' worth of property; this loss had hardly been repaired, and the burned district rebuilt, when, in 1858, another fire, more destructive, demolished an entire square of buildings in the heart of the city, resulting in a loss

five times as great as that caused by the previous one. A few years later, in 1866, the terrific bombardment by the Spanish, in a last attempt against the republic, when nearly three thousand bombs and other projectiles were launched on the defenceless port, destroyed property to the value of ten million dollars or more. Again, in 1888, a calamity befell the city in the bursting of a dam on one of the *cerros*, which submerged a large section and caused the loss of many lives and millions of dollars. In addition to these disasters, Valparaíso has frequently suffered minor losses in consequence of damage done during heavy storms in the bay. Important harbor works are now under construction to improve existing conditions, and to secure the port against future inroads from the sea. Notwithstanding all drawbacks, Valparaíso has grown to be a city of one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, and presents the appearance of a modern seaport, with numerous wharves, one of which is a hydraulic work of great importance, where ships of the heaviest tonnage may be moored. The custom warehouses are handsome and commodious buildings, supplied with complete hydraulic machinery for handling merchandise. There are two floating docks for repairing vessels up to four thousand tons' capacity. For protection against naval attack, two strong forts, mounted with heavy cannon of modern manufacture, completely command the harbor from an advantageous position on the heights.

Originally, Valparaíso had its principal centre in what is now known as the Port district, on the western side of the bay. This is to-day the business section, and, as the name implies, it is the site of the port works, wharves, floating docks, and custom warehouses, as well as of the principal wholesale establishments. Many of the public buildings also are situated in this quarter of the city, which is improving in appearance constantly by the opening up of new plazas, beautified by trees and shrubs, and the erection of handsome edifices.



During the summer season, from January to March, the seat of the national government is transferred from Santiago to Valparaiso, the president and the ministers of his cabinet residing in Viña del Mar, and having their official headquarters in buildings set apart for such purpose in the Port, most of them located in the district around the beautiful Plaza Sotomayor. One of the first sights that greet the visitor to Valparaiso, upon stepping ashore from the steamer, is the magnificent monument in the Plaza Sotomayor erected by a grateful nation in honor of the heroes of the Peruvian War, and especially their noble captain, Arturo Prat, whose memory is perpetually recalled by the statue that crowns this splendid work of art. At a little distance from the Plaza Sotomayor stand the imposing Tribunals of Justice, overlooking a plaza that extends to the foot of one of the *cerros*, nature giving it a picturesque rampart in the ivy-grown cliff that rises perpendicularly from its grassy level. Among the more conspicuous edifices in this vicinity is the handsome marine government house, overlooking the Malecon Paseo, a beautiful esplanade on the embankment, which is the favorite resort during the summer evenings for fashionable society. A military band plays every night, and the scene is one of brilliant gayety. The Port railway station, the Intendencia, the post office, and the fire department are located in the district, and a little farther along the bay westward are the custom house, the government warehouses, and the popular bathing



PLAZA ECHAURREN, VALPARAISO.

establishments of Membrillo and Playa Ancha. In summer the street cars running along the beach to Playa Ancha are crowded at all hours of the day and night with people going to the baths or to picnics in the park. The park of Playa Ancha is picturesquely situated on

the bluff that marks the northwestern terminus of the bay. It is laid out in beautiful avenues and gardens, and is an ideal resort. A lighthouse was erected there in 1857, and in the neighborhood are a Franciscan convent, a hospital, and a cemetery. Along the beach, near



INTERIOR OF MUNICIPAL THEATRE, VALPARAISO.

Membrillo, the scene is given an interesting touch of local color by the groups of fishermen who congregate in that section, drawing their boats up on the sands while they indulge in a little merry gossip, or spreading their nets to be dried in the sun.

The extension of the city eastward, where it broadens out in the increasing space between the *malecon* and the *cerros*, has been characterized by many modern improvements. The Avenida Brasil,

a handsome thoroughfare, along the middle of which extends a promenade ornamented with fountains and statues, is an attractive feature of this section of the city, which is popularly known as the Almendral, and constitutes the principal residence quarter, where the finest churches and the best theatres are located. On feast days and Sundays the beautiful Victoria Plaza, situated in the heart of the Almendral district, is thronged with promenading groups; a great fountain sparkles and tosses its sprays over many flower beds, and bright-hued birds flit here and there among its trees and shrubs. The palatial residence of Señora Juana Ross de Edwards overlooks one side of this plaza, and the Victoria Theatre another; the church of Espiritu Santo and various public edifices are in this vicinity. The Bella Vista railway station, the first stopping place for trains after leaving the Port, faces the *malecon* in the Almendral section; near the station, overlooking the Avenida Brasil, the favorite hotel of this fashionable quarter, and one of the best in Chile, the Grand, is prominently situated, occupying nearly an entire block. The old cathedral of La Merced, the parochial church of the Twelve Apostles, the Odeón Theatre, the Museum of Natural History, and several handsome schools and hospitals give especial importance to this district.

Beyond the Almendral—so called from its having been originally an orchard of almond trees—the city extends to the Baron section, the site of the railway workshops and foundries, and of the public *matadero*, or slaughter house. This part of Valparaíso, which is distinctively “the workingman’s district,” begins where the Avenida de las Delicias crosses from the foot of the *cerros* to the *malecon*, marking the eastern limit of the wider portion of the city, and defining the lower margin of the *cerros* as they advance to the edge of the bay. The Baron section was named in honor of the colonial president, Ambrosio O’Higgins, who



received the title of Baron of Ballenar from the King of Spain. It is built partly on the hills and partly on the narrow level at their base, and is one of the most populous quarters of Valparaiso. The Baron station is the last stopping place for trains before leaving the city limits.

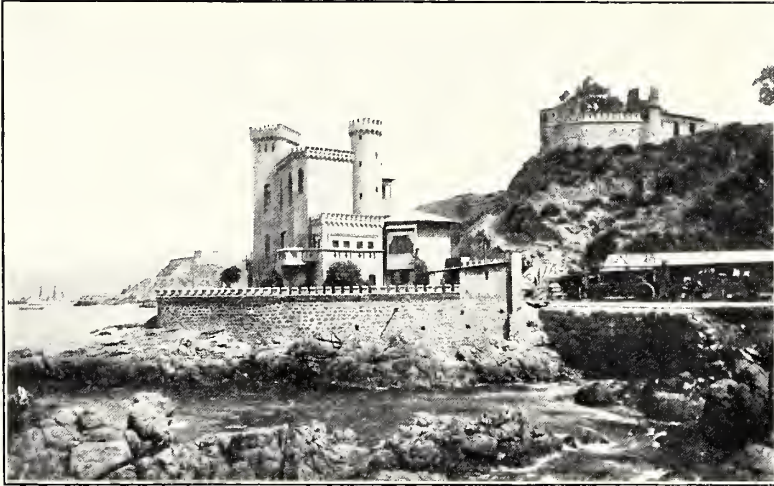
At a short distance beyond Baron, off the promontory Punta Gruesa,—the present site of one of the forts protecting the harbor,—a naval combat occurred during the War of 1812 between the United States and Great Britain which has a peculiar interest for Americans. The commander of the American ship was the famous Admiral Porter, and one of his midshipmen, a lad of fourteen, was destined to win universal renown half a century later as the great Admiral Farragut, a hero of the American Civil War. The fight was one of overwhelming odds, a small American frigate of thirty-two guns, the *Essex*, manned by two hundred and fifty men, sustaining for two hours a continuous fire from two British frigates,—the *Phæbe*, carrying thirty-six guns and manned by three hundred men, and the *Cherub*, with twenty-eight guns and two hundred men. Admiral Porter never forgot that battle as long as he lived, and was many times heard to speak of it as the most terrible he had ever experienced. In his garden on the Potomac was placed a record of the fight on a marble slab bearing the inscription: "Valparaiso, March 28, 1814." Admiral Farragut also retained through life the vividness of that scene of carnage; fifty years later, in recalling the events



VICTORIA THEATRE, VALPARAISO.

of that day, he too declared that he had never witnessed another battle so horrible during the whole course of his naval career; and he referred to the celebrated capture of Mobile as "a bit of child's play" in comparison with that dreadful slaughter. In two hours' fighting

the *Essex* lost one hundred and twenty-five men, half the number under command. The heights were thronged by citizens of Valparaiso, whose sympathies were entirely with the *Essex* because of the uneven strength of the opponents; and shouts of applause greeted



CASTLE OF SEÑOR ECHAURREN, EL MEMBRILLO, VALPARAISO.

each successful charge from the "Yankees." But from one end of the bay to the other there are points that recall numerous episodes in war, touching upon the annals of many countries. Valparaiso is cosmopolitan in historic interest as well as in the social and commercial features of its character. Punta Gruesa separates the city from Viña del Mar; but the barrier is rapidly disappearing, and with the modern method of improve-

ment it will not be long before a splendid driveway along the beach connects the city with its beautiful suburb.

The increase in population has gradually led to the occupation of the *cerros* as a place of residence, and many of the handsomest homes in the city now adorn these hills. On the Cerro Concepcion and the Cerro Alegre there are pretentious mansions as well as pretty little chalets that look out from the trees in picturesque variety. Five minutes' ride in the *ascensor*, or incline railway car, will take one from the lower city to the heights; and during the trip a magnificent view of the harbor is gained, showing the entire bay spread out like a panorama with its many ships and tugs gleaming in the sunlight. A deep ravine divides the *cerros* back of the Almendral district, and is watered by the small river Delicias, which has its source in the picturesque suburb of Las Zorras. Here several Valparaiso families have built beautiful homes. The gentle hospitality of Mr. Peter McClelland's country house in Las Zorras is proverbial, and many travellers have recounted with enthusiasm the cordial welcome extended to them by the gracious host and his charming wife. Sir Martin Conway received valuable advice from Mr. McClelland when he was about to undertake the ascent of Aconcagua, and it was largely due to the courteous attentions of his host that he was enabled to carry out successfully the great feat which both Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Rankin failed to accomplish.

Valparaiso has not only increased in population and extended its commercial influence abroad, but has made notable advancement in the realm of science and the fine arts, music, and literature. Many institutions have been founded by scientific men that reflect great credit on the city's progress. Dr. Estanislao Fraga, who has achieved a position of renown in medical circles, not only of his own country but of all South America, has established the



Instituto Terapico, which is the finest of its kind in this part of the world, being installed with the newest and best appliances for medical treatment by electricity. Scientific inventions of importance have more frequently originated in this city than in any other of the country, and professional skill has had some of its noblest exemplars here. In art, in music, and in literature, Valparaiso has a leading place. Mr. William Walton, one of the best portrait painters of Chile, has made Valparaiso his home for many years. Musicians and singers from this remote seaport have thrilled the greatest audiences of London and Paris by the power of their genius. And of literary writers the city has an honorable share.

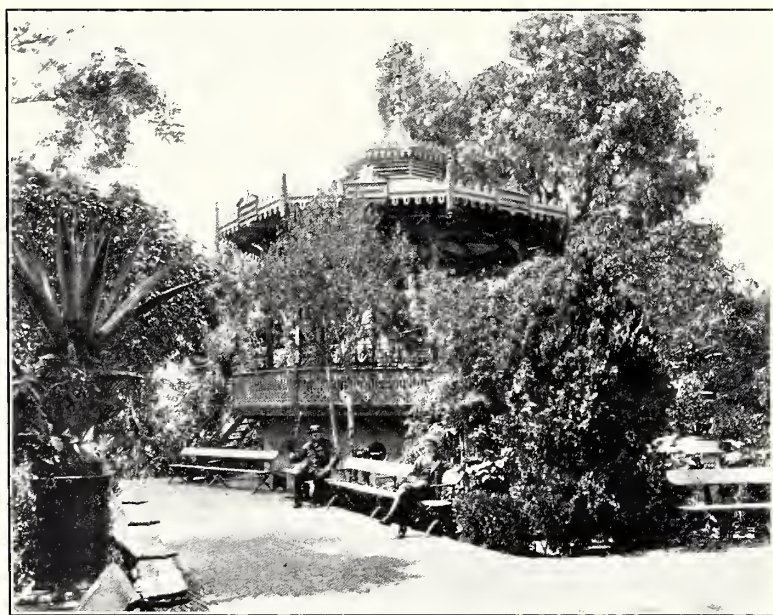
Social life here is cosmopolitan in character, but thoroughly Chilean in sympathy, and Valparaiso is one of the few South American cities of which this is essentially true. The common tendency among foreign residents to belittle the institutions of the country where they make a temporary sojourn—or, worse still, where they are permanently living—is one



ALONG THE SHORE ROAD FROM VIÑA DEL MAR TO VALPARAISO.

of the deplorable drawbacks to social happiness in many places. But here, on the contrary, everyone seems to become identified with the social interests of the town very readily, and social harmony is generally established. In this respect Valparaiso society is more

cosmopolitan than that of many cities of five times its population. Travellers have been quick to observe this characteristic, and it has been commented upon by various writers. In charitable enterprises, church work, and in the patriotic celebrations that mark the country's anniversaries, all nationalities are represented in united sympathy. In a great measure the progress of the place has been due to this harmony which exists among the citizens, and to a general desire to further the best interests of the community by united efforts. In addition to the good fortune of having energetic and active rulers at the head of the city government, Valparaiso has gained much through public-spirited citizens, whether of foreign or Chilean birth, who have contributed to its advancement. To both influences are due the excellence of its municipal service and its many fine public institutions. It was one of the first cities in South America to establish a water works system by building a



MUNICIPAL PARK, VALPARAISO.

dam in the neighboring hills and bringing the water supply to the city, which was accomplished in 1849. Recently a large reservoir for rain water was built at Peñuelas, about ten miles away, and at a height of a thousand feet above sea level. One hundred million tons of water are collected in this way, sufficient to supply the city for three years, if necessary. The cost of this enterprise was six million dollars.

Valparaiso has led all other cities in South America in the introduction of the latest inven-

tions and most modern systems of municipal improvement. It was the first Spanish-American city to establish telegraph lines and to adopt the use of gas, in 1856; the first floating docks for repairing vessels of large tonnage were constructed in this city in 1860; the first street cars in South America made their appearance here, and the negotiations for the building of the first South American railway were begun in this city more than half a century ago. The name of a North American, William Wheelwright, is connected with the inauguration of this railway, from Caldera to Copiapó, as well as with the enterprises that were of inestimable value to the commercial interests of the city. It was the same enterprising American who organized the Pacific Steam Navigation Company in 1840, and to his initiative was due the development of the coal mines of Chile, the first native coal having been used by him on the steamers of this line. Through the efforts of Wheelwright, the first steps were taken toward building a railway to connect Buenos Aires with Valparaiso



across the Andes, a work which has been finished with the exception of a short distance on the Transandine line that crosses the mountain pass. The concession for the completion of the Transandine railway has just been granted to Messrs. W. R. Grace & Company, of New York, an American firm having extended interests all along the west coast of South America. This firm was established in Valparaíso in 1881 under the name of Grace & Company, with branches in Santiago, Concepción, and Iquique. The Chilean house is under the direction of Mr. John Eyre, who is one of the most popular members of the foreign colony in Valparaíso. The founder of the company, Mr. W. R. Grace,—the news of whose death, recently, caused the deepest regret in all circles where his influence had been felt, especially in Chile and Peru,—was one of the pioneers of foreign trade on the Pacific coast of South America. Mr. Grace was a staunch believer in the future of South America, and particularly of the west coast republics.

To a stranger who reads the English names on the signs of most of the large wholesale houses in Valparaíso, it appears that the business men of this city are principally foreigners; but a closer acquaintance shows that even in those establishments which are unmistakably foreign, the local chiefs are usually of Chilean birth, or of such long residence here as to make them thoroughly identi-

fied with the country of their adoption. Mr. Peter McClelland, the director of the Chilean house of Duncan, Fox & Company, has lived so many years in Valparaíso that his name is as well known as that of any native-born resident. "Don Pedro," as he is popularly called, is greatly esteemed and beloved, and his superior executive talent has placed him at the head of several large enterprises not only in Valparaíso but throughout Chile. Half a century ago when most of the great mercantile houses that flourish to-day were first established, the conditions were vastly different from what they are now. The reminiscences of old-time merchants in this field are often very entertaining. One of these pioneers, the late Stephen Williamson, of the firm of Williamson, Balfour & Company, who died in 1903, and



BANK OF TARAPACÁ AND ARGENTINA, VALPARAISO.

who was at the head of this house for fifty years in Valparaíso, knew everything connected with the history of the Pacific coast trade. "In the fifties," he said once, while indulging in reminiscences, at the request of his friends, "we used to send wheat flour from Constitución



INCLINE RAILWAY TO CERRO, VALPARAÍSO.

to Australia, and when our ships returned they brought the payment in gold dust and specie." Mr. Williamson lived in Chile when vast fortunes were made suddenly in the mines, and his ships carried many a poor fellow to Copiapó and Iquique without a penny, who became rich in a few years. Colonel North, "the nitrate king," owed the opportunity that brought him all his wealth to a free pass extended to him for a voyage on one of Mr. Williamson's ships. Years afterward, when Colonel North had become a millionaire, through successful operations in the mines of Tarapacá, he sought out his benefactor to thank him again for this generous kindness. Mr. Williamson had not yet heard of the good fortune of his former protégé and was prepared to receive another request for transportation. When he recovered from his surprise at learning the true state of affairs, he offered Colonel North his congratulations. Alex. Balfour, the Liverpool philanthropist, was a partner of this firm, and

both members were identified with benevolent works in this city; to their efforts was largely due the inauguration of the Union Church in Valparaíso, and they were for years its most faithful supporters. Older even than the history of this house is the establishment now known as Béeche, Duval & Company, which was originally Hemenway & Company, founded in 1827. Mr. George L. Duval, treasurer of the Merchant's Association of New York, is at the head of the New York office, and Mr. Salustio Béeche and Mr. John Searle are the directors, with other partners, of the Chile house, which is one of the most important in the city. The influence of Valparaíso's great merchants has not been confined to trade, but has been of political value in many of the difficult crises through which the country has passed. Mr. George Rose-Innes, of Rose-Innes & Company, carried through important financial negotiations for the Chilean government upon more than one occasion, and he was one of the founders of the Bank of Chile. The house of Balfour, Lyon & Company, founded in 1846, is distinctively Chilean, its representatives being connected with the oldest Valparaíso families.



It is natural, under the circumstances, that the English language should be very generally spoken in Valparaíso. It is the exception when this language is not understood here. In all the schools there are English classes, and the city can boast of several good English schools. The Sutherland School, situated on one of the *cerros*, is among the best educational institutions in Chile. Thomas Somerscales, the celebrated marine painter, was for some years a teacher in this school, though he never loved the profession. In the career of



ON THE QUAY AT VALPARAISO.

painter he has been so eminently successful that he need have no regret to have given up that of a pedagogue.

Every nationality is represented in Valparaíso's social clubs. The Albion Club is altogether English, and there are German, French, Spanish, and Italian clubs, as well as innumerable *circulos*, or "societies," of all kinds. Lovers of music have the Centro Filarmónico and the Centro Victoria Musical; there is also a dramatic society. Various clubs are devoted to political purposes; and when the time for the election draws near, these *centros* are scenes of the greatest animation and excitement. The Chilean people take a great interest in politics, and there is no village so small or insignificant in pretensions that it does not have a political "circle." Valparaíso opinion influences the national elections greatly; and if it has not a Tammany Hall, its power is nevertheless wielded with enormous results through political clubs. There are clubs for sportsmen and athletes, the Club Hipico and Club Gimnastico Aleman having large memberships. The *sociedades* are numerous and of every description, the workingmen having their "unions" here as everywhere else; these unions are the source of the strikes that occur, though the conditions of labor here seem to be generally satisfactory, only a few serious strikes having taken place. But every trade has its society, many of them being for social entertainment only. There are women's clubs also, and in such titles as the Union y Proteccion de la Mujer one may even divine an influence that seems to announce the advance guard of a woman's rights brigade. But the

Chilean woman is opposed to any idea that seems like an effort to crowd into the arena of politics, and she has little sympathy with the political aspirations of her sex. Whether in the salon or in the workroom, the *Chilena* is so essentially feminine that the "equal rights" problem offers few attractions. She would say, probably, that she "prefers to be superior."

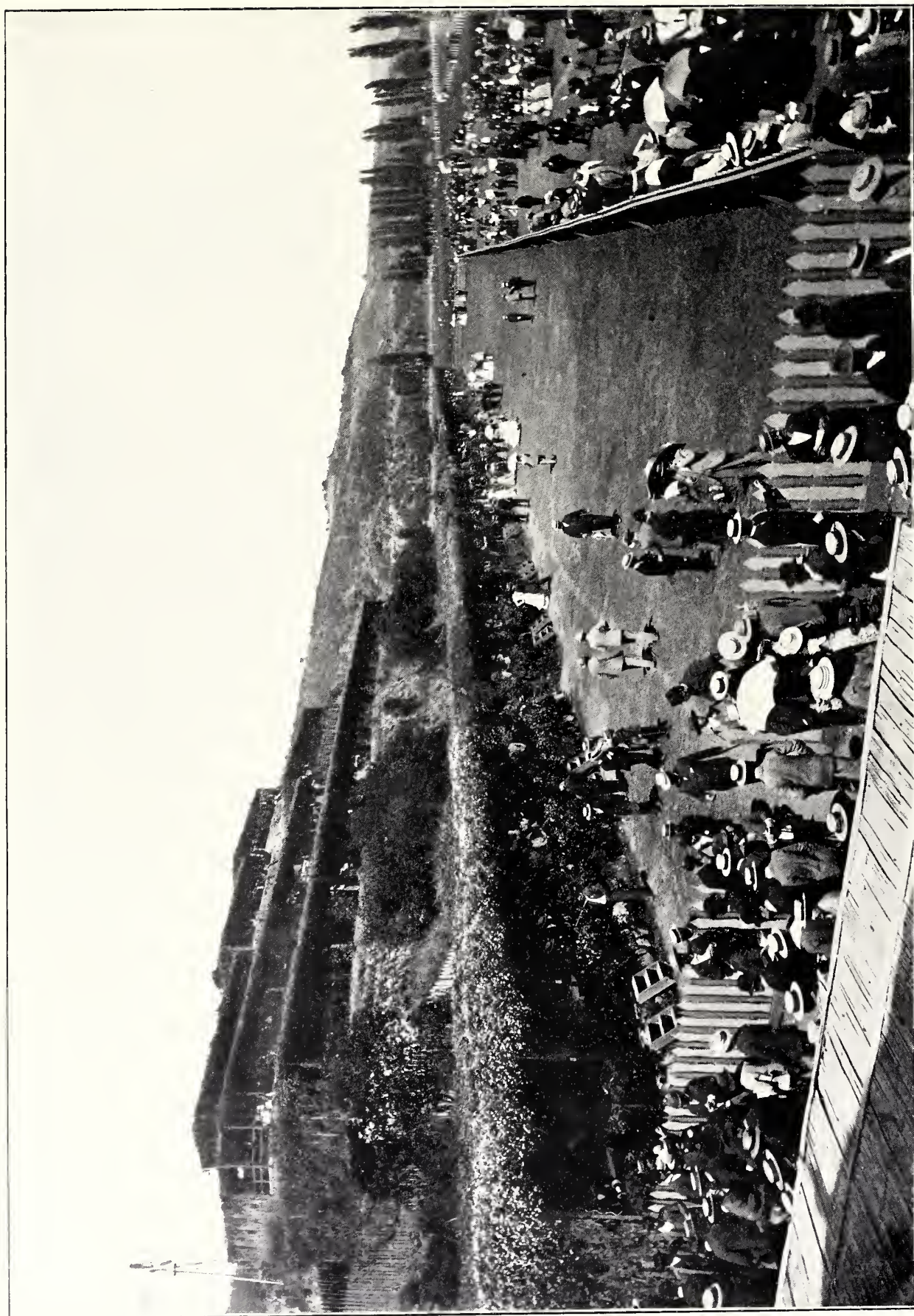
For business interests Valparaiso has a commercial exchange, a stock exchange, seven national banks, and three foreign ones. The city is the chief commercial centre of Chile, having an import and export trade of more than a hundred million dollars. It has communication with every city of the republic by a network of State and private telegraph lines. The enormous amount of business transacted between Valparaiso and Santiago especially has led to the establishment of many private telephone lines, all the large houses of Valparaiso having branch houses in Santiago, and *vice versa*. The telephone subscription list in Valparaiso is probably larger than that of any other city of the same population in the world. Submarine cable lines connect it with the whole world. The various navigation companies, with steamers running on the west coast of South America, have headquarters in this city. A railway unites it with Santiago and other Chilean cities, and, by the Transandine route, with the Argentine Republic and its capital, Buenos Aires. In everything that tends to growth and prosperity Valparaiso is advancing with sure and rapid strides. With the opening of the Panama Canal, the increase of traffic on the Pacific Ocean may be expected to have a beneficial effect upon the commerce of all the west coast of South America, more than compensating for any loss of traffic via the Strait of Magellan, notwithstanding pessimistic views to the contrary. The outlook is more promising than it has ever been for the development of "the valley of Paradise" as one of the world's most important seaports.



ONE OF THE BEAUTIFUL WOMEN OF VALPARAISO







GRAND STAND AT THE CANCHA, VIÑA DEL MAR, COVERED WITH GROWING PLANTS.



## CHAPTER XVI

### VIÑA DEL MAR



A YOUNG LADY OF  
VIÑA DEL MAR.

WHEN the midsummer sun beats fiercely down on city thoroughfares till the pavements are scorched by the white heat; when dust sifts into the green of the trees and the flower gardens look dull from thirst; and when all Nature grows heavy and listless as if oppressed by the burden of an irksome existence, the least effort of human strength and patience seems to exhaust the limit of endurance, and stifling humanity gladly abandons the metropolis with its exacting responsibilities to seek the refreshing influences of the seashore or mountain. The summer outing has grown to be a necessity in every country, and the summer resort is a universal feature of modern civilization.

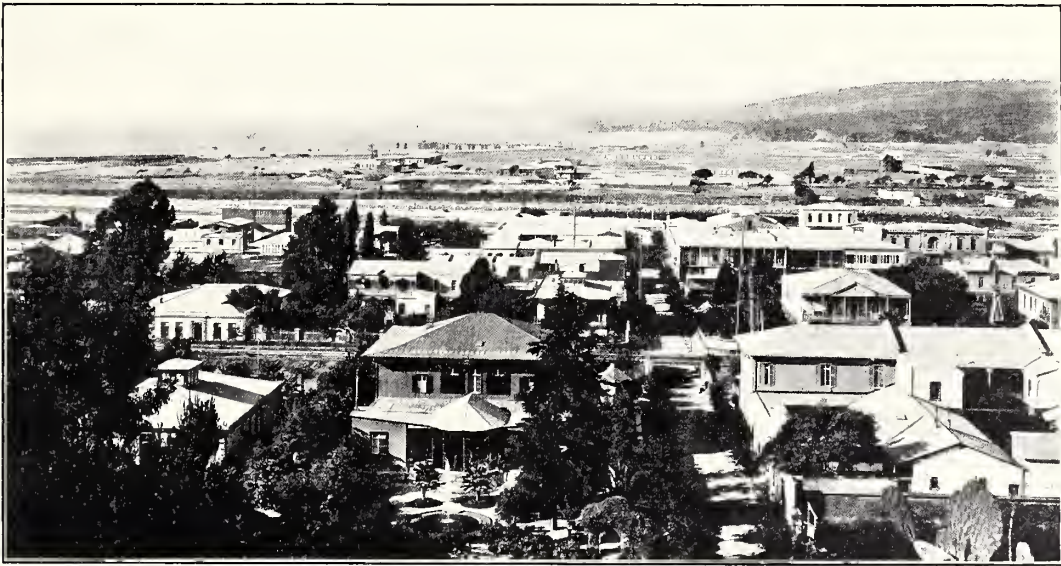
Chile has its Trouville in the picturesque little town of Viña del Mar. Although so remote from the great centres of fashionable life, this charming resort reflects the latest *mode* as faithfully as any European watering place. The ladies dress very handsomely, and many of their costumes are brought from Paris especially for the Viña del Mar season. Society enjoys a genuine holiday in this lovely spot, where there is something suggestive of rest in the very atmosphere. Here Nature has time to spare for a thousand little touches of beauty that she never bestows upon the busy cities of trade; she twines great garlands of green over the pretty cottages and wreathes them about the trunks of trees that adorn the shady streets; with a prodigal hand she scatters flowers along the grassy borders of the walks and perches them in the treetops; merrily she dashes up the spray over the rocks that look in sombre dignity upon the sea, and in a moment their dullness is lost in the sparkle of a thousand gems; at evening time, with nimble grace she weaves the colors of the rainbow into the curtains of the west, and, drawing them together with tantalizing coquetry, dismisses the reluctant sun; there is no limit to the fascinating ways of Nature in this lovely place.

Viña del Mar is situated about five miles distant from the city of Valparaíso, at the point where the bay widens into the Pacific Ocean, so that it is partly sheltered from the open sea, while enjoying the full benefit of the ocean breezes and an uninterrupted view of the Pacific. It lies on the south bank of the small river Quilpué, and overlooking it is a semi-circle of hills, that make a picturesque background. The streets run parallel with the stream, and are ornamented by many beautiful trees; a plaza marks the central part of the town, and overlooking it is a handsome church, dedicated to Our Lady of Sorrows. A large and commodious railway station, with a promenade extending for a considerable distance in front of it, is one of the prominent features of the place. It is the prevailing custom, not only at Viña del Mar, but at most of the railway stations in central Chile, for the young people to assemble half an hour before the arrival of the evening trains and promenade on the platform, or, as in Viña del Mar, along the avenue in front of the station. Sometimes whole families join the procession and there are as many old people as young in the groups that pass back and forth, laughing and talking in thorough enjoyment. When the train comes in, many greetings and good-byes make the scene a lively one until the locomotive starts again. In the smaller towns this promenade at train time has considerable social significance; the best gowns are in evidence and the newest styles in millinery may be seen; also it affords an opportunity for social gossip that is of the first importance. A study of the various types seen at these gatherings gives an excellent idea of the average villager. As Viña del Mar is a fashionable resort, the gatherings on the railway promenade are usually of a more representative character, the "smart set" being conspicuously present.

Viña del Mar has not always been the holiday city that it is now, however, and has only within the past few years developed into a regularly established municipality. During the early days of the Spanish conquest it was chiefly important as the outlet of the famous Rio de las Minas, "River of the Mines," now called Quilpué, which watered the region of the great Malga-Malga mines, where Pedro de Valdivia put the natives to work after founding the city of Santiago, and from which he secured a rich harvest of gold. The scenes of which Viña del Mar was the chief theatre in those times of grinding slavery, when the lash and the sword were the principal means of imposing authority and any insubordination was punished by a cruel death, had little in common with the peaceful aspect of this charming resort as it appears to-day—a beautiful bower of ease and enjoyment. But it was an important possession, even then, and Pedro de Valdivia regarded it as a valuable gift when he bestowed the right and title of its ownership upon two of his greatest captains and most intimate friends, Don Juan Jufré, first alcalde of Santiago, and Don Francisco de Riveros. Tradition attributes to the son of Riveros the honor of having planted the vineyard that gave the present city its name, which signifies "Vineyard of the Sea." The site of the Viña del Mar that exists to-day was not entirely within the estate that was known by this name in the centuries gone by. It occupies mainly the locality that was formerly the hacienda of the Siete Hermanas, or "Seven Sisters," so-called from seven hills that crossed the territory. The history of the hacienda Siete Hermanas is even more interesting than



that of the other, and various writers give a thrilling account of the early events that made it famous, beginning with the time when Pedro de Valdivia bestowed this land, as he had done the neighboring property, upon one of his favorite soldiers, Don Bartolomé Flores, the ancestor of the celebrated family to which belonged Doña Catalina de las Rios—the Lucrecia Borgia of the colonial era in Chile. She is described by the vivid pen of Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna as a feminine fiend, who whipped her slaves with relentless cruelty, poisoned her father, murdered her husbands, ordered her lovers to be put to death as soon as they left her presence, scoffed at religion,—which was the most audacious of all crimes in those days,—and at last, as a fitting finale to such a career of wickedness, met her death, so tradition says, by mysterious means, being found one day suspended by her hair at the door of her house. There is material for most exciting romances in the colonial records of Viña

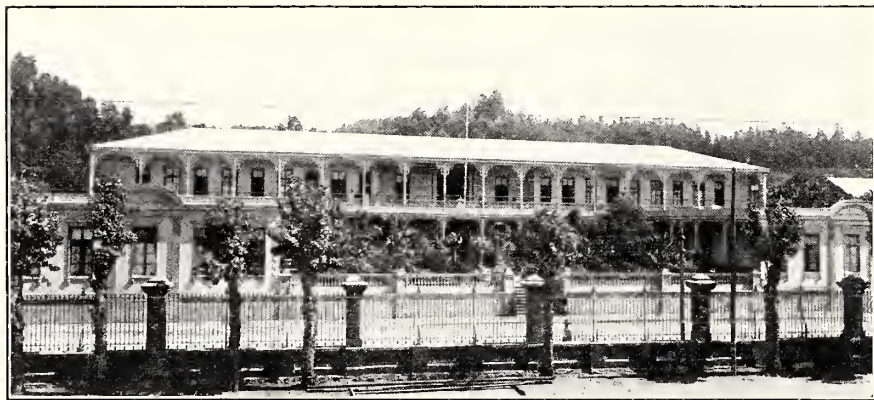


GENERAL VIEW OF VIÑA DEL MAR.

del Mar—as there is sufficient of a gentler character to make charming novels of modern life in this paradise of lovers to-day!

The estate on which the younger Riveros planted his vineyard, and to which he added the share bestowed upon Juan Jufré, after purchasing it from the widow of his father's partner, was cultivated with great care and became a very valuable property. After the death of Riveros, it passed into the hands of the Jesuit missionaries, the chief of the Valparaíso mission purchasing it in 1690. The Jesuits retained possession until the expulsion of their order from all Spanish possessions was put into effect in 1767. After their departure the estate was sold at public auction, and its history from that time was the usual record of purchases and sales incidental to such property, until it became divided into small lots and gradually assumed the appearance of a town. An illustrious family—that of the Carreras—owned the hacienda of Viña del Mar during the first years of the nineteenth century, and it was the scene of much brightness and gayety in those days. Admiral and

Lady Cochrane frequently visited the distinguished patriot's house during their stay in Chile, and were enthusiastic admirers of his clever family, which consisted of three sons and seven daughters. Of the youngest son, Lady Cochrane used to say: "Not in a Greek museum



GRAND HOTEL AT VIÑA DEL MAR.

exists a finer type of the Adonis of the gods." In the epoch of the independence it was an important rendezvous of the patriots, and many plans of deep political significance were arranged between clever sallies of wit and sparkling gems of "small talk" in the delightful summer even-

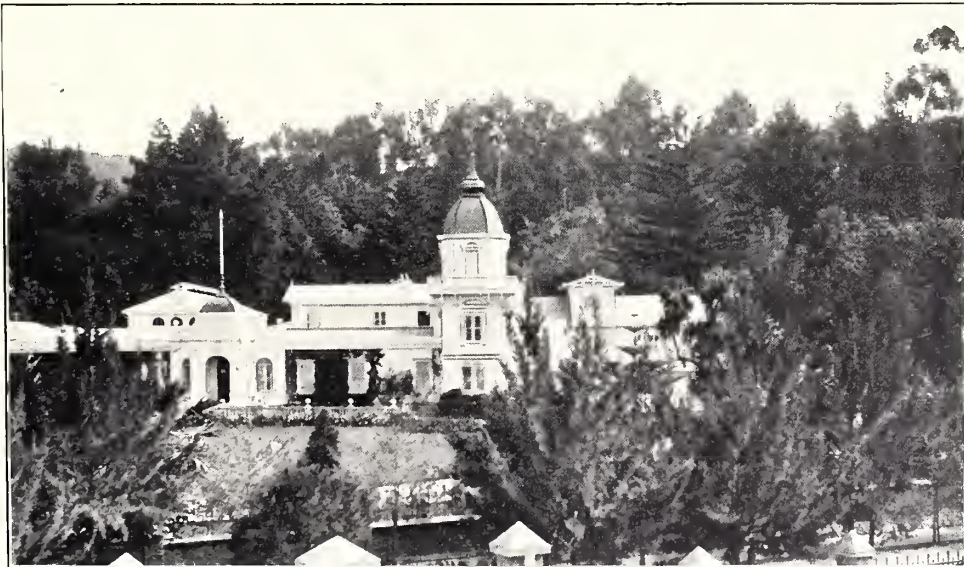
ings at this ideal retreat. The Carrera daughters were renowned for their beauty, and it is easy to imagine the pictures of home life presented by such a bevy of youth and loveliness. Brilliant marriages took them one by one away from their father's house, which was destined to be remembered later as the abode of one of Chile's most unfortunate heroes.

Viña del Mar was the name gradually adopted for the whole property which the town covers at the present time. At first the place was of little importance except for the value of its agricultural and dairy products and the advantages it offered by its proximity to Valparaíso. It was not until the inauguration of the railroad between Valparaíso and Santiago in 1855 that the town began to be regarded as a place of future possibilities; and only since 1874,—when the principal owners of the property, Señor Don José Francisco Vergara and his wife, ceded the necessary ground for the laying out of the town, according to a systematic plan of streets and public buildings,—has the place existed as a progressive and prosperous municipality. Within the past thirty years the development has been steady and continuous, reflecting great credit upon the work done in its transformation. The plan for improvement was prepared by Don José Francisco Vergara and submitted to the authorities of Valparaíso, who accepted it at once, and named Señor Vergara Director of Public Works to carry out its provisions. This was done with promptness and despatch, and Viña del Mar rapidly developed into the popular resort it is to-day, with broad regular avenues and shady streets, offering many a pretty vista, made more attractive by modern summer residences set in gardens of flowers. The magnificent villa of Señora Doña Blanca Vergara de Errazuriz, daughter of Don José Francisco Vergara, and one of the most beautiful women of Chile, occupies an attractive site at the foot of the *cerro*, and is one of the most conspicuous features of the landscape. The estate, called Quinta Vergara, covers extensive grounds and presents a charming variety of scenery. Grassy lawns brightened by flowers and with artistic fountains refreshing the air, lead away to wooded dells and a labyrinth of rocky passages skirting



the *cerro*, up the sides of which a path winds along terraces bordered with flowers of every hue to a picturesque vantage point where the view ranges over the whole country, overlooking the town and commanding the bay. This luxurious home, one of the handsomest in Chile, has been the scene of many notable gatherings, most of the distinguished foreigners who have visited the country having been entertained here. When the Duke of Abruzzo, of the house of Savoy, was in Chile last year, a grand ball was given in his honor by Señora Doña Blanca Vergara de Errazuriz, which pleasingly impressed his highness with the gracious character of Chilean hospitality.

Many Santiago and Valparaiso families have built elegant summer mansions in Viña del Mar, and every year the popularity of the place increases. It is the recognized summer residence of the diplomatic corps, and nearly all the officials of State live here during those months in which the government has its headquarters in Valparaiso. In a pretty cottage, overhung with ivy and surrounded by flowers, the American legation has its headquarters in January and February, the minister, Hon. Henry L. Wilson, and his charming wife dispensing here the same gracious hospitality that is characteristic of their home in the capital. The Austrian legation, distinguished socially for the sumptuous entertainments given by its clever hostess, the Countess de Starzensky, is the scene of many brilliant gatherings during the summer season at Viña del Mar. The hostess of the Mexican legation, Señora de Covarrubias, the wife of the minister, is one of the most beautiful women of the diplomatic set, greatly admired for her agreeable social qualities; she is an American by birth, though,



QUINTA VERGARA. RESIDENCE OF SEÑORA BLANCA VERGARA ERRAZURIZ, VIÑA DEL MAR.

naturally, she is greatly attached to the land which her distinguished husband represents. The family of the Brazilian minister, Señor Don Miguel Ribeiro Lisboa, are also very popular among the members of the summer colony.

The races constitute the most important events in the social life of Viña del Mar. They are held at the Cancha, or recreation field, on the outskirts of the town, and during the racing season the number of visitors at this resort is greater than at any other time of the year. In Santiago, Concepcion, Limache, and Viña del Mar there are excellent race tracks, and the sport is held in one or another of these places nearly all the year round. The races at Viña del Mar are under the management of the Valparaíso Sporting Club, which was organized as a joint stock company in 1882, and legally installed for twenty-five years by a supreme decree dated the same year. Señor Don José Francisco Vergara was one of the prominent promoters of the club, in company with Don Agustin Edwards, another public-spirited millionaire, and both rendered valuable financial services to facilitate its success. The



THE RACING SEASON AT VIÑA DEL MAR.

spring racing season usually lasts through October and November, and the autumn season during February. There is no other race track in the world that presents the unique spectacle of a grand stand veritably embowered in roses and vines, such as that of the Cancha at Viña del Mar. On the days of the great races, when the stalls are crowded with beautiful and fashionably dressed women, the effect is superb. The nodding of plumes and the flutter of fans give a delightful frivolity to the picture, which is enhanced by the lively chatter that announces the starting of the race, and the enthusiastic clapping of hands at the finish. The scene makes a particularly harmonious and lovely setting for the "butterflies of fashion," who appear distinctly in their element among the flowers; even sombre faces brighten under the irresistible influence of gayety and beauty. When the races are over, the pleasure-seeking



throng directs its course to the beach, a stream of equipages of every description winding along the avenue and across the open space that leads to Miramar and the sea. From six o'clock in the evening until seven, all fashionable society suns itself on the sands,



BEACH AT VIÑA DEL MAR.

sometimes remaining seated during the whole hour in carriages drawn up to the edge of the *playa*, or beach. The marine band plays every evening during the summer on the *playa*, to enliven what would otherwise appear a monotonous pastime. The driveway along this beach is to be broadened and improved so that it may one day be the fashionable *corso*; and instead of a crush of carriages occupying the narrow space between the *cerro* and the sea with scarcely room enough to turn around in, there will be a double line passing and repassing along a course that will extend all the way to Valparaíso, and in the opposite direction for several miles. The picturesque scenery is unsurpassed, and an hour might be passed in the exhilarating air of the beach with thorough enjoyment. Nature has made this a lovely spot, and its beauty has been enhanced by the erection of summer castles on the rocks, not fortresses against the enemy, but strongholds of hospitality. While driving along this *playa*, the attention is arrested by the great cliffs that rise almost perpendicularly from the beach, and by the huge rocks balanced in all kinds of grotesque shapes in the water. The principal charm of the evening gathering on the beach lies in the exquisite view, the entertainment afforded by the music, and the interest there always is in observing a crowd. Besides the throng of carriages, there is usually a large assembly of those who have

walked to the *playa* and who stroll about on the sand or climb from one rock to another with evident delight.

The social life of Viña del Mar is enjoyed chiefly out of doors. There are few entertainments of a formal character, as the general disposition is to lay aside all the exacting duties of society during this season of recreation and observe only those which rest lightly upon the hosts and their guests. The Cancha is a favorite place for afternoon gatherings, and it is the popular resort for outdoor sports and pastimes. On the golf links of the Cancha there are games every day of the season, and the golfer with his caddy is a familiar sight. The golf club, organized a few years ago, has about a hundred and fifty members. The lawn tennis season begins in September and lasts until April, though there are many games during the winter when the ground is dry enough to admit it. The best season is



TERRACE, QUINTA VERGARA, VIÑA DEL MAR.

during the months of January and February. Paper chasing is one of the most popular sports at Viña del Mar. It was introduced by the British colony in Valparaiso, and has always held a leading place on the programmes of outdoor entertainment. Distinguished foreigners visiting Chile have returned home with delightful memories of the paper chase, except, perhaps, Lord Charles Beresford, who had the misfortune to break his collar bone as the result of being thrown from his horse near Valparaiso in one of these hunts. A prettier sight can hardly be imagined than that of a party starting out on a paper chase, when the splendid horses look their best and their riders appear in the pink of equestrian trimness. No effort of human ingenuity can replace the horse as the aristocratic purveyor of sports and pastimes for fashionable society; the automobile shows the mere ostentation of the *parvenu* when compared with the equine thoroughbred that gives a magnificent style to every sport where his services are demanded.



Football, the only foreign athletic sport that has completely won the Chilean heart, has been in vogue at Viña del Mar for the past ten years. International football and cricket matches have been played on the Cancha, several games having been arranged between



PARK OF THE GRAND HOTEL, VIÑA DEL MAR.

Buenos Aires and Valparaiso clubs. Every form of athletic sport is engaged in, as well as the gentler pastimes, and the choice of entertainment may vary from the most active games to the quiet leisure that is found in the hammock or in the armchair under the trees.

When the season is at its height in Viña del Mar, the summer visitors throng every place of amusement. They go to the Cancha, to the beach, to the lawn tennis grounds; and wherever there is a green bank or a shady nook, groups may be seen enjoying the refreshing coolness. Every residence is occupied, and the hotels are filled to their utmost capacity. The Grand Hotel especially presents a scene of animation, as it is the fashionable stopping place for transient visitors and for those who prefer its freedom to the responsibilities of a private residence. It is an ideal summer hotel in appearance, with broad verandas and spacious grounds, beautified by fountains and flowers. A park, with an avenue crossing it to the base of the *cerro*, leads to the lawn tennis grounds. Garden parties are often held here, and it is a favorite retreat for the hotel guests, who invite their friends to have afternoon tea with them in its refreshing shade. When the season for holiday making passes, and everything settles down to the normal conditions of a moderately sized town, it is still distinctive in character from other small municipalities because of its relation to Valparaiso. It remains all the year round the suburban resort of the Port city, and a

place of recreation rather than of business interests. The great progress constantly being made in the development of the locality that lies between the Baron station and that of Viña del Mar, points to the early completion of the splendid shore road that is to unite the seaport with its suburb, and which will, no doubt, increase the growth of the latter by an inevitable extension along the beach. The rocks of the *cerro* that have so long retarded this work, by their position on the very margin of the bay, are being blasted away, and it is hoped that within a few years a driveway will be completed, not only between Viña del Mar and Valparaiso, but to extend along the entire beach of Valparaiso as far as Playa Ancha, forming one of the finest beach promenades in the world.

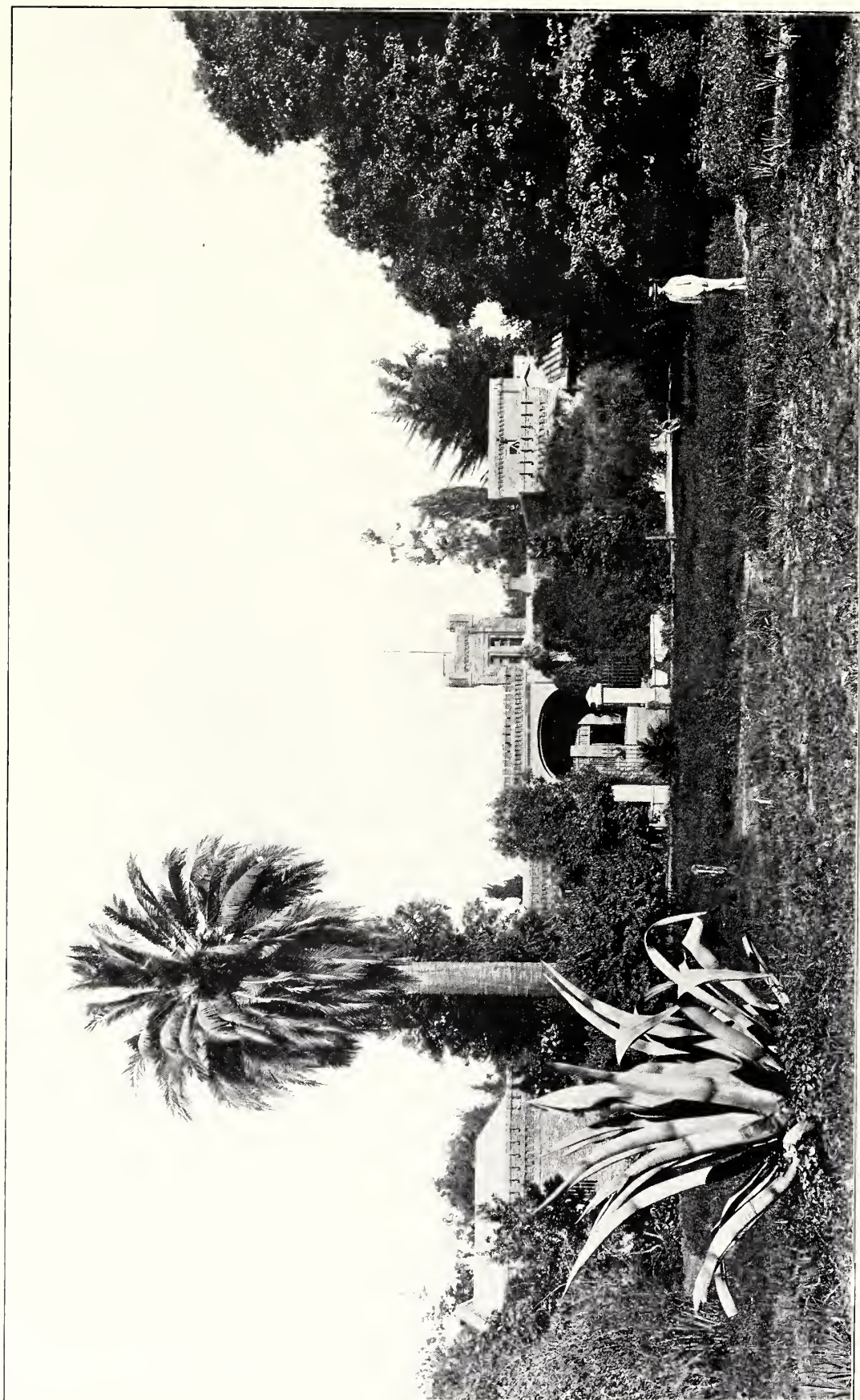
With the completion of the Transandine railway across Uspallata Pass, the fame of Viña del Mar as a summer resort may be expected to extend to Argentina, attracting many visitors by the salubrity of its climate.



CASTLE OF SEÑOR DON JUAN MACKENNA, VIÑA DEL MAR.







HACIENDA OF SEÑOR BELISARIO ESPÍNOLA, "LO HERMIDA."



## CHAPTER XVII

### LIFE ON A CHILEAN HACIENDA



TOWER OF SAN ISIDRO, QUILLOTA.

FOREIGNERS who have lived in Chile long enough to become thoroughly acquainted with the country and its people are unanimous in declaring that the best homes of the republic are to be found, not in the capital, nor in any of the cities, but on the great haciendas, or plantations, which are situated principally in the central valley, and are devoted to the purposes of agriculture. The finest residences of Santiago, with few exceptions, are only the temporary homes of their owners, who occupy them while the social season lasts, from May to October, entertaining sumptuously and appearing in handsome style at the opera and the races, and then,

as soon as the theatres close and the capital begins to lose its gayety, leaving all this artificial splendor for the real *hogar*, or hearthstone, where they have larger and more luxurious domains, set in broad acres of lawn and park, and where nature makes life so delightful that the crowded thoroughfares of the city are remembered only as the necessary evils accompanying a rich man's social obligations.

The country estates of many of Chile's wealthy families cover extensive territory, and in addition to the farms and forests that constitute their source of revenue they present the more æsthetic aspect afforded by flower gardens, croquet and lawn tennis grounds, quaint little woodland nooks where streams bubble out of half-hidden rocks with the ivy clinging thereto, and winding paths leading into a labyrinth of trees and shrubs that stretch away from the house in every direction, without any other apparent purpose than that of beautifying the landscape. A unique feature of these haciendas is the border of poplar trees that ornaments most of them in the central valley. There are millions of poplars in Chile, and



HACIENDA SAN ISIDRO, QUILLOTA.

on some of the largest haciendas they mark the boundary line with a double row along the four sides of the property, forming a beautifully shaded avenue. The effect, as seen from the railway train when it passes through this region is singularly striking, and decidedly more attractive than the barbed-wire fence that stares uncompromisingly at the passer-by from the farms of most North American estates. In some cases the Chilean proprietor has built the wire fence also, on a line with the poplar trees, so that neither the useful nor the ornamental is sacrificed where it can be avoided. The disposition to consider every-

thing from a utilitarian standpoint, so dominating in the methods of farmers as well as business men in the world at large, has not yet gained control over the æsthetic sense that is a strong influence in Chilean character, whether in town or country. As a result of the prodigal planting of poplars, the country roads are in some cases beautifully shaded for miles; and there is no more delightful pastime than a horseback ride along these lanes and over the foothills of the Cordilleras.

A typical Chilean hacienda, both in extent and modern development, is the Santa Ana, at Graneros, the property of Señor Don Gregorio Donoso, who named it in honor of his wife, Anne Foster. Señora Donoso is the daughter of an American, Mr. Julio M. Foster, whose residence of half a century in Chile has not dimmed his loyalty to the United States; it is his proudest boast that his son-in-law has established on the farm some improvements that are "the finest in the world." Mr. Foster has greatly endeared himself to the Chilean people, to whom he is related by his marriage with a Chilean lady, and through their numerous children and grandchildren, who are counted among the best families of the republic. He loves country life, and is never happier than when spending a week on the hacienda of Señor Donoso. A visit to this beautiful place is really an occasion to be remembered. After a two hours' ride from Santiago southward, through a highly cultivated and fertile valley, the station of Graneros is reached, where an English brake awaits the visitor, who is driven along a pretty country road bordered with poplars, and through the handsome park of the estate to the steps of the mansion. The house is a modern country residence, surrounded by verandas and commanding an excellent view. But the feature of this hacienda which attracts greatest admiration is the thoroughly modern character of everything connected with it. A description of its various products and their elaboration affords a general idea of the Chilean hacienda as it is to-day in various districts throughout the central valley. The Santa Ana hacienda covers more than two thousand acres. A trip around the estate is half a day's outing. From the house a tramcar runs for about three miles on a narrow-gauge railroad, belonging to this property, through a wide avenue shaded by tall Lombardy poplars that extends along the middle of the hacienda,



giving a splendid view of the fields to right and left. Every field is surrounded by poplars, which number more than two hundred thousand, and serve as enclosures. The railway has sidings into the different fields for purposes of transportation, and it terminates on the bank of a river that crosses the property. This railway connects with the government tracks, and is useful as a means of carrying the products of the farm to the place of shipment. It also

conveys the laborers, morning and evening, to their work, thereby saving about an hour's time on the expense of each workman. The tramcar passes within easy distance of the principal industries of the hacienda. Among them is a large flour mill, which produces fifty thousand quintals of flour annually, half the amount being from the farms of Santa Ana, and the remainder from outside. It is really a revelation to the foreigner to see the wonderful advancement shown in every department of this great estate. The buildings on the farm for storing forage and sheltering stock are all zinc-roofed, and cover an area of forty thousand square feet. One of these sheds has accommodation in food and stalls for fourteen hundred head of cattle. After the season's



CHRYSANTHEMUMS FROM THE GARDEN OF SANTA INES.



ALAMEDA OF POPLAR TREES AT HOSPITAL.

harvest, huge piles of straw are stacked so high just outside the building that they look, at a distance, like the many hillocks that dot the valley in this neighborhood. For the preparation and preservation of winter fodder there is a silo on the farm that is said to be the largest in the world; it is an immense ditch, twenty feet wide, twelve feet deep, and three hundred and fifty feet long. The process of ensilage is very simple, and the results provide a stock of winter food that is equal to the best green pasturage. The ditch is filled with about two

thousand tons of green red clover. This is well trodden by a drove of horses that pack it thoroughly, and then from the surface it is raised eight feet by bales of straw that serve as a wall. When well filled and packed it is covered with dry straw, and over this the earth that had been thrown from the ditch is piled, making the silo airtight. There are about three thousand head of cattle on the farm, besides the smaller stock, such as sheep, pigs, and poultry.

The dairy is one of the most interesting of the many departments. It is located in an enormous shed that shelters a thousand cows. Here the milking is done, the cans being taken by the tramcars to the butter and cheese factory, which is usually a scene of great activity. For the purposes of this factory there is a refrigerating plant, producing two tons of ice daily, a sufficient amount for the requirements of the hacienda, besides furnishing a generous supply for gift during the summer to the tenants and to the hospitals of the neighboring



PALM GROVES ON THE ESTATE OF SEÑOR UNDURRAGA, CÚRICO.

towns. For the numerous buildings and general repairs constantly requiring attention, there is a machine shop, with blacksmith's forges, a saw mill, and, in fact, a complete equipment. All the machinery of the hacienda is driven by electricity, furnished by hydraulic power two miles distant. As this machinery, with the exception of the refrigerating plant, does not work by night, the power serves for the electric lighting of the mansion.

Upon festive occasions this magnificent country house presents the appearance of a city residence in the midst of a brilliantly illuminated park. To the foreigner, who has been taught in schools that Chile is a country little advanced socially, it seems almost incredible that a farmhouse, miles in the interior of the country, should have such modern conveniences in an apparently unlimited degree. It is the intention of Señor Donoso to have the entire hacienda lighted by electricity, so that the farm work may continue uninterrupted day and night, if necessary. At present all the buildings are wired, so that the electric light may be turned on when needed. The milking is done under the electric light, and it is interesting to see the thorough system of routine that controls this as well as other departments of the estate. The irrigation of the land and its fertilization are as methodically governed as the science of agriculture could suggest. Everything shows the genius of one especially gifted as an agriculturist, and of one who has seen in the hacienda life possibilities of growth and development equal if not superior to those in any other career. The tenants, of whom there are fifty-six, are well cared for, each having a comfortable house, with an acre of garden



around it. In addition to this, each tenant has the use of two and a half acres yearly in which to grow for his own use the vegetables he needs, the *patron*, Señor Donoso, furnishing teams and tools. Pasturage for five head of cattle is also allowed the tenants. They have a school and a chapel on the farm.

The distinguished proprietor of this model hacienda is a true "captain of industry." Señor Don Gregorio Donoso is a university graduate, a doctor of laws, and a civil engineer of high standing. He has been minister of state, but prefers his country life to a political career, and is never happier than when experimenting with the latest inventions in farm implements or the newest ideas regarding agriculture.

The estate of Santa Ana is so similar to many others throughout the country that a description of its various features serves to give a general idea of life on a typical Chilean hacienda in working hours. But the days are not all spent in labor, nor is the story of material success all there is to tell in reference to these happy country homes. Scenes of gayety, more spontaneous and care-free than anything that passes for enjoyment in the



"SCOTCH HERO," HACIENDA OF UCÚQUER.



A ROUND-UP ON THE HACIENDA.

crowded and formal salons of the city, are frequent occurrences on the hacienda. The beautiful estate of Lo Aguila, which is situated near the railway station at Hospital, is famous far and near for the great house parties that assemble there from time to time, and make the place gay with joyous festivity. The hacienda of Señor Letelier at Aculeo is one of the most picturesque spots in the central valley, and is sometimes called "the model farm of Chile."

It is a favorite custom among the families of these estates to make up riding parties and pay a visit from one hacienda to another, and often a merry cavalcade may be seen entering the gates of the plantations, which are sometimes surrounded by adobe walls in addition to the rows of poplar trees. The costumes of the men are very striking, the bright colors of the *manta*, or shawl, which they wear, making a variegated effect that is picturesque. The *manta* is distinctively a Chilean garment, smaller and heavier than the Argentine *poncho*,

and, as a rule, not fringed on the edge, as is the *poncho*, but bound with braid of a contrasting color. Some of the *mantas* are made of the undyed vicuña wool, spun into a thread that is extremely durable and fine in texture; others are woven in many colors, with stripes of red, blue, or yellow. The *manta* is a seamless garment, in the centre of which an opening is made for the head, and it may be fastened close to the neck with buttoned straps of cloth, though it is usually worn as slipped over the head, showing an open space at the throat. Many of



THE ADMINISTRATOR OF A LARGE HACIENDA.

the *mantas* are rain-proof, and they are said to be particularly comfortable in riding. The administrator of a great hacienda is often able to tell his men at a considerable distance by the *manta*. It is the custom on some haciendas for the administrator to call together the heads of the various departments on Sunday morning and to assign them the duties for the following week, as well as to take cognizance of any complaints, changes, or other matters relating to the routine of a large establishment. After this duty is over, the employés disperse, to spend the remainder of the day in whatever pastimes they choose. The Zamacueca is always a favorite dance for winding up the festivities of a holiday on the hacienda. There are so many splendid estates in this part of the country that one is led to believe the Chileans seek their chief source of happiness very near to the heart of Nature. It is the highest recommendation for the national character that so many of the people find country life attractive and agreeable and spend the greater part of the year on their estates rather than in their city homes.



The district around Santiago, especially southward along the railway that connects the capital with Concepcion, is dotted everywhere with handsome country residences that indicate the locality of valuable estates. Graneros is the railway station for several haciendas similar to that of Señor Gregorio Donoso, and there are many others in the neighborhood of the intervening stations of Hospital, Buin, Linderos, Guindos, Nos, and San Bernardo. It is the custom to give each hacienda a distinctive name, and by their own title, rather than by the railway station or town to which they belong, is their locality established. Lo Hermita, the beautiful home of Señor Don Belisario Espínola; Santa Ines, the property of Señor Don Salvador Izquierdo; San Isidro, the country seat of the family of Señora Doña Maria Luisa Mac-Clure de Edwards; and Hacienda Limache, where Señora Doña Sofia Cox de Eastman has an extensive estate, are names better known than any post office address outside the capital. The Hacienda Limache is under the direction of the sons of Señora Eastman, and, in addition to other features, has a dairy that is one of the largest in Chile, meriting especial mention because of the thoroughly modern system by which it is managed, and of the fact that it is one of the chief sources of supply for the city of Valparaiso. The dairy is the enterprise of Señor Don Tomás Eastman, who has a distributing office in Valparaiso, from



SUNDAY MORNING MEETING OF THE CHIEFS OF A HACIENDA.

which nearly two thousand gallons of milk are delivered daily. The scene at the hacienda in the early morning is a busy one indeed. From two o'clock until six, the milking goes on by artificial light, and when ready the milk is canned and shipped by train to Valparaiso, thirty miles away, arriving there about nine o'clock in the morning, where a staff of employés is ready to take charge of it, weigh, measure, and put it into cans for delivery. All the milk cans are of New York manufacture, and are the newest models. Butter is also made at the dairy, but it is not given special attention, as the price paid for milk is higher than that for butter, and it has been proved that for farms near to a populated centre the business of making butter is not, as a rule, profitable. This enterprise is rapidly growing in importance, and Señor Eastman expects to be able to supply one-fourth of the demand for the whole city of Valparaiso, by adding to the output from the Hacienda Limache the dairy product

of the haciendas of San Isidro and El Cajon de San Pedro. It is noticeable that a great many men of wealth in Chile are devoting serious attention to the development of their properties, and the younger generation shows less tendency to waste money in luxurious living abroad than is the case in most countries where riches have passed easily from father to son. Señor Tomás Eastman, though a young man of wealth and distinguished family, who might pass all his life in leisure and amusement if he chose, is one of the most energetic in working, not only to improve the value of his own estates, but to raise the standard of farm production generally in Chile.

Nearly every hacienda has its specialty. On one, it is the growing of cereals, on another, the dairy interests, and on still another, the raising of fine cattle and horses. On the haciendas of Ucuquer and La Peña, in the department of Quillota, there was established in 1879 a stock farm for the production of fine Durham cattle; the results have been so satisfactory that the present director of these properties, Señor Don Carlos Hopfenblatt, furnishes the various haciendas of the country with hundreds of fine animals every year, and there is no longer any necessity for going abroad to purchase thoroughbred Durham cattle.

Of an entirely different character is the special feature of the immense hacienda Santa Ines, at Nos, a few miles south of Santiago, on the line of the Central railway. When visitors to this magnificent estate descend from the train, a private tramcar, belonging to the Santa Ines hacienda, is in waiting to convey them to their destination, several miles distant, the car passing through interesting pastoral scenery, skirting the stream from which the water supply for the property is secured, or running under the shade of long avenues of poplar trees, to the very entrance of the house, where a broad veranda overhung with vines, suggests ideal pictures of rustic comfort and happiness. Everywhere the eye rests upon great branching shade trees, beautiful shrubs and variegated flowers. Through pretty lanes bordered by cedar and fir trees, one is led to the nursery gardens, where thousands of young saplings are planted, ready to be shipped as soon as large enough for the market. Horticulture is made the principal feature by the proprietor of this estate, Señor Don Salvador Izquierdo, and nowhere else in Chile, or indeed in South America, has this science received greater attention than at Santa Ines. The chrysanthemums grown in these gardens are of marvellous size and of almost every existing variety. Roses, carnations, violets—all the most beautiful and the rarest of the floral kingdom—grow here in profusion. It is especially interesting to visit this immense establishment and to observe the thoroughly modern system upon which everything connected with the enterprise is conducted. The latest approved machinery is in use in every department.

The drying of fruit is an industry that is increasing in Chile, and, though in each region the methods are different from those practised in other parts of the country, the results prove that it is a profitable source of revenue. On the haciendas of the Elqui valley, the drying of raisins, peaches, and other fruits is an important and growing industry. In the central valley where the summers are hot and rainless, the fruits are dried in the sun, while in more southerly climates evaporating machines are used.



Life on a Chilean hacienda is a very busy one, but it has a charm that is particularly pleasing, to which the wonderful climate contributes in no small degree. The Chilean country gentleman is a splendid type of athletic manhood; he rides a great deal and is very fond of the exercise. Hunting parties are frequently made, and a week's outing indulged in by lovers of sport. There is an element of daring in the chase for game over the Andes country

that is especially exhilarating. Sometimes an expedition, after having started out for sport, finds the excitement of exploration so fascinating that the prime motive of the party is forgotten in the search for new adventures. A few months ago a hunting expedition looking for game in the higher Andes left one of the haciendas near Santiago, and after varied experiences that possess all the interest of the hazardous and unusual, found themselves on the borders of a lake twenty miles in circumference and thirteen thousand feet above sea level,—a lake of which none of the geographies gave any account, and which appeared to be on the site of the crater of an extinct volcano. Game was plentiful,

there being ducks and geese in large numbers. Flamingoes also were seen there. One of the party made several photographs of the locality, and when the expedition turned homeward it was with the satisfaction of having enjoyed not only the sportsman's holiday, but the keen delight of the successful explorer. On many of the haciendas the rivers and lakes afford excellent fishing and boating; great swimming pools with modern appliances are fitted up for family use on all these country estates, and the



FIESTA ON THE HACIENDA. DANCING THE CUECA.



A FEAST OF "MOTE."

morning plunge is as luxurious as if taken in the finest establishment constructed for this purpose.

"You certainly know how to enjoy life in your country homes!" was the remark made to the proprietor of one of Chile's large haciendas. And the reply was characteristic: "We live very simply,—not at all like your North American millionaires on their princely estates,—but we manage to arrange things comfortably and enjoy ourselves." To the South American, as a rule, the fierce struggle for wealth offers less attraction than the quiet enjoyment of moderate means.

The aristocracy of Chile is represented largely among the land owners, many of whom are descended from the noblest families of Spain. Their estates are situated in the most



ARRIVAL OF VISITORS AT A HACIENDA FOR THE SUNDAY FESTIVITIES.

desirable localities for agricultural development, and gain in value as the population extends from the capital to its suburbs and neighboring towns near which they are chiefly to be found. They are sometimes near enough to the city to be regarded almost as belonging to its properties, as is the case with the estate of Señor Ramon Subercaseaux, a magnificent place, with a handsome modern residence and spacious grounds, beautified with artificial grottoes and waterfalls.

Many foreign names are found on the list of landed proprietors, the Englishman in Chile especially having become identified with hacienda life. The possessor of an English name, however, may be only the descendant of the third or fourth generation from English ancestry; and it is not unusual to meet one whose name is unmistakably English, yet who does not understand a word of that language. One of the wealthiest land owners of



Chile, Señora Doña Juana Ross de Edwards, is the daughter of English parents. Her estates are immensely valuable, and it is worthy of note that a large share of the income that she derives from them is spent in benevolent enterprises. The American family of Brown is one of the best known and most highly respected of country proprietors; and there are the Lyons and the Eastmans, also of English origin, among the richest of Chile's land owners. The Swinburne family—closely related to that of the English poet of the same name—has lived in Chile

for three generations, much of the time on the hacienda. Señor Don Carlos Rogers has a modern hacienda at San Bernardo, a few miles south of Santiago, occupying a beautiful site near the foothills of the Andes, and presenting a particularly attractive scene in harvest time, when the fields are full of laborers and the work of the farm takes on its most picturesque aspect. Avenues of poplar trees, with leaves as golden as the harvest fields, add to the charm of the sight.

The management of a large hacienda—and there are several in Chile that cover twenty thousand acres of land, or more—requires an army of workmen. The administrator is the director of the entire establishment, and under his authority there are several sub-managers and *capataces*, or overseers, who have charge of the common farm laborers. The *guasos* of Chile is a type similar to the *gaucho* of Argentina and the cowboy of the North American plains. The term *guasos* is sometimes used as an epithet in reproof of a child that is ill bred or bashful, signifying the opposite of *caballero*. "What a *guasos* you are!" is equivalent—in the vernacular of southern Chile, at least—to saying: "How clumsy!" or, "How countrified!" Different sections have various popular expressions that are only understood within a certain district, as is the case, more or less, in all countries.

The life of the hacienda varies, as it is seen from many standpoints. The proprietor, surrounded by luxury in his magnificent mansion, with guests to enliven his home, and all the sports and pastimes of the country to occupy his leisure, leads a very different existence from that of the farm hand, whose pleasures are circumscribed within narrow limits except on Sundays and feast days. These are great occasions for the *guasos*, and he usually abuses his privilege to such an extent that he is unable to work on the day following. But he has a royal good time while it lasts. These people eat very little at any time, and will live almost altogether on *mote*—made of boiled maize—and similar light foods.



TYPES OF THE CHILEAN GUASO.

On holidays, the vendors of *mote* may be seen at every street corner, in the country towns, surrounded by groups of eager customers. The greatest good nature prevails on these feast days.

The birthday anniversary of the *patron* is an occasion of the greatest importance on the hacienda. It is a day of feasting and music, and the whole army of retainers on the great estate takes part in the merrymaking, bringing flowers and leaves to strew in the driveways of the park, and manifesting in every way their delight and their good wishes for the master.

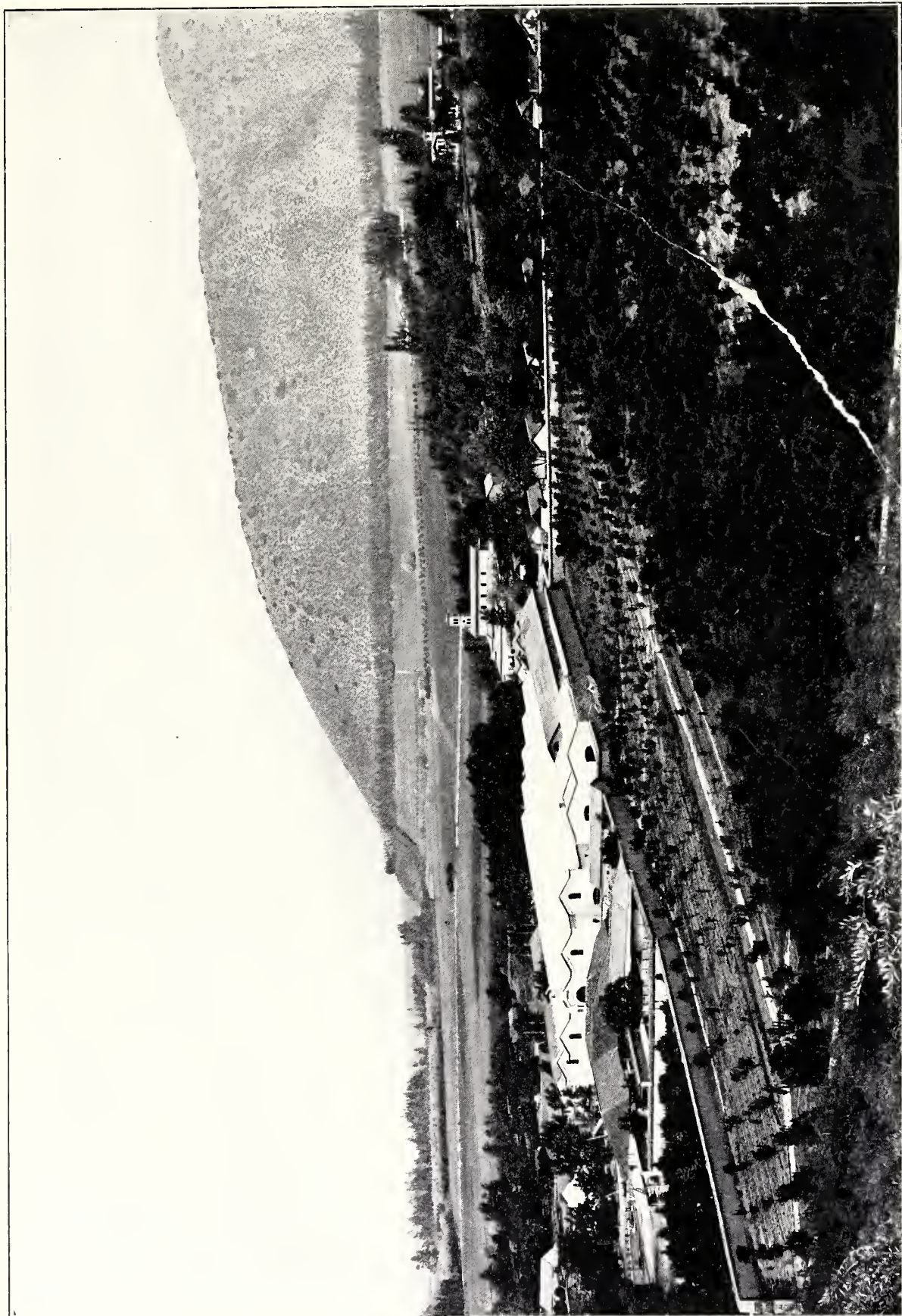
For the lover of country life, these great estates combine the advantages of a prosperous occupation with the delights of life spent amid the most harmonious and attractive surroundings. It is impossible to form a correct estimate of Chilean character, or to know the customs of the people, without visiting them in the most representative of all Chilean homes—the hacienda.



GETTING READY FOR MARKET.







VINEYARD OF SEÑOR DON RAFAEL ERRAZURIZ URMENETA, PANQUEHUE.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### WINE PRODUCTION AND IMPORTANT VINEYARDS



PICTURE GALLERY AT PANQUEHUE ERRAZURIZ.

WITHIN the past quarter of a century the cultivation of the vine has developed to such an important extent in Chile that it is to-day one of the most advanced industries of the country. This success has been chiefly due to the introduction of the best French vines, which have not only readily become acclimated, but have in some instances shown greater exuberance and vigor than in their native soil. The employment of thoroughly modern methods of culture has contributed greatly to the

splendid results. Most of the wine of Chile is produced from the vineyards of the central region, particularly in the neighborhood of Santiago. Although of recent growth, the industry has gained such proportions that Chilean wines are taking a place in the best markets of the world. At the Paris Exposition of 1889 and at the Pan-American Exposition of 1901 in Buffalo, these wines were awarded first prizes, and gold medals.

Millions of dollars have been invested in the vineyards of Chile, which cover a territory of one hundred and fifty thousand acres, and provide employment for more than a hundred thousand men. The average annual production of wine amounts to not less than fifty million gallons. The Chilean government is making every effort to improve conditions for the development of this industry upon a superior basis, and schools of viticulture have been established for the practical demonstration of the best methods of growing the vines and preparing the product for market. Pupils of these schools are taught every branch of the work, so that when graduated they are capable of taking complete charge of a wine-producing establishment, conducting the manufacture of the various liquors and directing the packing and shipping, as well as the care of the *bodegas*, or storage vaults. In addition to the schools especially organized for the study of viticulture, there are classes devoted to this subject in the various agricultural institutes. The Quinta Normal de Agricultura of

Santiago, the largest institution in Chile for the practice of agriculture,—a small model farm as its name signifies,—has a flourishing vineyard, in which many varieties of grapes are cultivated for the purposes of practical experiment in making wines. This vineyard has been under cultivation for twenty years; it produces an excellent quality of wines and brandies, and champagne has been added to the successful experiments made by the viticulture classes. At the Pan-American Exposition, gold medals were awarded the Quinta Normal for wines and brandies.

In the school of viticulture at Cauquenes, the capital of the province of Maule, considerable attention is devoted to the perfection of the process of making wines for the foreign market which shall not only resist the influences of a long sea voyage, but be of such quality and price as to admit of favorable competition with similar wines from other countries offered in the same market. It is especially within the scope of this school to improve the wine production of the province of Maule and of neighboring districts where the natural conditions of soil and climate are favorable to the industry. With this end in view, the pupils of the Cauquenes School are trained more especially to understand all the requirements of wine growing in what is called the ultra-Maule region, and when they leave the school their services are immediately sought by the proprietors of vineyards in this section of the country.

The wine growing region of Chile extends from the province of Atacama in the north to the Arauco country in the south, and the product varies according to the soil, latitude, climate, and quantity of the rainfall. The location of the vines in regard to the sun and wind also influences their growth, both as to quality and quantity. In the Huasco and Elqui valleys of the north, the vineyards are cultivated chiefly for the production of raisins, of which there is no finer quality in the world. It is impossible to imagine a more picturesque scene than that which opens to view when riding along the Elqui valley in the full height of the season. The sloping mountain sides are green with vines and fruit trees; the grassy level affords pasturage for great herds of fine-looking cattle; and the Elqui River runs like a silver ribbon down the middle of the valley. An excellent port wine is produced in this region, and *pisco*, a liqueur or cognac that has something of the flavor of kummel, is exported from here in large and increasing quantities. It is much in favor throughout the Pacific coast of South America, where it is very generally used. In addition to the various wines, champagnes, and cordials, there is manufactured in all the vineyards a kind of cider, made of grapes or apples, called *chicha*, and a strong alcoholic drink known as *aguardiente*, or “fire-water.” These are the popular beverages of the poorer classes, and to their excessive use is due a great deal of the distress and misery that reign in the homes of the improvident. The bitter poverty that is found in the crowded cities of Europe and North America, as a result of a terrible struggle for existence against the odds of relentless competition, is practically unknown in Chile, where the wage earner is constantly in demand. When a condition of actual want exists, it is nearly always due to the demoralizing effects of the habit of drinking an inferior quality of *aguardiente*. Nearly a thousand gallons a day is



the average amount made in the country for all purposes, and a great deal of this is used simply as a beverage.

It is through a systematic and continuous effort on the part of the government, aided by the willing coöperation of the wine growers, that viticulture in Chile has been brought up to a high standard of excellence, and that Chilean wines compare favorably with the best French product. Among the oldest and most important vineyards in Chile is Lo Urmeneta, the property of Señor Don Adolfo Eastman, at San Francisco de Limache, in the province of Valparaiso. It was planted in 1862 by a progressive Chilean agriculturist, Señor Don José Tomas Urmeneta, one of the great men of Chile, a scholar and philanthropist, who was as



RAISIN VINEYARD OF SEÑOR DON ANDRES KERR, IN THE ELQUI VALLEY, COQUIMBO.

famous for the liberality with which he gave of his immense wealth to educational and charitable purposes, as for his public-spirited enterprise in the development of the national industries. When Señor Urmeneta became proprietor of the Limache estate, he devoted immediate attention to its improvement, and with the planting of the vineyard he introduced also the eucalyptus tree, which to-day flourishes in most of the haciendas in this neighborhood. Indeed, the eucalyptus is as great a favorite in the districts where the vineyard flourishes as is the poplar on the farm lands of the central valley.

The estate of Lo Urmeneta comprises altogether about two thousand acres, of which nearly two hundred acres are laid out in vineyards. The houses and *bodegas* occupy a picturesque site on the slope of the hills at an altitude of four hundred feet above sea



PIRQUE. COUNTRY HOUSE OF SEÑORA SUBERCASEAUX DE CONCHA.

level. The *bodegas*, built at great cost by Señor Urmeneta, and located at a depth of ten feet underground, have capacity for more than half a million gallons. Both in the cultivation of the vineyard and in the care of the wines, a numerous and an efficient staff of employés is engaged, and no expense is spared to preserve the splendid condition in which the original owner placed this valuable property. The Urmeneta is one of the most highly accredited of all the national wines, and this is due to the especial

conditions of the district in which the vineyard is planted, to the careful selection of the plants, and to the uniformity of their standard. In testimony of the merit of this production the owner has received premiums at every exposition, national or foreign, in which his wines have been placed. At Buffalo, in 1901, the *Viña Urmeneta* was awarded a gold medal. The introduction of these wines into the United States has met with exceptional success. At a dinner party given in Philadelphia recently by a distinguished American, only the Urmeneta wines were served; and when the guests were told that they had been drinking a Chilean production, their surprise was unbounded. The general verdict was that Chilean wines compared favorably with the best French brands. The entire harvest of the Urmeneta vineyard is made into wine and stored away in the *bodegas*; none of it goes to the consumer until it has been at least five years in the casks and one year bottled. In an open space centrally located on the estate is the spacious and handsome residence of the proprietor, and near it are the dwellings of the employés, the offices of administration, and the chapel. Each of these dependencies has every possible accommodation. In the beautiful park that surrounds the house of Señor Eastman all kinds of flowers and fruits are cultivated; and the delightful climate, added to the charm of the scenery in this neighborhood,—especially in the ravine of La Huinca, which attracts thousands of sightseers to Limache,—makes life ideally enjoyable in this lovely place.

It is a notable feature of most of the larger vineyards of Chile that they are situated in the midst of extremely picturesque scenery, and the residences of their proprietors usually occupy a position on some elevated point that commands a view of the entire estate and affords glimpses of the most beautiful features of the Andes. The vineyards at Pirque, where the celebrated Concha y Toro wines are grown, occupy a splendid location, and the



residence of their owner, Señora Doña Emiliana Subercaseaux de Concha, stands on an elevated site from which the prospect extends far down the valley, while the peaks of the Andes loom very near in all their majestic grandeur. The residence is a superb mansion, set in a magnificent park. The landscape gardener has shown superior taste in the arrangement of the gardens and walks, which have the charm of surprise in many vine-covered arbors and rock-walled passages. The air is always fresh and cool at Pirque in summer, making it a favorite retreat.

One of the most extensive and important of the vineyards of Chile is the Viña Panquehue Errazuriz, in the province of Aconcagua, on the Transandine railway, a few miles west of the town of Los Andes. This immense estate is the property of Señor Don Rafael Errazuriz Urmeneta, a prominent Chilean statesman and literary writer, who finds time, notwithstanding the multiplicity of duties that a public career involves, to direct the management of his vineyards in Panquehue Errazuriz, and to devote a share of his versatile talent to the interests of industrial progress. It was about thirty years ago that this vineyard was planted, at an enormous cost, by Señor Don Maximiano Errazuriz, the father of the present owner. Many discouragements attended the first efforts to develop this industry, but by continued perseverance, with confidence in its ultimate success, adverse conditions were gradually overcome, until the enterprise began to gain steadily in importance, and finally grew to its present colossal proportions. The vines of Panquehue Errazuriz are of the same stock as those in Medoc, France, where the climate and soil are similar to the conditions in the central part of Chile. The diversity of grapes mixed in the vintage, in conformity with the practice in the Bordeaux country, makes a good new wine, which, when kept for a time in the *bodegas*, becomes especially fine in quality and flavor, and is one of the most popular wines in Chile. These *bodegas* are an important feature of the wine-making establishment. There are two, and together they cover twenty-five thousand square metres, being the largest used on any property of similar extent in the world. In one of these immense vaults, all the subterranean passages are of brickwork, and as the visitor is conducted through them, under the great arches supported by enormous pillars, the sensation is not unlike that experienced while walking through the catacombs. It is an interesting sight to watch the busy employés in the various



WINE CELLAR AT PANQUEHUE.



LO URMENETA. RESIDENCE OF SEÑOR DON ADOLFO EASTMAN, LIMACHE.

departments of this great establishment, who seem to enjoy their work thoroughly, and to take as great an interest in the welfare of the enterprise as if it belonged to them. Some idea of the importance of the vintage may be gathered from the statement that, in addition to the amount kept in casks, six thousand bottles of wine are put up daily, and in the *bodegas* there are often more than a million bottles of wine that are being reserved for the improving effects of age. More than a hundred thousand bottles are shipped monthly to all parts of Chile and to foreign markets. The Viña Panquehue Errazuriz is one of the largest enterprises of the kind under one proprietor. A tramcar runs through the property to the railway station to facilitate the traffic of the hacienda, which has the appearance of quite a village, with the workmen's houses—more than three hundred—arranged in regular streets, the schoolhouse, doctor's office, and church giving a tone of social well-being. The comfort and contentment of the employés are but a reflection of the harmony that reigns throughout the entire estate. The residence of Señor Errazuriz—a pretty Roman villa standing in the midst of a beautiful park—is as charming a country place as can be imagined, and is installed with every modern convenience and filled with the evidences of artistic taste. A short distance from the house, and half-hidden by the vines that cover its walls, and the trees that fling their shadows over its portico, is a Greek edifice containing a fine collection of paintings and sculpture,—family heirlooms to which valuable additions have been made by the present owner. At night, when the mansion and park are lighted by electricity, the effect is enchanting, easily carrying the imagination away to classic scenes of Old World history.

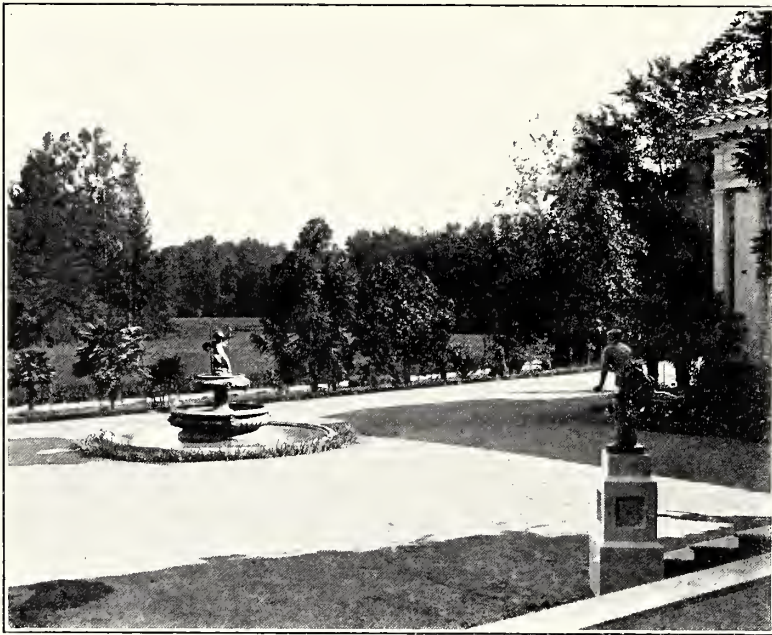
The valley of Panquehue seems particularly adapted for the culture of vineyards, the Escorial de Panquehue—a vineyard famous for the excellence of its wines—being also



situated in this vicinity. The proprietor of the Escorial vineyard, Señor Don Guillermo Brown, has contributed greatly to the advancement of the wine industry in Chile. During several visits to Europe and the United States he has investigated the most modern methods in use among the best wine growers of the world and has profited by these researches, applying to the vineyards of his own estate the best system. As a result, the Escorial de Panquehue wines have obtained gold and silver medals at all the great expositions of the past twenty years,—at Brussels, Chicago, Buffalo, Paris, and other centres. The Escorial vineyard occupies a picturesque location in the Panquehue valley, extending over four hundred acres, and producing about four hundred thousand gallons of wine annually. Both the red and the white wines of Escorial are excellent. The entire estate, which includes not only the vineyard but a flourishing farm on which are grown wheat and other cereals,—as well as rich pasture lands,—covers a territory of four thousand acres. The Transandine railway crosses the property for a distance of five miles, in which are two stations, San Felipe, with its town of fifteen thousand inhabitants, and Palomar at the extreme end of the farm, and the facilities for shipment from the vineyard are excellent. The land is irrigated by great canals fed from the Aconcagua River and running the whole length of the estate. As is the case with the majority of the more important vineyards of Chile, the residence with the park surrounding it forms for the visitor one of the most attractive features of the



VINEYARD AT MACUL.



GARDEN AT PIRQUE.

estate. Señor Brown has a beautiful mansion that suggests the most delightful reminiscences. It is the scene of much gayety, when filled with house parties in the summer season, and nowhere is it possible to enjoy more gracious hospitality. Señor Brown was the first to use electric lights in his residence.

It has been the aim of the owners of vineyards, as well as of those whose haciendas are devoted more particularly to the cultivation of farm products, to bestow con-

siderable attention upon the beautifying of the estate. It is not unusual to find the rarest species of trees and plants adorning the parks of these country places, and curios from every quarter of the globe among the bric-à-brac in the halls and salons of the proprietor's mansion. Landscape gardening is made a fine art on some of the estates, and no expense is spared to render the gardens and walks attractive. It is no wonder that the owner of a great hacienda prefers to spend most of his time in his beautiful country home,—where everything has been arranged to suit his individual taste and where his neighbor's wishes need not conflict with his own,—rather than in the city residence, hemmed in by other houses, and often without even the satisfaction of private grounds where one may enjoy a little walk among the flower beds and under the trees. A few years spent on a Chilean hacienda suffice to make city life a dreaded and unsought experience, except for the brief season of gayety that marks the winter months. It sometimes happens, however, that the attractions of the European capitals take away from the farms a number of the wealthy proprietors. But there are few absentees, properly so called, as the great majority of those who go to Europe remain there only a short time. It is characteristic of the Chilean that he loves his own country better than any other. The owner of the magnificent estate of Macul, Señora Doña Maria Lyon de Cousiño, spends a great deal of her time in Paris, but the large establishment where the Macul wines are made is under the management of an efficient administrator, who devotes constant attention to the improvement of the vineyard. A new departure in the product of the Viña Macul is a champagne, called "Modern Style," which is said by connoisseurs to be of a very superior quality, and fine enough to compete in the market with French champagnes. If Chile can produce a champagne that will find a place in the foreign market, there is no limit to the possibilities of viticulture in the country.



The history of Chilean wine growing is so recent when compared with that of France, and even with that of the United States, that the degree of progress already achieved is truly remarkable. Modern systems of cultivating the vines and of extracting the juice are in use in most of the vineyards, and the wine making is generally conducted according to the latest improved methods. This is especially true of the great hacienda of Santa Rita, the property of Señor Fernandez Concha. Of the three thousand acres covering the entire estate, about six hundred are set in grape vines, and the gathering of the splendid harvest which is grown every year necessitates the employment of a large army of workmen. The scene is one of the greatest activity when the time comes for making the wine. The vineyards are gay with the bright-colored dresses of the pickers and lively with their merry jests and songs. In the department connected with the *bodegas* the whirl of machinery drowns the voice, and the busy figures moving back and forth seem to be dumb. Huge vats running over with the crude juice that is to be put through necessary processes for making the various liquors, and great buckets heaped up with the pressed-out fruit and being pushed along by capable looking boys, give a suggestion of the amount of work done during the season in one of these establishments. A visit to the *bodegas* still further impresses one with the extent of the enterprise. Colossal casks and miles of bottles full of the precious beverage are to be seen, though the demand of the market reduces the supply as soon as it is stored. Last year the *bodegas* contained seven hundred thousand gallons of wine. The Santa Rita wine has been medalled in several of the international expositions, among others, at Paris in 1889 and 1900, and at Buffalo in 1901. For the traffic of the hacienda, Señor Fernandez Concha has ten miles of street railway, and a driveway through the estate passes between a double line of poplar trees three miles in length. The employés on this vast estate are well cared for and provided not only with lodging and food, but with schools, churches, and a theatre. They receive wages regularly and have the privileges of a savings bank, called the Caja Rural de Santa Rita, which was instituted through the initiative of their *patron*, Señor Fernandez Concha, and which has had a beneficent effect upon the financial condition of the workmen. Señor Concha is a devout member of the Catholic Church and contributes liberally to its charities out of his great fortune. He gave recently to the Salesian fathers the site and funds for the building of an agricultural college, and his gifts in other directions for the benefit of church institutions have been princely. The beautiful park surrounding the residence of Señor Concha shows everywhere the strong religious influence that pervades the very atmosphere; a copy of the grotto of the Virgin of Lourdes, and numerous statues of the saints adorn the grounds.

In the wine district farther south, beyond the Maule River, the conditions vary a little from those that govern the production of the vineyards in the warmer climate. The extensive vineyards of Señor Palma at Taiguen, where a million vines yield their valuable product for the market, carload upon carload being shipped annually to the *bodegas* at Tomé, are among the most important in Chile. Excellent wines are made from the fruit of these vineyards, which are growing in extent and productiveness. The Viña San Vicente, the extensive

property of Señor Francisco R. Undurraga at Victoria, is one of the larger vineyards, and the wines from this estate have received medals at several international expositions.

The manufacture of brandies seems to have received more attention in the northern region of Chile than elsewhere. Elqui, Serena, Vallenar, Huasco Bajo, and other districts of Coquimbo and Atacama have won the first place among the producers of brandy.

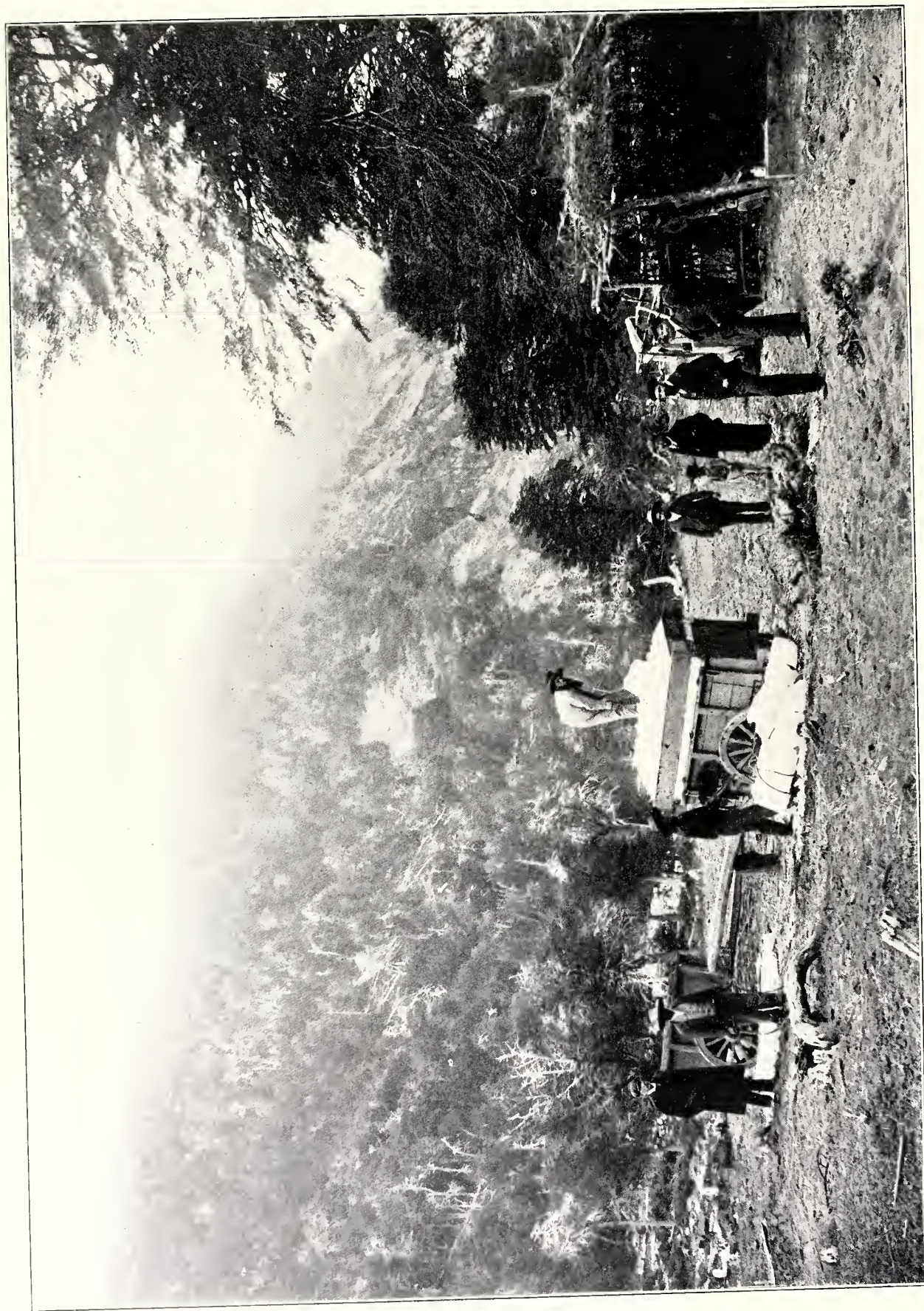
It has been said that the Chilean ranks next to the French as a wine-drinking nation, and the proof seems to be assured by the fact that the greater part of all the wine made in Chile is consumed in that country. The wine is pure, and the evils of adulteration are not great. The excellence of the Chilean wine, whether of the red or the white brands, is remarked immediately by foreigners, and it is a general custom to offer guests the native wine instead of the French product. The white wines are particularly fine, some of them being hardly distinguishable from a Sauterne, except by a fastidious connoisseur. The red wines are gaining international favor. The much vaunted "vine-clad hills of France" may yet have to yield the palm of superiority to the Chilean *cerros*, and the fame of the New World as the centre of industrial development in the twentieth century may find an important contributor in the land that is most remote from the highways of commerce now, but which seems the richest of Nature's storehouses.



WHERE THE FAMOUS "ESCORIAL" IS STORED IN THE VINEYARD OF  
SEÑOR DON GUILLERMO BROWN, PANQUEHUE.







LOADING AN ICE WAGON AT CHILLAN MINERAL SPRINGS.



as tonics. During the summer season, from December to March, there are groups around the source of these waters at every hour of the day. Cures have been effected in many cases where all other treatment has failed, and often after a long and tedious siege of chronic suffering. In addition to the springs especially sought for their sulphurous or ferruginous qualities, there are others strongly alkaline—of soda, magnesia, or potash—which attract invalids seeking the same class of remedy as is found at Vichy, or Saint Galmier; and still other springs have saline properties predominating. A feature of the Chillan establishment that is of great importance is the vapor bath. From a volcanic vent the vapor utilized for



EN ROUTE TO THE BATHS OF CHILLAN.

this purpose bursts forth through innumerable crevices in the surface of the earth, covering a radius of twenty square metres. The thermometer, placed in one of these apertures, marks one hundred degrees Fahrenheit; any metallic object laid in the opening quickly takes a gray color; a piece of wood becomes enveloped in steam and within twenty-four hours it is covered with a brilliant crystallization of sulphur. This sulphur is brought up from an immense depth by the force of the steam. It is a source of entertainment among guests at the baths to place various articles, such as gloves or purses, in the crevice to be crystallized in this way. The rocks in the neighborhood are covered with mantles of carbonates and alkaline sulphites; the stones have white flower-like masses of sulphate

of iron and aluminum clinging to them. The steam is, with slight difference, similar to that which rises from the boiling sulphurous springs.

From a scientific point of view the mineral thermal baths of Chillan have many characteristics superior to any others in existence. Their altitude is about seven thousand feet above the level of the sea; the temperature of the waters is favorable for the treatment of all such ailments as are benefited by hydropathic methods; the degree of mineralization, and especially the great variety of mineral waters, are of important value in the cure of widely diverse disorders, acute or chronic in character. In the numerous springs of this locality there are nearly all the curative properties so widely advertised as pertaining to the famous mineral waters of Europe. Dr. Pelegrin Martin says of the Chillan baths: "The excellence of these thermo-mineral waters will become better known as time goes by; and if Europe has a Carlsbad and a Baden in Austria, a Barèges and a Vichy in France, a Panticosa and an Alhama in Spain, a Seltz and an Ems in Prussia, a Caldas and a Vidago in Portugal, a Porla in Sweden, an Epsom in England, an Aix-les-Bains in Italy, a Spa in Belgium; if Asia has a Labat near Jerusalem, Africa a Hamman in Constantine, and North America a Saratoga in New York, the baths of Chillan are, perhaps, superior to any one of these, by their diversity, their temperature, their composition, and their effects; and when science shall one day accord to them the place they merit, great will be the blessing they will bestow upon suffering humanity!" Dr. Martin's estimate of the importance of these baths coincides with that of many other scientists who have visited the region.

The situation of the baths of Chillan is magnificent. The scenery is superb, and the climate suave, notwithstanding the altitude and the proximity to the snowy peaks of the Cordilleras. The site of the bathing establishment is at the head of a deep ravine on the slope of the volcano Chillan, completely sheltered from the cold east winds by the mountain against which it lies, and from those of the north and south by other protecting peaks. It remains free to the balsamic mountain air, pure and vitalizing. The rarity of the atmosphere at so great a height makes it dry and free from all impurities. Thousands of invalids have taken the cure at the Chillan baths, the fame of which increases with each succeeding year; but those who make the trip to this station of the upper Andes do not go to be fashionable or to spend an agreeable holiday; their purpose is wholly serious and the single attraction is the prospect of regaining lost health. It speaks volumes for the restorative powers of the Chillan baths that without any of the alluring advertisement that has made the European watering places popular, and without even the enlivening influence of the many diversions that make life charming at a health resort, Chillan has had sufficient merit in the baths alone to keep its modest hotels and cottages filled to overflowing during the summer season of every year. The baths are open to guests during November, December, January, and February; sometimes the season is so prolonged that it is late in April before the patients leave for their homes. Notwithstanding the absolute simplicity of the living at this place, it is always thronged with health seekers, and one can easily imagine the world-wide reputation it would gain if it possessed the additional advantages of a fashionable



mountain resort. Better facilities are needed for making the trip, which at present requires a long day's journey by coach from the nearest railway station, Chillan, situated about two hundred and fifty miles south of Santiago on the Central Railroad. It is customary, when making the journey from Santiago, to take a night train, which carries Pullman sleeping-cars and arrives at Chillan early enough for the passenger to take coach at five or six o'clock the next morning for the baths. The freshness of the early morning air and the charm of the scenery counterbalance the discomfort of making so early a start; and as the coach climbs the mountain side, all fatigue is forgotten in the enchantment of the constantly changing view. The greater part of the route lies along the southern bank of the Chillan River, the



THE CACHAPOAL RIVER, NEAR THE BATHS OF CAUQUENES.

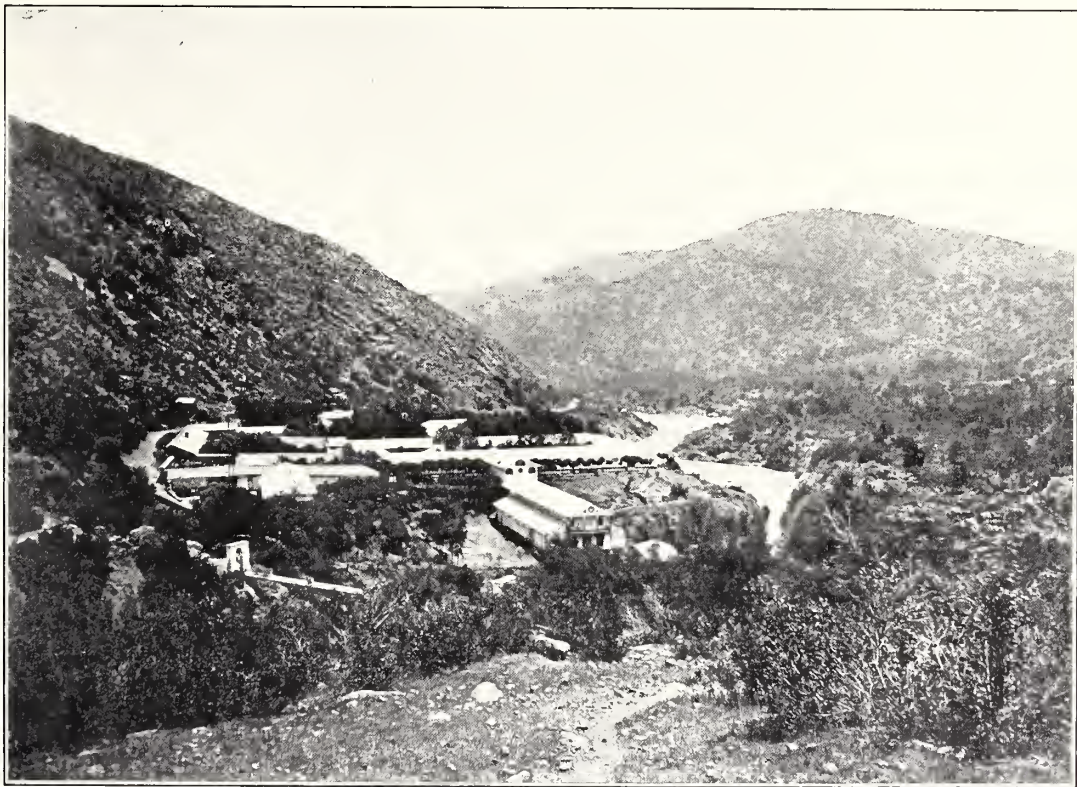
borders of which are rich in vegetation, the valley presenting a picture of pastoral beauty very attractive in its restful simplicity. Here and there the farm hands at their tasks give stirring life to the scene; *carretas*, drawn by huge oxen, creak under heavy loads; the *guasos*, or ranchmen, ride back and forth at a mad gallop, the favorite pastime of these bronzed and rugged sons of the soil, and at intervals the market women pass in little groups on muleback, chattering and laughing together. Three changes of horses are made during the journey, and at the second stopping place, there is a *posada*, or inn, where a midday breakfast is served. From this point to the third station on the way, the scenery becomes increasingly varied and magnificent. In the higher altitude the dusty highway is left

behind, and the road leads through the forest—whose majestic trees rise like columns on each side of the path—and along the valley of the Renegado River, a turbulent mountain stream that rushes precipitously over rocks and through chasms, forming cascades and deviating a thousand ways in its erratic course—sustaining the appropriateness of its name, “the Renegade.” Continuing the ascent, the forest is left behind, and the road crosses an open space, permitting a view of the broad valley, shut in on one side by a mountain ridge called the Fraile, on the summit of which are numerous caves and excavations of the rock; at the entrance to one of these openings stands a natural monolith, which some of the natives declare to be the petrified remains of a *fraile*, or monk, who died while kneeling in an attitude of prayer and who remains in this posture awaiting the Resurrection in the hope of being forgiven some dreadful sin he committed. So fixed is this belief in the minds of some of the mountaineers, that they uncover their heads when passing the grotto. All the region round about here is rich in legends. A short distance from the Fraile, an enormous granite peak rises almost perpendicularly from the valley, and at its base is another grotto, the Cave of Pincheira, famous as the former rendezvous of noted banditti, who, under, their leader Pincheira, terrorized the whole mountain side. The Cascade of Sighs and the Valley of Hope are points of traditional interest. By the time the traveller arrives at his destination, the scene is entirely one of mountain peaks and deep ravines in which the sources of many streams have their rise, and where the thermo-mineral springs of Chillan find their outlet. To many who have made the journey to the Baths of Chillan, the beauty of the scenery has been compensation for the long ride. But there can be no doubt that for invalids to whom the slightest exertion is a cause of fatigue, the dread of the day’s trip is too strong to be overcome; and frequently the tax upon the system of a very weak patient is a serious drawback. If a railroad could be built to the bathing establishment, and a large and commodious hotel erected, with all modern conveniences, in addition to improvements to the baths themselves by the installation of luxuries that only the expenditure of large capital makes possible, there would be unlimited possibilities for the future of this resort. Perhaps with the completion of the Pan-American Railway, the tide of summer travel from the United States may find its way to South America, and instead of American invalids flocking to the European watering places, they may yet choose as their popular health resort this marvellous Andean spring.

More accessible than the Chillan baths are the popular baths of Cauquenes, on the banks of the Cachapoal River, fifteen miles by stage from Los Lirios, on the Central Railroad, near Santiago. These baths are the favorite resort of the Santiaguinos during the months of March and April, when the commodious hotel is crowded to its utmost capacity. From Santiago, an hour’s ride in the train and two hours in the coach carry the passengers to the baths. After a drive along the picturesque mountain road, with a splendid view of the valley throughout nearly the whole length of the journey, the visitor arrives at the baths of Cauquenes, entering the establishment through a magnificent park, along an avenue of great trees extending to the porte-cochère of the hotel. The morning coach usually reaches the



baths about midday, and the afternoon coach about six o'clock in the evening. The morning journey is usually chosen, whenever possible, because it is made during the cooler hours of the day, the afternoon sun making the heat sometimes very oppressive. A sojourn of a few weeks at the baths has a wonderfully recuperative effect upon the vitality, and many people go to Cauquenes because of the general healthfulness and attractiveness of the place, even though they are not suffering from any malady. The season here lasts from the middle of September to the end of May, but the fashionable colony does not arrive until March, the earlier months being chosen by those who seek the benefit of the waters rather than the pleasure of social gayeties. Sometimes the baths remain open during the



GENERAL VIEW OF THE BATHS OF CAUQUENES.

winter, when it is a particularly mild one. The altitude of their locality is about two thousand five hundred feet above sea level, and the climate is superb. The bathing establishment is fitted up in modern and elegant style. The extensive grounds that surround the hotel are laid off in beautiful walks and drives, flower gardens, rustic groves with seats everywhere among the trees for the comfort of guests; a bridge, suspended in mid air across the ravine through which the tumultuous Cachapoal rushes down to the broader valley, leads into the wilder scenery of the mountains where rocks and boulders bar the passage of all but those who have the strength to climb over them, or the energy to push a way through thickets and under low branching trees. There is plenty of diversion for

the visitor at Cauquenes—a morning gallop over the hills, or a pleasant promenade. The usual hours for taking the baths are in the early morning and in the middle of the afternoon, after the *siesta*. The properties of the Cauquenes mineral waters are according to



THE HOTEL VERANDA AT THE BATHS OF CAUQUENES.

analysis, for each ten thousand parts of water: Chloride of calcium, 21.68; chloride of sodium, 10.32; chloride of magnesia, indications; sulphate of lime, 0.60; iron and aluminum, 0.02; silica, 0.10. In addition to the above-named properties there are found in these sources, in small and indefinable quantities, chloride of potash, chloride of lithium, chloride of ammonium, bromide of magnesia, strontium sulphate, and silicic acid. The predominating chemical element is calcium

chloride, which appears in greater amount in the Cauquenes waters than in those of similar character either in Chile or in Europe. These properties, considered with the thermal conditions, which register from forty-two to fifty degrees centigrade, render the waters of great value, especially in the maladies common to the nervous temperament and to the constitution undermined by the exigencies of social life. The baths of Cauquenes offer precisely the restorative needed after the excitement and strain of the social season at the capital, and the devotees of society gladly embrace the first opportunity to leave the city for a period of rest and recreation at these baths, which possess the great advantages of a commodious hotel and good service. The reputation of the Cauquenes baths is not of recent growth; they were known two centuries ago as a desirable health resort, and in the history of Chile, published by the celebrated Abbé Molina in the eighteenth century, there occurs the following: "The baths of Cauquenes are situated in the valley of the Andes, near the source of the river Cachapoal, in a delightful spot, where many people go to spend the summer, some for recreation and others for reasons of health." But it is only within the past few years that the baths have gained the important place they now occupy as the most popular of all the Chilean mineral resorts, because of their modern accommodations and their proximity to Santiago and other cities of central Chile. It is as much the mode to spend a part of March at the baths of Cauquenes, as it is to stay at Viña del Mar in January and February.

Within an hour's ride of Santiago, on the line of the railway between the capital and Valparaiso, the baths of Colina are situated, a few miles away from the railway station.



The waters here contain, in solution, chlorides of sodium and magnesia, and sulphates of lime and soda, and have great therapeutic value. The mineral springs of Colina have their sources in the ravine of the lower slope of the Andes, at an altitude of about three thousand feet. The baths are very efficacious in the treatment of a variety of maladies, and as their conditions are being greatly improved, regarding hotel accommodations and conveniences for the patients taking the baths, Colina is gaining rapidly in favor as a health resort. The advantage of a place that is easily accessible is of considerable importance to all who are in search of either a pleasure resort or a sanatorium. In the immediate vicinity of



THE BATHS OF CHILLAN IN THE ANDES, SEVEN THOUSAND FEET ABOVE THE SEA.

Santiago, the baths of Apoquindo, Tiltil, and Polpaico attract many visitors; in the neighboring department are those of Tupungato and Maipú, the latter having excellent saline properties.

The thermal springs of Jahuel, in the province of Aconcagua, are noted for the high proportion of carbonate of lime and sulphates which the waters contain; and in the same province are the baths of Auco, distinguished for the excellence of their waters, which contain chlorides, sulphates, and sodium, and are especially efficacious in bronchitis and lung troubles. The baths of Tinguiririca, at a height of six thousand feet above sea level, are frequented by many health seekers; of a similar character to these are the mineral

springs of Mondaca and the thermal waters of Campanario in the province of Talca. The finest table waters of Chile are the Panimavida and the Quinamavida, from the springs of the same names in Linares. In this province are the popular baths of Catillo, which attract many visitors from the central and southern regions of Chile. The Tolguaca thermo-mineral springs are considered the best in southern Chile. The Tolguaca baths have proved extremely beneficial in a number of cases where their merit has been put to the severest test; and these waters are now receiving great attention from the scientists, who believe them to be of the highest therapeutic value.

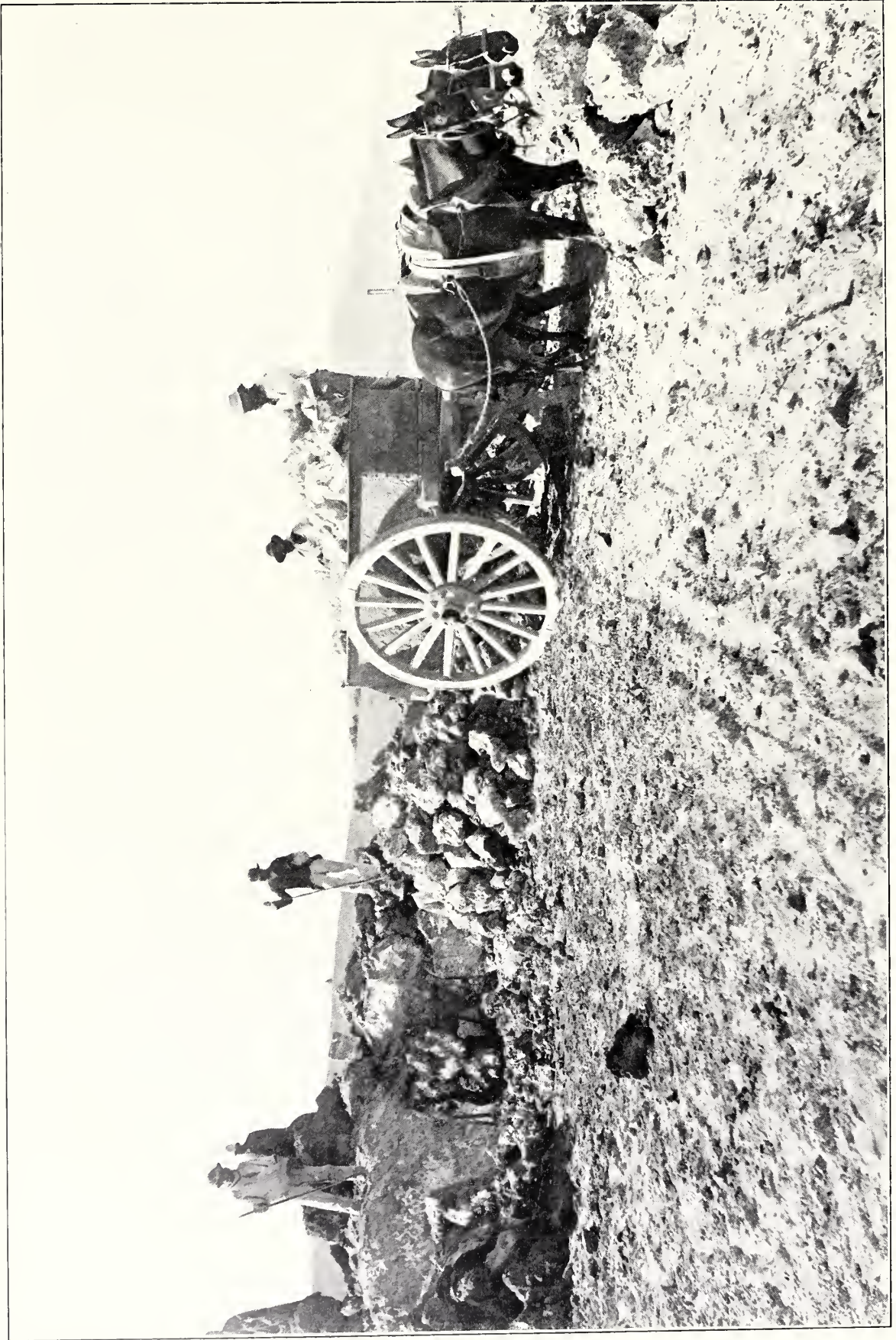
The finest mineral waters of northern Chile are those of the Baños del Toro in the province of Coquimbo. They are situated near the dividing line between Chile and Argentine, in the department of Elqui, and have their source in the higher Andes, ten thousand feet above the sea, making this the highest bathing establishment in the world. The waters are wonderfully curative in cases of rheumatism, or of nervous maladies, and are regarded as among the best in Chile. In almost every province of Chile there are mineral springs of some importance. Many of them possess very valuable properties, but have not received much attention owing to their isolated situation. But the great benefits that have been realized in the treatment of many serious and apparently incurable cases make one disposed to think highly of the value of this method of cure. In any case, there is always a certain satisfaction in trying the merits of a watering place, and society is very partial to this prescription for the amelioration of all ills, which may account for Patissier's rather sceptical judgment: "Les eaux minérales guerissent quelquefois, soulagent souvent, consolent toujours."



A GLIMPSE OF THE PACIFIC.







LOADING CALICHE IN THE NITRATE FIELDS.



## CHAPTER XX

### IQUIQUE AND THE NITRATE INDUSTRY



CARTS UNLOADING CALICHE INTO THE CRUSHING MACHINES.

A SOMBRE figure lying along the shore, overshadowed by the gray sand dunes behind, and receiving its only touch of brightness from the reflected sunlight on the waters of Pacific, the city of Iquique looks—as it is—the creature of the desert. All that has been written about cities of the wilderness rushes into one's memory at the contemplation of this strange picture, but nothing fits the description of the curious aspect. The harbor, full of merchant ships from every country, indicates the busy mart of trade; yet there is no visible evidence of the source of such vast wealth as is represented in the cargoes loaded daily from its busy wharves. Iquique—pronounced Ee-kee'-kay—is the centre of one of the most valuable industries of the world, and the chief port of shipment for the

product that is Chile's richest source of revenue. Nitrate of soda, or Chile saltpetre, which is used by hundreds of thousands of tons in the principal countries of Europe and America, is produced almost exclusively in Chile,—only insignificant quantities of the deposit being found elsewhere,—and the richest fields are in the province of Tarapacá, of which Iquique is the capital. The city is not only unique in appearance, but in the circumstances that govern the existence of its people. Imagine a metropolis of fifty thousand inhabitants, without food, fuel, or water, except such as is brought from other localities! For the necessities of life, to say nothing of its luxuries, the citizens of Iquique have to look elsewhere than to the barren hills and plains surrounding their own town. But a resolute and enterprising community has established itself in this desert region,—a large proportion of its members belonging to the sturdy Anglo-Saxon race, to which the pioneers of commerce in many lands have owed their origin,—and the greater the obstacles presented, the more

determined and energetic have been the efforts to overcome them. It used to be said that the people of Iquique drank champagne because water was too expensive a beverage; but even though the city is not "a white-ribbon borough," the time is past now for such exaggerated charges against its sobriety. Recently a splendid system of water works was installed, a supply of excellent water being conducted to the city from Pica, an oasis in the desert one hundred miles away. From the same source many of the fruits and vegetables are obtained, as well as from the steamers that pass up and down the coast, stopping every few days to unload cargoes of food and drink. By artificial means the city has been made to compare in beauty with many of those which possess all the advantages of fruitful soil and bountiful moisture. It rains so seldom here that the event is almost a calamity, necessitating repairs in the roofs of hundreds of houses, and interrupting the social routine generally. By bringing fertile soil from other parts of the country and carefully cultivating it, beautiful plazas have been successfully laid out and ornamented with trees and shrubs, giving a decided attractiveness to the appearance of the place. The streets are broad and regular, the public buildings commodious, and many of the homes look very desirable. The city has fine churches, schools, and hospitals, and a large theatre. It is as advanced as any town of its size on the Pacific coast. At night when the streets and plazas are lighted by electricity and the crowded tramcars pass to and fro, the desert background is lost in obscurity, and Iquique, with its pleasure-seeking crowds resembles a thousand other busy centres of population. There are clubs for gentlemen, the English Club having on its roll of membership names distinguished in the financial circles of Europe as well as of America. A broad driveway along the beach connects the city with its suburb, Cavancha, a delightful resort with a dancing pavilion and promenade. A little flower garden, tended with as much solicitude as if it were a casket of jewels, gives a charming touch of natural color. This place is always filled with people in the evening. About halfway along the beach between the city and Cavancha is the race track, and near it the club house, a popular resort at all times of the year for the club members, their families and friends. From five to six in the evening the verandas of the club house present an animated aspect. Two or three automobiles are usually to be seen at the entrance to the club grounds about this hour, and a tennis game or bowling is always in progress.

Life is really very agreeable for those who make their homes in Iquique, and the people entertain with sumptuous hospitality. A dinner party in this desert city differs little from one in London, even though the menu may depend at times upon the dire uncertainty of the steamship schedule. There is such a large English-speaking colony that this language is used as much as the Spanish, the Chilean population, as a rule, speaking it as well as their native tongue. English is more generally taught than any other foreign language in the Iquique schools. The municipal government spares no effort to promote the interests of the community, and under the administration of the present alcalde, Señor Doctor Arturo del Rio, who is a talented and progressive gentleman, the advancement has been especially notable. In everything that concerns the welfare of the city and its people, the government shows a



the corresponding deposit on the east slope; no nitrate has been, so far, found on the east side of the Pampa. Successive layers of this deposit, however small annually, would



PRINCIPAL PLAZA AT IQUIQUE.

accumulate in centuries to a large deposit. This deposit has doubtless been modified during the winter months from the prevailing night fogs, which would appear to have washed out part of the more soluble nitrate and to have carried it down, so that the deposit has been divided into two strata—the upper, which is the *costra*, or crust, containing more earthy matter and less nitrate, and the lower, known as *caliche*, containing the partially purified salts of nitrate chloride and sulphates of sodium. The capillary attraction above referred to has probably been assisted by the gravelly soil, called *coba*, which is almost invariably found under the nitrate deposits. Another theory is that the desert was once the bed of an inland sea, and that the nitrate came from the decay of seaweed. The question of the origin is a disputed point and no absolutely satisfactory theory has been found. The nitrate fields form a strip of an average width of about two and a half miles, and at a distance of from ten to eighty miles from the coast, extending north and south from latitude nineteen degrees twelve minutes south to twenty-five degrees forty-five minutes south, nearly three hundred miles. Rich deposits are found in the provinces of Tarapacá and Antofagasta, the chief ports being Iquique and Antofagasta. The nitrate fields cover altogether about a quarter of a million acres, and are said to contain more than two hundred million tons of sodium nitrate. Over a million tons are shipped annually to Europe and the United

States; about forty per cent of the product goes to Germany, where it has been used with the greatest success in the development of the beet sugar industry; nearly thirty per cent is shipped to the United States and twenty per cent to France, the remainder being used chiefly in Great Britain and Belgium. The demand is constantly increasing, especially in the United States, where the great agricultural production has led to the exhaustion of the soil and the necessity for especial fertilization. The consumption of this product in North America has almost doubled in the past four years, now amounting to more than three hundred thousand tons annually. A considerable amount is used in the Sandwich Islands. The enormous value of this industry makes it a golden treasure store to Chile, the annual shipments being valued at twenty-five million dollars or more. Many of the *oficinas* are in the hands of foreigners, more than a hundred million dollars of English capital alone being invested in these establishments.

The working of a nitrate bed is an apparently simple process, and the fields from which the product has been or is being extracted look like great stretches of plowed land. In some places the *caliche*, which is a regular stratum with all the appearances of a rock formation firmly cemented together, lies on the surface of the ground, and in others it runs in a vein from twenty to thirty feet below the surface. It is extracted by a system of blasting that is peculiar to this industry. A hole is drilled through the *costra* and the *caliche* to the *coba*, or gravelly earth beneath, which is scooped out so as to leave a place for the explosive, the drilled hole being large enough to admit a small boy, whose work it is to excavate the *coba* and replace it with the material for blasting. The object is to throw up as large a mass of *caliche* as possible, and this is broken into bits about the size of an apple, the impurities being removed as far as possible, by a process of selection. This crude material is then loaded in little carts and taken to the works, where it is run through a crusher and dissolved in hot water, being afterward discharged into huge settling vats where it remains until ready to be transferred for the drying process. The refining of *caliche* and the extraction of the sodium nitrate are done by three systems of solution, crystallization and drying. There are two grades of sodium nitrate on the market; one grade contains not less than ninety-six per cent of sodium nitrate or over sixteen per cent of nitrogen, and is used for technical purposes, such as the manufacture of chemicals and in chemical industries; a second grade, called ninety-five per cent nitrate, and containing not less than fifteen per cent of nitrogen, is used more especially for fertilizing purposes.

It is impossible to form an adequate idea of the enormous extent of this industry and of its character without visiting the region where it is found, and where the establishments for its elaboration are situated. All along the line of the Nitrate Railway the locality of the various *oficinas* is marked by collections of plain-looking buildings with tall smokestacks distinguishing the main factories in which the work is done, and clusters of cottages indicating the homes of the workmen. The *oficinas* of the Agua Santa Company, of which Mr. David Burns, of Valparaiso, is president, and Mr. A. F. Syers Jones is the Iquique representative, are visited by all travellers who go to the nitrate fields. The principal establishment



is at Agua Santa, which is about half a day's journey from Iquique, over the Nitrate Railway and the company's private line. The settlement forms quite a large village, in the midst of the nitrate fields of the company. It is laid off in streets, and a large central plaza forms a



SHIPS IN THE PORT OF IQUIQUE, WAITING FOR CARGOES OF NITRATE.

sort of village commons, where a brass band plays in the evenings, while within the cottages there are dances and games. There is a club house, a church, an excellent hospital, and a free school for the children of employ  s at the *oficina*. The workmen's houses are provided free of rent, and as the wants of these people are few they lead a happy, care-free existence; they feel secure in the certainty of earning a living out of the inexhaustible fields, and of being well cared for in illness or old age by their *patron*, and they are as contented in the desert as if it were the most desirable place in the world. The administration house, in which Mr. Humberstone lives, is a comfortable-looking old-fashioned wooden building, with broad verandas and spacious rooms, beautifully furnished, lighted by electricity, and when filled with guests, as it is during every month of the year, it presents a picture the opposite of anything the desert suggests to one's imagination. A *p  tio*, or court, is filled with trees and flowers which have been planted in soil brought from the oasis, and a tennis court gives certain proof of British habitation. The Englishman takes his native customs with him wherever destiny leads him to choose his abode, and the tennis court, like the five o'clock tea, is an institution of every British community, whether at home or abroad. Near the administration house are several attractive cottages, the homes

of the managers of different departments of the *oficina*. All the officials' houses are neatly built and comfortably furnished, and when one thinks of the great distance from which everything is brought, and the inevitable expense, it gives an additional value to the artistic interiors of these pretty homes. The Agua Santa Company has been working these fields for twenty-seven years. Four square miles are now under exploitation and more than a hundred tons of nitrate are manufactured daily. When the product is ready for market it is packed in bags containing three hundred pounds each and carried over the company's private railroad to its own seaport, Caleta Buena, whence it is shipped to all parts of the world. The Agua Santa Company's railroad is a remarkable work of engineering, having a greater number of curves, and sharper ones, than any other of the same length in the world. At the end of the line the descent from the top of the *cerro* to the port of Caleta Buena, a distance of two thousand five hundred feet, is made at such a steep incline and so high a rate of speed that a ride down the slope affords the double sensation of a toboggan slide and an automobile race, happily without the dangers of either, as the most careful provision has been made against accidents. Seven million tons of nitrate have been shipped by the company over this railroad since it was built in 1891. An excellent idea of the nitrate country may be obtained by a ride across the Pampas. Distinguished visitors to the *oficina* of Agua Santa are given the opportunity to enjoy this trip in the president's private car, which was built in the company's workshops, and is a creditable example of what can be done in car building in these completely equipped establishments. As the engine speeds along over the desert, the continual curves give a variety to the landscape that makes it very interesting. Sharp cliffs stand out against the sky, rising almost perpendicularly from the plain,

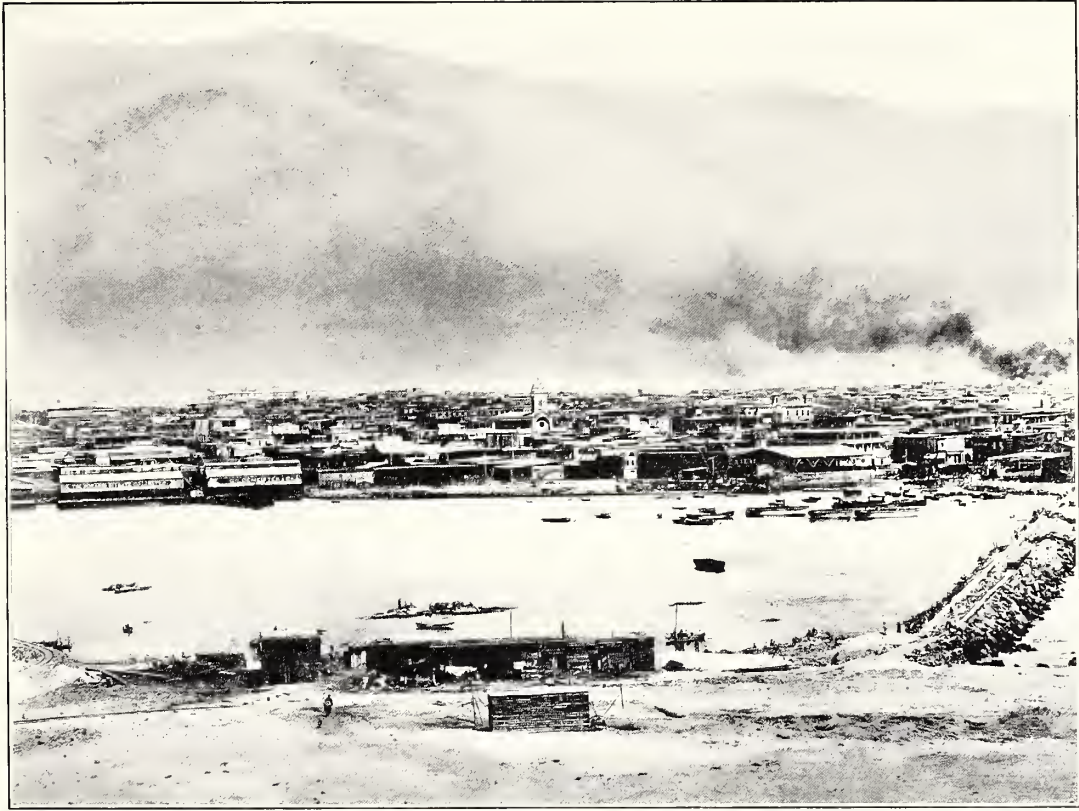


CALETA BUENA. A SEAPORT OF THE DESERT.

and their steep slopes are covered with curious hieroglyphics and symbols. In consequence of the total absence of rain in this region, these marks remain uneffaced for indefinite



periods, and there are names plainly visible to-day that were scratched in the hard sand of the cliffs by the soldiers of the armies that were encamped in this region during the



IQUIQUE, FROM THE HARBOR.

War of the Pacific in 1879. "Viva Chile!" adorns many of these hillsides, and the Chilean coat of arms is a conspicuous ornament in many places. On one of the hills there is a drawing said to be very ancient, representing the great Inca Atahualpa, the famous hero in Prescott's *Conquest of Peru*, who was the victim of Pizarro's greed. When the train reaches its destination at the top of the *cerro* of Caleta Buena, the passenger enters the incline railway car and is carried down the slope to the port, the car seeming to drop vertically down, so steep is the descent, which is made in about ten minutes. The freight cars descend in three minutes. The view of the Pacific Ocean from the top of the *cerro* presents a peculiar aspect, the sky line being quite indistinguishable at times so that the ships seem to be sailing in mid air. The little town at the base of the mountain looks like a shapeless collection of wooden blocks.

The Nitrate and Railways Company of Junin, owned by Mr. Chase and his friend and managing director, Mr. David Richardson, is another large enterprise, with its own railway and port, controlling five nitrate *oficinas*. The port of Junin, is situated, like Caleta Buena, at the foot of a steep slope nearly a mile in length, with an average gradient of forty-nine per cent, down which the carloads of nitrate are carried with almost lightning

rapidity. The weight of the descending loaded car, amounting to ten tons, as against an ascending empty one weighing two and a half tons, is counterbalanced by air brakes. In this way a force equal to thirty-five-horse power is obtained, and the compressed air is utilized in the workshops of the railway company. The Alianza is another of the more important *oficinas*; it is located on the southern branch of the Nitrate Railway, and its shipments are among the largest sent out from the province of Tarapacá. There are about a hundred nitrate companies, most of them English, though the German house of Gildemeister & Company and several Chilean firms have large nitrate interests all through this region. In the province of Antofagasta, the chief nitrate ports are Antofagasta, Taltal, and Tocopilla.

In addition to the nitrate of soda, considerable quantities of iodine are shipped from Iquique. The iodine is a constituent part of the *caliche*, separate from the nitrate of soda. By means of bisulphide of soda it is precipitated from the nitrate solution and drawn off in a dark powder, which is treated by a heating process that turns it into a vapor, and it is then condensed in the form of beautiful violet crystals; these are packed and shipped to a London firm that has the monopoly of the world's trade in iodine.

Scientific experiments made with nitrate of soda as a fertilizer have demonstrated its wonderful advantages over other processes. Its use is increasing constantly in all agricultural countries, and particularly where the soil has been exhausted by overcultivation. The nitrate industry and everything that pertains to it have been most ably treated by a distinguished writer, Señor Don Guillermo Billinghurst, formerly Vice-president of Peru, who has given to the public several valuable works on Tarapacá, with especial reference to the nitrate fields. As the value of nitrate of soda becomes better known, the desire for information regarding it increases, and the nitrate companies, in order to spread the

knowledge of its properties and use, have formed a society of propaganda, with offices in London and New York, Mr. William S. Myers having charge of the New York work. Experiments are made on the soil in various parts of the country, to prove the fertilizing power of the nitrate, and their success has created a great deal of enthusiasm in farming communities. It is said to be so uniform and reliable in



ADMINISTRATION HOUSE, WITH TENNIS COURTS, AT THE NITRATE FIELDS OF AGUA SANTA.

its action upon plant growth that it is now accepted as the standard of comparison of the fertilizing value of different sources of nitrogen. It has been most valuable as



a means of enabling scientific investigators to study the problems of plant growth and fertilization.

It is not more than ten years since the agricultural experiment stations and scientific investigators began to direct public attention to nitrate of soda as a source of plant food,



GENERAL VIEW OF PISAGUA.

and the remarkable development of practical agriculture within such a short period speaks volumes for the influence of scientific thought upon the advancement of this industry. In all farming communities, the importance of a special fertilizer to stimulate plant growth has long been recognized. Agricultural chemists in particular have been laboring for years upon the problem of furnishing some cheap natural means of producing nitrate rapidly and in season for agricultural uses. In a paper recently read before the New York section of the American Chemical Society, this interesting subject was dealt with at length, and the experiments made by noted scientists of North America and Europe along this line were recounted, affording a clear idea of what has been done up to the present time toward the solution of the problem of fertilization. It has been demonstrated that the majority of agricultural crops appropriate their nitrogen in the form of nitrates, a few being able to utilize it to a limited extent in the form of ammonia or humate of ammonia, and still others securing their nitrogen supply by the action of micro-organisms which develop tubercles upon their roots, and enable them in this way to appropriate supplies of nitrogen which may be secured from the air or from nitrogenous compounds decomposing in the soil. There has sprung up in

connection with the study of these problems almost a new branch of chemistry, comprising the study of the chemical reactions evolved by microscopic life.

The amount of nitrate of soda consumed by any country may indicate not only the intensity of its system of agriculture but also the development of its chemical industries. In the United States alone there are about twenty different chemical industries which depend for their success, more or less, upon the facility and cheapness with which nitrate of soda is procurable, the use of this product being necessary in the cheap manufacture of sulphuric acid, an indispensable compound in chemical laboratories.

A short time ago, Sir William Crookes, the president of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, called attention to the possibility of a wheat famine, due to the exhaustion of the nitrogen in the soil, and the alarm spread throughout the agricultural countries of the world. In suggesting the remedy, Professor Crookes recommended the use of nitrate of soda, this product forming, according to his judgment, the cheapest and most important natural source from which to derive the supplies of nitrogen necessary for the restoration of the soil. Other scientists have expressed the same opinion; and agriculturists, especially of the United States, have generally endorsed this view by increasing the demand for nitrate of soda annually, giving it the preference over all other fertilizing products. Sometimes the nitrate of Chile is combined with the phosphates mined in the United States and the potash found in Germany, making a complete chemical fertilizer, surpassing any other that has ever been produced. Nearly three-fourths of the commerce between the United States and Chile is represented by Chile's export of nitrate of soda.

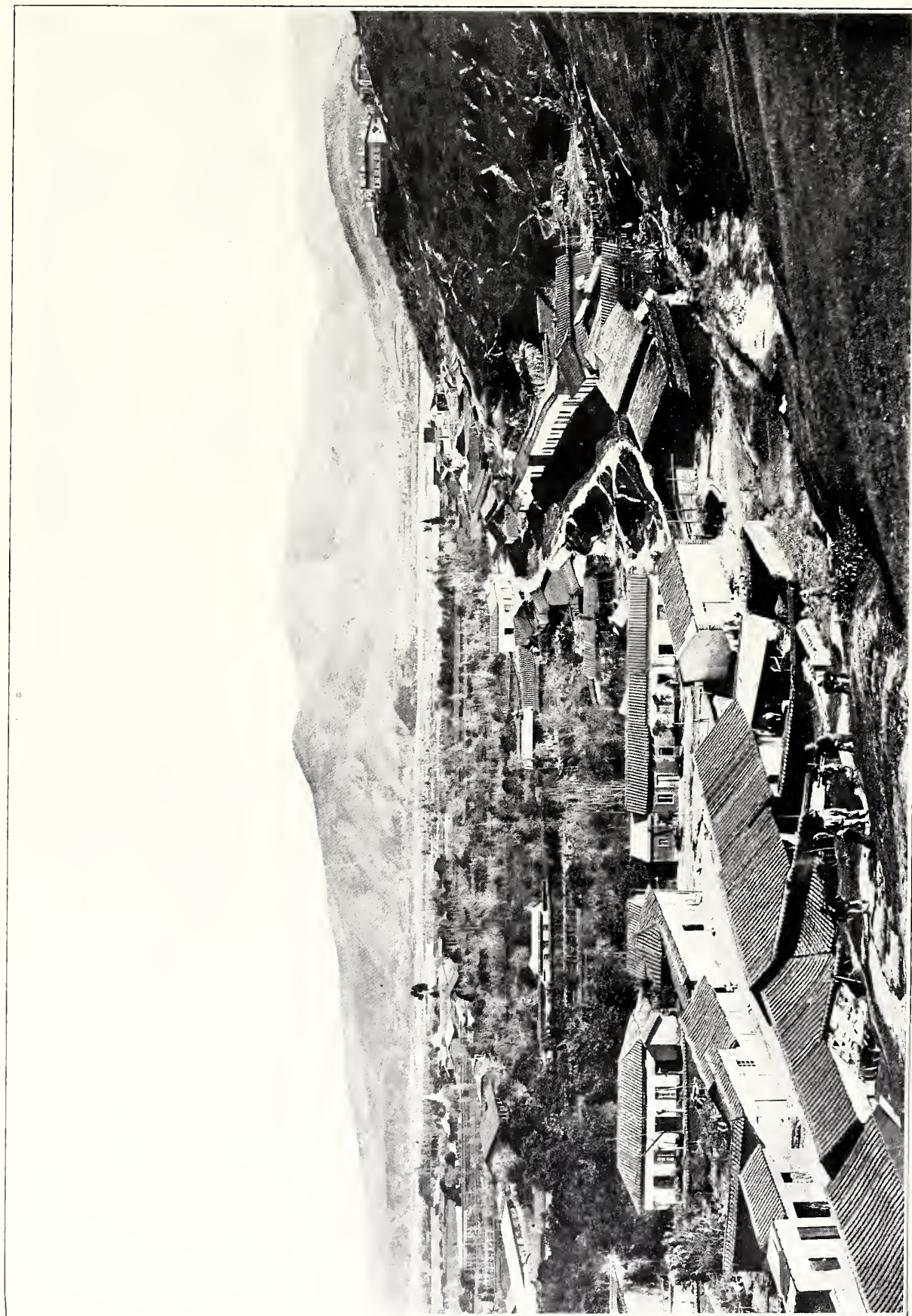
How strange it seems that the natural resources of a region where nothing grows should be the means of stimulating the most prolific and vigorous growth in other districts! It is due to the absence of rain, however, that the nitrate desert permits of no fertility.



TRAIN LOADED WITH NITRATE OF SODA.







QUILLOTA, WITH A VIEW OF THE VALLEY.



## CHAPTER XXI

### THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF CHILE



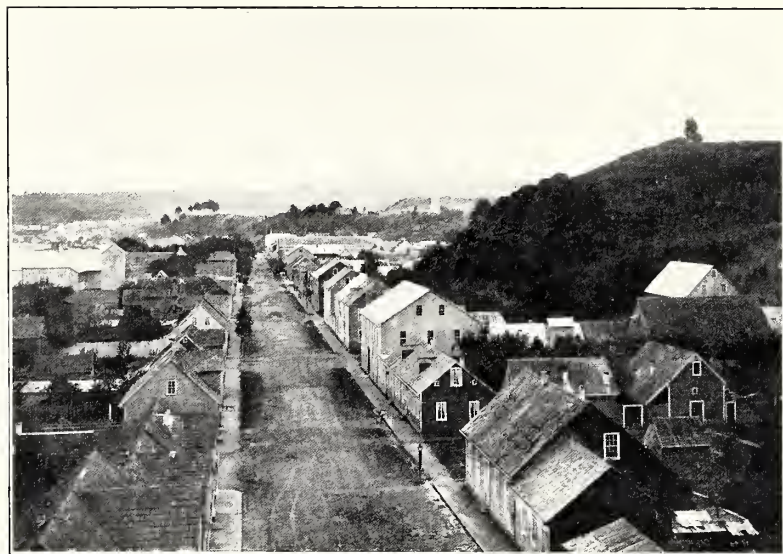
STATUE OF JUAN MARTINEZ DE ROZAS, IN  
THE ALAMEDA, CONCEPCION.

SANTIAGO, the capital of Chile, and Valparaiso, its chief seaport, together contain about one-eighth of the entire population of the republic. But the census shows a very even distribution in the remaining cities, of which there are at least half a dozen numbering between twenty-five thousand and fifty thousand inhabitants, and as many as twenty others with a population above ten thousand. Smaller communities of from two thousand to ten thousand citizens are scattered at close intervals throughout the country.

Although the city of Iquique claims especial attention through its importance as the greatest nitrate port of the world, its population is not so large as that of Concepcion, the capital of the province of the same name, and the principal emporium of trade in southern Chile. This interesting city was founded in 1754, to reëstablish the ancient town of the same name, which had been destroyed by an earthquake a few years before. The original Concepcion was built by Pedro de Valdivia in the valley of

Penco, a short distance away from the site of the present city, and was the third founded by the Spanish conqueror. It was the scene of many memorable episodes in the wars of the Spanish conquest; two years after its foundation it was deserted by the inhabitants, who fled at the approach of the Araucanian chieftain Lautaro, leaving their newly built town to be burned to the ground by the Indian warrior and his men. It was rebuilt, and again burned by Lautaro in 1555, suffering various catastrophes subsequently until its final

demolition by an earthquake in 1751. The modern city of Concepcion, numbering sixty thousand in population, has also been the theatre of famous incidents in the history of the



PUERTO MONTT, AT THE NORTHERN EXTREMITY OF CHILOÉ ARCHIPELAGO.

country; it is particularly noted as having been the place from which the proclamation of Chilean independence was issued, bearing the date of January 1, 1818, by order of the director, Don Bernardo O'Higgins. Concepcion is situated on the right bank of the river Bio-Bio, about ten miles from its mouth, and touching the base of the Cerros de Caracol, from the summit of which a magnificent view may be had of the city, the broad river on its left, and the ocean beyond.

A beautiful avenue of poplars

formerly extended for a great distance along the base of the Cerros, making a picturesque driveway and promenade; but an ill-advised endeavor to improve this *paseo*—called the Alameda—has led to the destruction of many of these giant trees, which are being replaced by other varieties. A handsome bronze statue of Juan Martinez de Rozas, the distinguished patriot of the independence and a native of Concepcion, adorns the Alameda. The city is well built, with broad streets, block-paved, lighted by electricity, and ornamented with plazas, of which the principal one is the Plaza de la Independencia, named in honor of the event which made Chile a republic and gave distinction to this city as the site of the proclamation. Facing the plaza are the government houses, the Cathedral, the bishop's palace, numerous office buildings and banks, and the Haran Hotel, the best in southern Chile. The schools of Concepcion are noted throughout the republic for the high standard of their work, and the charitable institutions are in a flourishing condition; in the convents, especially in that of the Good Shepherd, all kinds of dainty and exquisite needlework are made, from the sale of which funds are raised for the purposes of charity. A street railway connects the city with its suburbs; one of these, situated on the shore of the Bio-Bio, is called the Agua de las Niñas, from the circumstance of its being a favorite bathing place for children, and because the river here is usually chosen by market people from the country as a place in which to make their toilet before entering the city. Concepcion is on the line of the Central Railway, about three hundred and fifty miles south of Santiago and within half an hour's ride, by train, of Talcahuano. A short railway connects it with the neighboring town of Penco, the site of the ancient city of Concepcion, and another, the Arauco line, runs from Concepcion southward along the coast to the great coal mines of this district. The seaport



of Concepcion is Talcahuano, a city of about fifteen thousand inhabitants, deriving its chief importance from the shipping trade. Talcahuano is well fortified, and was the scene of memorable events connected with the war of independence. The port has deep water and is well protected, ships of the largest tonnage entering here with facility. It has a drydock for repairing warships and merchant vessels. It is the outlet for the enormous produce of the southern region, and is a scene of great commercial activity.

The city of Talca, with a population of forty-five thousand, ranks next to Concepcion in general interest. It is notable as the birthplace of many of Chile's eminent men, and also as the scene of important political events. Señor Don José Ignacio Cienfuegos, one of the illustrious patriots of the independence,—as member of the Junta, senator of the republic, minister plenipotentiary from Chile to the court of Rome, and Bishop of Concepcion,—was a native of Talca. The government Junta of the patriots had its headquarters in Talca from October, 1813, until March, 1814, and it was in this city that Director O'Higgins signed the proclamation of independence, the document being officially issued from Concepcion. Talca is the centre of much culture and the home of many of the oldest families of Chile. The Vergaras and the Donosos of Talca are names as familiar to the Chilean as



COQUIMBO, THE CHIEF SHIPPING PORT FOR COPPER.

those of the Schuylers and Van Rensselaers of New York are to the North American: these families have lived in Talca and intermarried there for a century or more; and wherever a

family bearing either of these names is found to-day in any part of the republic, it is frequently said, by way of identification: "They belong to the Talca family." Tracing its history



HOTEL HARAN, CONCEPCION, SHOWING ARCADE.

back to the foundation, there is a great deal of interest in the record of this city's growth. It is more than two centuries old, having been founded in 1692, though it had little importance at first, and gradually fell into decay until 1742, when it was reestablished, with the name San Agustin de Talca,—the land for the new municipality having been donated by the priests of the brotherhood of St. Augustine. The town grew and prospered, and in 1796 it was granted the title of "city," with the added dignity

of "very noble and loyal." The terrible earthquake of 1835, which visited most of the towns of central Chile, destroyed a part of Talca; but the rebuilding was promptly begun, and a much more modern and attractive little city was the result. Architecturally, Talca presents a better appearance than any other city of its size in Chile. The principal public square, called Plaza de Armas, is adorned with beautiful trees and shrubs; overlooking it are the stately government house, the church, and the post office, modern and handsome edifices. A fine driveway, the Alameda, leads to a pretty suburb, and two streams which run through the city in a capricious course, their banks fringed with verdure, give added picturesqueness to the landscape. Talca has a fine theatre and club house, and, being a rich community as well as one of culture, its social life is extremely agreeable. The schools are numerous, and the charities are zealously sustained. Talca is situated a hundred and fifty miles south of Santiago, on the Central Railway.

One hundred miles further south, also on the line of the Central Railway, is the city of Chillan, ranking with Talca as one of the most populous of the many cities in the central valley. Chillan is the capital of the province of Ñuble, and occupies an attractive situation on a level plain about a thousand feet above the sea, between the rivers Ñuble and Chillan, the former at a distance of three miles to the north, and the latter of a mile south of the city. Within full view are the peaks of the Cordilleras, the volcano of Chillan, near which the celebrated Chillan baths are located, being only a few leagues away. It is a city of comparatively modern construction, the ancient Chillan having been destroyed by the earthquake of 1835, and the site of the present city removed a short distance southward from the old



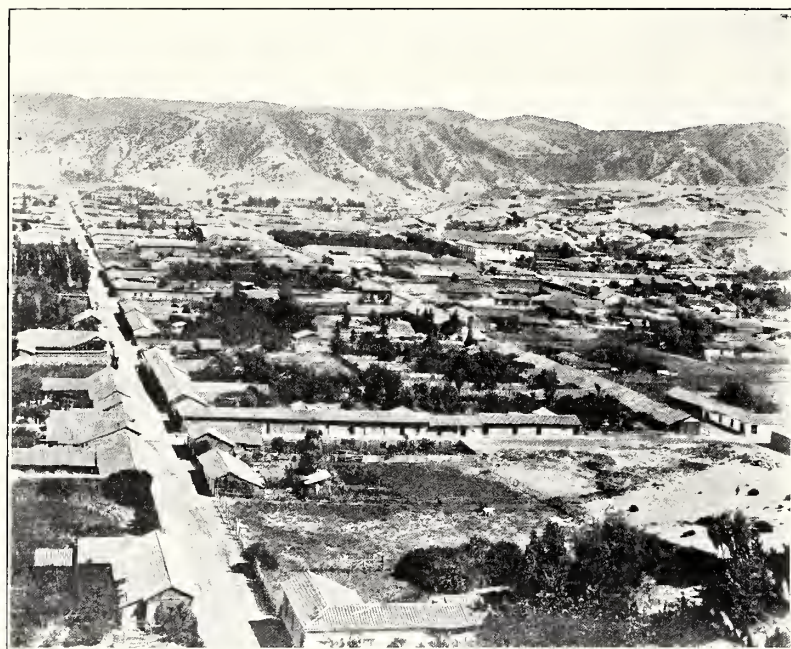
place. The modern Chillan is the thriving centre of a prosperous agricultural district and the popular market place of central Chile. The FERIA de Chillan, or Chillan Fair, is famous for its fine horse and cattle shows, as well as for the quantity and variety of articles brought here to be exhibited for sale. A visit to this FERIA affords an excellent opportunity to observe the manners and customs of the country people. The market place is situated in a great open square on the outskirts of the town, and the venders arrange their wares in the most advantageous fashion. Booths, gay with many-colored *mantas*, or arranged for the display of the numerous trappings of an equestrian outfit, vie in attractiveness with others that exhibit luxuries in the form of gorgeous ribbons and laces. Pottery made by native skill and curious baskets and horn ornaments are offered for sale by the countrywomen, who seem to take life very contentedly, laughing and talking with one another over their sales, readily finding some expressive phrase with which to attract the possible buyer or to dismiss the disappointing one. The dress of the market women is plain and simple, but the costumes of the men make up for this dullness by the bright coloring in the *mantas* and in the scarfs that are twined rakishly around their *sombreros*. Saturday is the great day of the FERIA, when the crowds are largest, though it is the custom to hold these exhibitions two or three times a week. Chillan has a handsome public plaza in the centre of the city, shaded by great trees



TALCA.

and ornamented with shrubs and flowers. Education receives special attention, and there are excellent public institutions for the purposes of charity. No city of its size can show greater

advancement in industrial enterprise. Factories of all kinds have been established. The city is connected with Chillan Viejo, or old Chillan, by a street car line, and many visitors



THE PORT OF CONSTITUCION, CENTRAL CHILE.

make this trip in order to see the historic ruins of a town that was built in Pedro de Valdivia's time, and successively destroyed by earthquakes and rebuilt until its final destruction in the great shock of 1835. Chillan Viejo was the birth-place of Director Don Bernardo O'Higgins, the illustrious hero of Chilean independence.

Although the central valley is more thickly populated than any other region, and its cities and towns are more closely connected by railway than those of other sections, yet there are in northern Chile, as

well as in the extreme south, several important towns, commercially and industrially. Serena, the capital of Coquimbo province, has a population of nearly twenty-five thousand, and is, next to Iquique, the largest city of northern Chile. It is situated on the banks of the Coquimbo River, near its mouth, and on an elevated plain which commands a view of the harbor of Coquimbo and of the city of the same name on the opposite side of the bay. Serena was founded by Pedro de Valdivia on the site which it now occupies. It was subject to many attacks from the buccaneers in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, both Drake and Hawkins, among others, having made an attempt against it, though unsuccessful. An earthquake almost destroyed the town in 1730. After this catastrophe, Serena recovered slowly, and its progress was not marked by any particular features until the discovery of the celebrated Arqueros silver mines in 1825 gave a new impulse to its development. There is an interesting story related in connection with the discovery of the Arqueros mines. It is said that a traveller, discouraged and impoverished after a fruitless search for treasure, and overtaken by night, built a fire to prepare some food, and then, after satisfying his hunger, threw himself down and slept until morning. When he awoke, he found traces of melted silver among the ashes of his camp fire; and exploring further, he came across this rich mine. At present, the chief wealth of Serena, as well as that of Coquimbo, is derived from the copper mines, though Serena is the commercial centre of a district that produces tropical fruits in abundance. The city is regularly laid out, and has the usual public plazas, with parks and monuments, that are found in all South American cities. Serena presents a



picturesque aspect from the harbor, the fresh green of its gardens and fields showing a striking contrast to the barren cliffs of Coquimbo, less than six miles distant. It is the seat of a bishopric, and has several churches in addition to the cathedral, which is a handsome edifice. The hospital and the orphan asylum occupy prominent sites and are spacious and modern buildings. Coquimbo is the seaport of Serena, and the great shipping point for copper, which the province of Coquimbo produces in greater quantity than any other territory of South America. Coquimbo is built at the base and on the sides of a cliff that rises out of the sea, leaving only enough margin at its base for the landings and two or three parallel streets that run throughout the entire length of the town; the remaining thoroughfares, except the cross streets, are built along the sides of the cliff, almost to the summit. The city has a fine public plaza, with a stone-paved promenade. The plaza is a favorite resort in the evenings, a band of music contributing to enliven the scene. Social life is very agreeable in Coquimbo, where the most gracious hospitality is extended to those who visit the city. At some distance from Coquimbo there is a shrine of great importance, erected in honor of the Virgin of the Rosary, at a small village called Andacollo, situated among the mountains at a height of about four thousand feet above the level of the sea. Every year, during Christmas week, pilgrimages are made to this shrine, some of the penitents walking hundreds of miles and taking many days to complete the journey of sacrifice. In former years the attendance was about fifty thousand at each annual celebration, but piety has declined within the past half-century,



TALCAHUANO, ONE OF THE PRINCIPAL SEAPORTS OF CHILE.

and now there are fewer devotees, though they still come from all parts of the country, and even from Peru and Argentina. Valuable gifts are bestowed upon the Virgin, her jewels at

one time being valued at hundreds of thousands of dollars. Coquimbo lies about two hundred miles north of Valparaiso, or one day's journey from that port by steamer. At



A HOLIDAY ON THE PIER, VALDIVIA.

Guayacan, a suburb of the city, there are important copper-smelting works. A short distance beyond, at Herradura, or Horseshoe Bay, fossils of great antiquity have been found, the most recent discovery being the petrified remains of an ichthyosaurus, measuring about twenty feet in length. Visitors to Coquimbo are taken out to see this wonderful specimen of remote antiquity; and there is something indescribably impressive in the sight of a dozen or more people forming a circle around this mammoth of pre-

historic times and looking helplessly credulous when told by the antiquary that "it must be at least twelve thousand years old." Sometimes a discussion arises over the question, and the colossal figure is poked and rapped with fragile-looking walking-sticks, as if in an effort to drag some information out of the huge mass. Learned scientists talk about the probabilities of its environment when it lived in the days of creation's dawn; while less pretentious visitors are content with a glance at the curious object that merits such an unpronounceable name. This entire region is rich in fossils. Along the line of the railway from Coquimbo to the interior, wherever the hills have been cut through to make a level bed for the road, strata of fossilized shells appear, and this occurs at a considerable distance from the coast.

Of the northern cities, Antofagasta is one of the most important, as the highway to Bolivia and as a shipping port for the nitrate industry. Antofagasta has a population of about twenty thousand inhabitants. It is situated at the foot of a high tableland, and is similar to Iquique in climate and soil, being the centre of a barren region and dependent upon the production of the mines for support. Nitrate of soda is one of the chief exports, though the Huanchaca silver mines of Bolivia also furnish an important share of the export revenue. The city lies north of Valparaiso, a distance of seven hundred miles, in the very heart of the desert region. It is connected with Bolivia by the Oruro Railway, and is at present the only port on the Pacific accessible to that mediterranean country, though a railway is now in course of construction from Arica to La Paz which will make a shorter route. A new impulse has recently been given to the nitrate industry in the province of



Antofagasta, and there is a large *oficina* in the city for the elaboration of this product. There are also establishments for working silver and copper ores, the most important being the Playa Blanca. Like Iquique, Antofagasta depends upon other districts for food products, and the city water supply is brought in pipes from the mountains two hundred and fifty miles distant. The city is well laid out, with broad and regular streets, and has the general appearance of a growing town in the desert.

Copiapó, famous as the centre of a great gold and silver producing region, and as the terminus of the first railway constructed in South America, is the capital of the province of Atacama. It is situated about four hundred miles north of Valparaíso. The riches of this region were not unknown to the Incas of Peru, under whose authority they are said to have been exploited centuries before the Spaniards came to America. When Almagro and Valdivia reached the valley of Copiapó, they found settlements of Peruvian Indians there; it was in this valley that Valdivia first took formal possession of Chile in the name of the King of Spain, in 1540. The city was founded in 1744, and ever since that time it has been a municipality of considerable importance, though its progress was interrupted by an earthquake in 1822 which almost entirely destroyed it. The discovery of the new mines of Chañarcillo a few years later reestablished its growth, and to-day it is one of the most advanced and attractive cities of Chile. The population of Copiapó is not more than twelve thousand, but the prosperity of this small community is apparent in its general advancement.



VALDIVIA, ON THE RIVER CALLE-CALLE.

The public buildings, churches, and schools are creditable to the progress of a modern town, and there are institutions of all kinds for charitable purposes. The main plaza is beautified

with a handsome fountain, symbolizing the mining industry, and surrounded with a pretty garden, from one end of which extends a *paseo*, also adorned with a fountain, ornamented



ENTRANCE TO THE PRINCIPAL PLAZA OF THE CITY OF LOS ANDES.

sections southward. The city is advanced in educational and social matters, and presents a very attractive aspect, ornamented with parks and plazas, and possessing many handsome edifices.

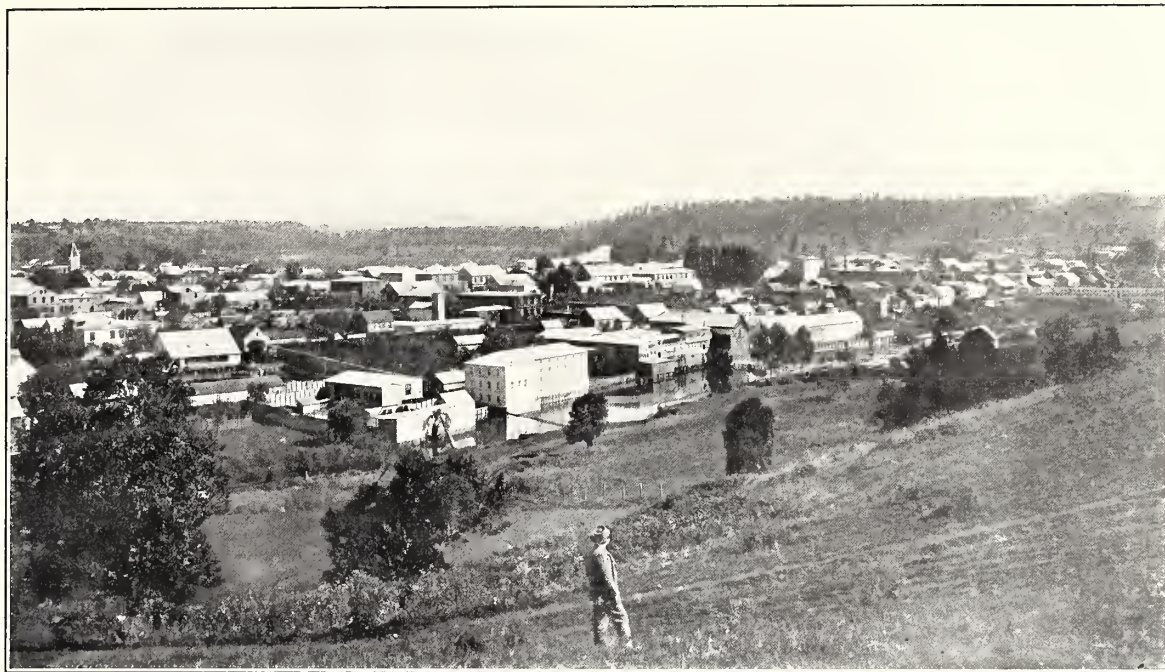
It is in central Chile that the smaller cities are most numerous. The importance of these communities depends chiefly upon the wine industry and agriculture. Curicó, with a population of fifteen thousand, situated on the line of the Central Railway, a hundred miles south of Santiago, is the centre of a rich agricultural district; it is picturesquely located, and is beautified with a public *paseo* and plazas ornamented with trees and flowers. The government house and other public buildings, schools and hospitals, are of modern construction. San Felipe and Los Andes, in the province of Aconcagua, San Fernando, Rancagua, and Linares, on the Central Railway, and Cauquenes, the capital of Maule province; Quillota and Limache, in the fertile valley crossed by the railroad between Santiago and Valparaíso; each of these thriving towns numbers ten thousand inhabitants, more or less, and represents the industrial activity of a prosperous region.

Further southward, in the provinces around Concepcion and Valdivia, the cities are not so numerous, though there are several of importance. Temuco, the capital of the province of Cautin, is the commercial centre of a large territory, although it is of recent growth, having been little more than a military post from the year 1881 to 1887, when it was raised to the dignity of a city. Within the past ten years, especially, its progress has been marked, and it has now a population of twelve thousand, with extensive

with a statue representing the discoverer of the Chañarcillo mine, Señor Don Juan Godoy. A school of mines and a mineralogical museum containing upward of four thousand specimens are among the attractions of this city. The name "Copiapó" is said to be derived from two Indian words which a Spanish writer has translated to signify "sown with turquoises." In the far north, the city of Tacna, with a population of fifteen thousand, has importance as the centre of a fertile region, which supplies a large share of the food products to the desert



manufacturing industries. It is the metropolis of the frontier, as the region is named which extends from the province of Concepcion southward to Valdivia.



OSORNO, A THRIVING CITY IN SOUTHERN CHILE.

Another city of rising importance in the frontier district is Angol, the capital of the province of Malleco, situated about a hundred miles south of Concepcion. It is noted as the centre of a rich agricultural and stock-raising section. Near Angol is the town of Nueva Imperial, situated near the Cautin, or Imperial, River, in a beautiful and fertile valley. Most of these frontier towns were founded as military posts, and have grown in civic importance with the industrial development of this region.

Valdivia, with twelve thousand population, is rapidly increasing in commercial importance and as a manufacturing centre. It occupies a picturesque site on the banks of the Calle-Calle River, near its mouth, and has an excellent harbor at Corral, a few miles distant. The river views along the route from Valdivia to Corral are enchanting, and the city itself lies in the midst of the most beautiful natural scenery. This city was the fifth of those founded by Pedro de Valdivia, who gave it his own name, in 1552; and it gained such importance in those early days that a chronicler of the times referred to it, half a century later, as "the second city of the kingdom." It was the scene of fierce battles between the Spaniards and the Araucanos, and later, during the war of Chilean independence, one of the most notable encounters took place in Valdivia Bay, when Lord Cochrane's fleet defeated the Spaniards in 1820. Since the establishment of the German colony in 1853, the city has shown continuous progress. It is a favorite summer resort, having an agreeable climate and facilities for boating and bathing. With the completion of the Central

Railway, connecting Santiago with Valdivia and with the more southerly cities of Osorno and Puerto Montt, summer travel is constantly increasing in this direction. The dry season in this part of Chile lasts only for a few months, and even during that time rain falls occasionally, so that the general appearance and character of the country are entirely different from those of the central valley and the northern plains. Dense forests abound, and rich pasture lands afford maintenance for thousands of cattle. The city of Osorno, in the province of Llanquihue, is the centre of an extensive agricultural and stock-raising district, and is rapidly growing in commercial importance. The capital of this province is Puerto Montt, the chief shipping port for the products of this territory, and a city of growing importance. Steamers of the principal Chilean lines call at this port regularly, and it has direct telegraphic communication with the capital. Plans are now under consideration for the establishment of a system of wireless telegraphy between Puerto Montt and Punta Arenas, in the Strait of Magellan. The name of the city was bestowed in honor of President Manuel Montt, who encouraged the settlement here of a German colony, thus establishing the first successful foreign settlement in this part of Chile.

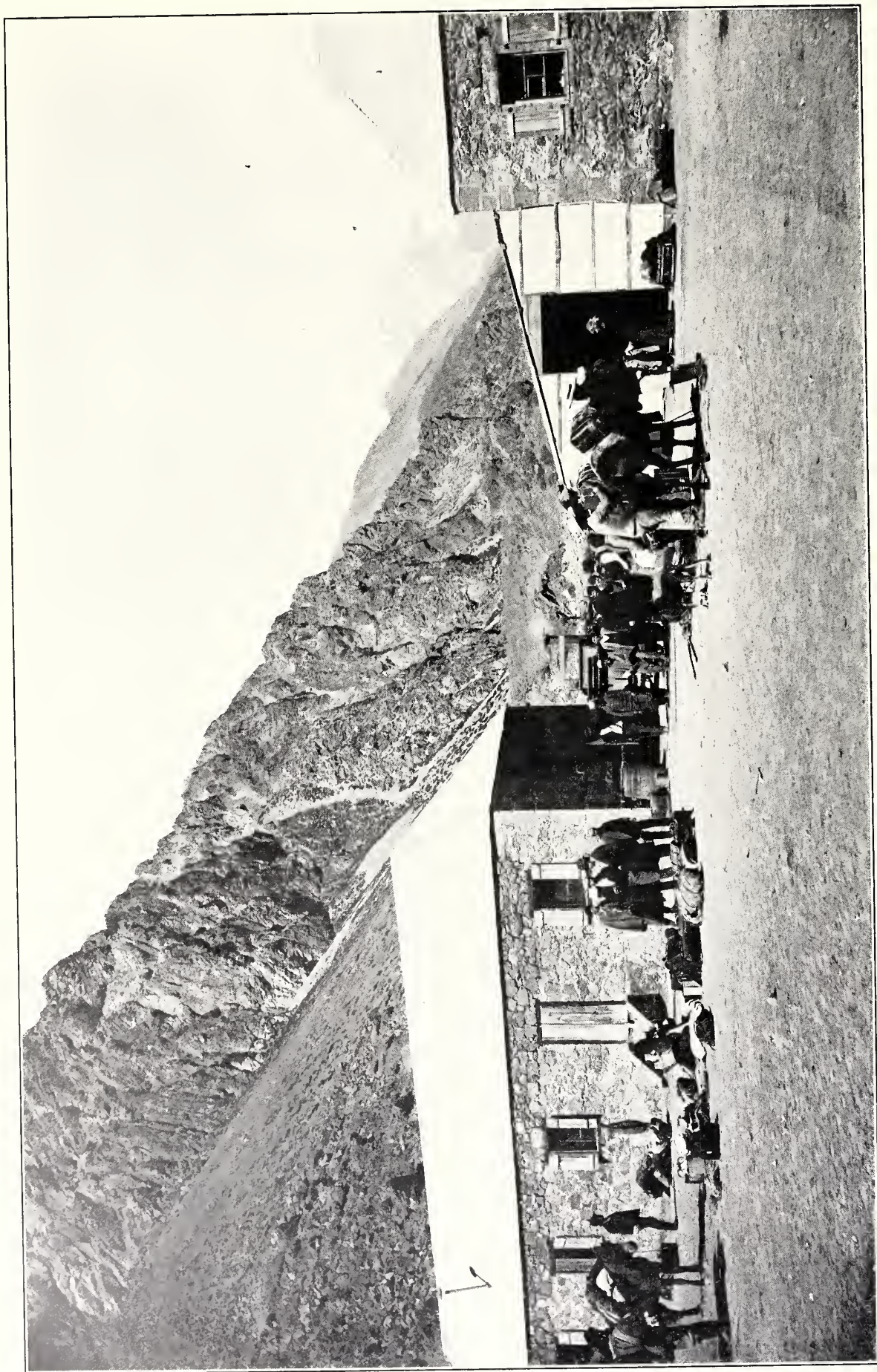
On the island of Chiloé, the town of Ancud, the capital of Chiloé province, is a thriving community of about five thousand inhabitants; it is an episcopal see, and ranks among the first towns of the archipelago. Chile also claims the honor of having within her territory the southernmost city of the world, Punta Arenas.



A PORT IN THE MAGELLAN TERRITORY.





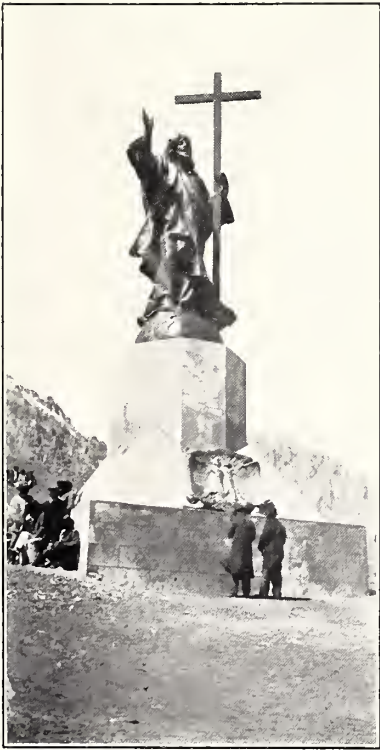


CHILEAN STATION IN THE ANDES, GUIDES PREPARING RELAY OF HORSES AND MULES.



## CHAPTER XXII

### ACROSS THE ANDES—USPALLATA PASS



STATUE OF CHRIST ON THE SUMMIT  
OF THE ANDES.

THE noble range of mountains which lifts its snow-clad peaks above the clouds along the entire length of the South American continent received its name, according to some authorities, from the Indian word *anta*, signifying metal of any kind, and applied to this range because of its vast stores of mineral wealth; though there is another theory that the derivation is from *andenes*, a Spanish word meaning shelves or walks, and used to designate the curious system of terraces built by the Incas on the Peruvian slopes for purposes of irrigation, signs of which remain to this day, giving the mountains a peculiar, corrugated appearance. The Incas explored the heights of this mighty rampart and knew its secrets, building their cities sometimes far up the side of the range, and nearly always on the high plateaux in preference to the valleys. They constructed a great road from the Bolivian highlands down into Chile, securing easy access to the mining region of Copiapó, which was in the Inca's dominion. This road, known as the Camino del Inca, is said to have extended at one time as far south as the Maule River, which according

to some historians, marked the southern limit of the Inca's possessions at the time of the Spanish conquest. When Diego de Almagro invaded Chile, it was not over this road that he marched, however, but across the Uspallata Pass, the principal highroad to-day between the Argentine Republic and Chile, and the route by which the Transandine Railway, uniting with other lines, will, when finished, connect Buenos Aires with Santiago and Valparaiso; though, instead of crossing the summit, the trains will run through a tunnel, thus avoiding the winter blockades on the Cumbre. Before long the trip across the Andes will be arranged

“on schedule time,” and even in this remote highway the express limited and the automobile may be expected to appear at no distant date. Formerly, the entire trip from Buenos Aires to Valparaiso or Santiago had to be made in coach or on horseback. Then, in 1874, a railroad was built from Santiago to the city of Los Andes, and in 1886, Buenos Aires was connected in the same way with Mendoza at the foot of the range on the Argentina side. Gradually the construction of the Transandine system, which is to unite these termini, has been progressing, and now there remains only about twenty miles to be completed—from Las Cuevas in Argentina to Juncal in Chile. The luxury of a trip across the Andes in a Pullman car will no doubt appeal to the majority of travellers, but there are many to whom it would hardly compensate for the loss of the experience which a ride on muleback over the summit affords. There is something delightfully exhilarating in this journey, and it is to be regretted that the passenger who takes the route through the tunnel will necessarily miss the magnificent prospect that stretches out before one on every side from the lofty vantage point of the Cumbre. At present, the road over the summit is in such excellent condition that passengers are conveyed from Las Cuevas to Juncal in coaches during the summer months, the ride on muleback being necessary only when the road is undergoing repairs in consequence of heavy storms. Those who prefer to ride in a coach behind four horses abreast, must be prepared for the reckless dashing down steep inclines and the whirling around sudden curves that mark the Andean stage driver’s methods. He seems to take no account of the yawning chasms that make the traveller’s blood run cold when a sudden turn brings the coach perilously near the brink; but, as few accidents occur, it must be granted that his nonchalance is merely that of the skilful whip, who knows every detail of his business and is never caught napping.

The trip across the Andes is worth a voyage all the way to South America. The ascent from the Argentine valley begins shortly after the train leaves Mendoza, which is about midday. For a few miles the route lies through extensive vineyards,—the chief source of the wine production of Argentina,—and then the train begins to climb the slope. The scenery is diversified and picturesque from the start, but it increases in grandeur and rugged beauty as the heights are reached, the green of the foothills giving place to the gorgeous hues of the mountains themselves,—for Nature has painted them in all the colors of the sunset. The curious formation of some of the heights has led to the adoption of many legends about them. Los Penitentes is the name given to a collection of rocks leading up to a magnificent pile that resembles an old cathedral; the smaller rocks look like dark-robed figures advancing toward the church, apparently on their knees as if doing penance; tradition tells of a wicked community that was annihilated because of its crimes, the “penitents” being turned to stone in full view of the haven where they had hoped to receive pardon, but toward which they turned too late! The effect of this remarkably realistic picture is particularly striking when it comes into view suddenly and at some distance away. As the train continues the ascent, the summer heat, so oppressive during the journey across the plains, is left behind, and by nightfall, when the train arrives



at its destination, the cold is decidedly wintry. Half a day is required to make the trip from Mendoza to Puente del Inca, or Inca Bridge, the station at which passengers are discharged to spend the night before crossing the pass. Puente del Inca is situated at an altitude of nearly ten thousand feet above sea level; it is celebrated for the natural bridge from which its name is taken, and for marvellous thermal baths. A hotel of modest accommodations, but courteous hospitality, receives the travellers, who are glad to be welcomed by the warmth of a blazing fireplace and the cheer of a well-ordered cuisine after their fatiguing journey. The hotel is usually filled with guests during the summer, and sometimes there is difficulty in providing lodging for the caravans that stop here on



VIEW OF ACONCAGUA PEAK, TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND FEET HIGH.

the way over the pass. But improvements are being made which will greatly add both to its attractions as a health resort and to its comfort as a wayside inn. One of the thermal springs is located in a wing of the hotel itself, forming a natural bathroom where the water is always hot, though tempered by artificial means. At some of the sources near by, the spring is at boiling heat as it bubbles out of the rocks, sheltered by natural caves and grottoes. The climate at Puente del Inca is superb, the keen frosty air having a tonic effect that is altogether invigorating and healthful. Nature has made this spot one of the most attractive of mountain resorts, and the traveller never regrets a night's delay in the journey across the range, feeling compensated by the charms of such a beautiful place. Early the next morning, at daybreak, the passengers for Chile again enter the railway train

and are carried to the Argentine terminus of the line, Las Cuevas. On a fine day there is nothing more delightful than the ride over the summit from this point, and many prefer



A VILLALONGA GUIDE READY TO  
CONDUCT A CARAVAN ACROSS  
THE ANDES.

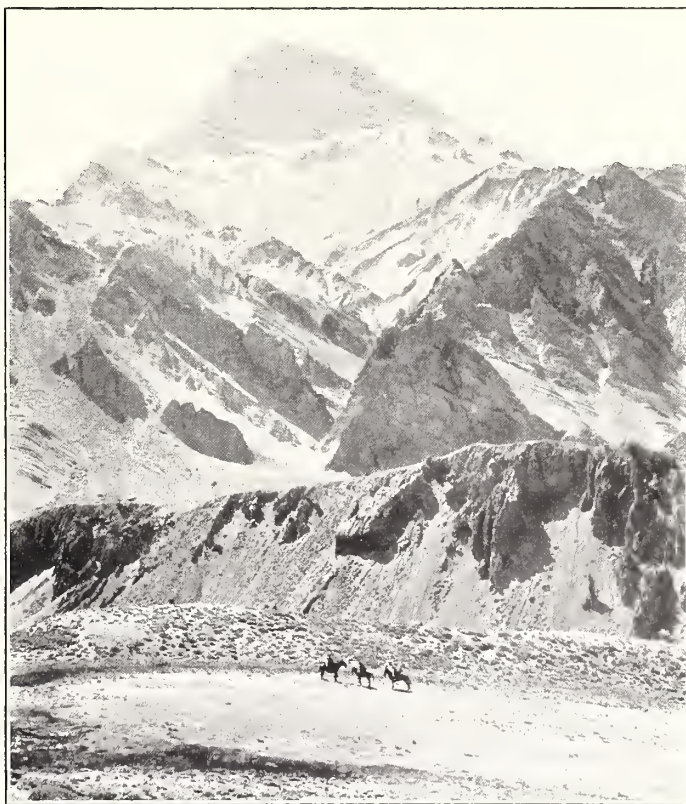
to go on muleback rather than by coach, even in the coldest weather. Sometimes the climate at Las Cuevas is anything but agreeable. A piercing wind from the Cordilleras sweeps across the valley, and as the passengers descend from the railway train they are driven before it in a comfortless heap, huddling together for protection against the freezing blast. In eager haste blankets, rugs, shawls, and all kinds of covering are tumbled out of the luggage car, and with much excitement the process of costuming begins for the trip across the pass. A complete metamorphosis is the result. It is almost impossible to identify, in the nondescript figures, wrapped up to the eyes in furs and mufflers of every description, the well-groomed men and Paris-gowned women who left Buenos Aires two days before. Sometimes foreigners of the party, not knowing the nature of the journey, arrive at Las Cuevas ill prepared for the bitter cold of the Cumbre, and a collection of cloaks and other garments has to be secured for them from more provident passengers. Little trouble is found in this respect, however, as human nature usually exhibits its most kindly characteristics under the influence of purely

natural surroundings. It is rather in the artificial life resulting from the exigencies of social competition that people show themselves indifferent to the needs of their fellow creatures. While the passengers are getting ready for their ride, the luggage is being loaded also. This affords one of the most entertaining features of the preparations. The loading capacity of the little donkeys and mules that transport the freight over the Andes is out of all proportion to their size, and they present a funny picture as they trot along after the bell mule with only their four legs visible under huge loads. They are wonderful little animals, and show remarkable intelligence. It is necessary to blindfold them in order to put the load on, as none of them will allow this to be done otherwise. As soon as they have their freight, and the bandage is removed, they range themselves, apparently of their own accord, in a systematic line, and when the bell mule gives the signal by starting, the line follows with docile readiness. It is noticeable that these animals keep on the very brink of the precipice, which is apt to make the owner of the luggage rather nervous, until the reason for it is explained and the good judgment of the mule vindicated. Experience has taught these carriers that there is more danger in striking their loads against the jutting rocks of the cliffs and thus losing their balance than in falling off the edge; they are so sure-footed that the latter accident seldom occurs. As the strange-looking cavalcade winds its way up the steep mountain side, nature unfolds a thousand beautiful scenes. When the



Cumbre is reached the procession halts in order that everyone may enjoy the prospect. What a sight it is! In silence, in awe, the little company gazes upon the glory of that majestic height, commanding a view of pinnacle after pinnacle, dazzling in whiteness, and of valleys marked by silver streams that sparkle like strings of gems in the brilliancy of the morning sunshine. Under the menace of the storm cloud, the magnificence of the scene is unsurpassed. Nature sometimes bursts into such a paroxysm of fury on the mountain tops, that the giant peaks seem to tremble in the shock. The wrath that rocks the foundations of these mighty pillars is of quite a different nature from the child's play of a storm in quiet fields and fragile towns of human habitation. No wonder the Greeks placed Jupiter's abode on Mount Olympus! There is a suggestion of omnipotent power in the very presence of lofty peaks that no effort of imagination can give to the level plains, and in calm, as in storm, the glory of them is awe inspiring. At the summit of the pass, on the dividing line between Argentina and Chile a monument of Christ has been erected to commemorate the celebration of peace between these countries. The monument was inaugurated a year ago with great ceremony, the leading Church and State dignitaries of both countries officiating. But that majestic figure, which stands as a monument of peace, nearly proved a fresh cause for war when the question was raised as to the direction in which it should face! The matter has been amicably settled now, and neither the Argentine nor the Chilean will have his patriotic sensibilities wounded by a back view of the benedictory statue. It faces northward.

The altitude of the Cumbre is fourteen thousand five hundred feet. To the north and south, like two pillars of a majestic portal, rise the imposing peaks of Aconcagua and Tupungato. Aconcagua is the highest mountain on the American continent, having an altitude of more than twenty-three thousand feet; Tupungato's altitude is about twenty-two thousand feet. Both these summits are covered with perpetual snow. The name Aconcagua is of Indian origin and is said to signify "where the sun sets." This noble peak may be seen from Valparaiso on a clear day, its white cone gleaming against the blue of the sky. To



ONE OF THE HIGHEST PEAKS OF THE ANDES.

mountain climbers it presents peculiar attractions, and many thrilling stories are related of those who have attempted to scale its cloudland heights. Sir Martin Conway has written



IN THE VALLEY OF THE MAIPO.

a most interesting story of his ascent of Aconcagua, though for the ordinary everyday traveller the hardships and discomforts of such an experience would outweigh the charm. The triumph of success seems dearly bought with suffering, judging from his own words: "In the afternoon heavy clouds mounted everywhere aloft, save between us and the blazing scorching sun. I watched them in helpless misery. At length, closing my eyes, I wrapped a coat about my head and counted its throbs, each like the piercing of a dagger into the temple. How slow seemed the westward journey of the hateful tyrant of

the sky!" Sir Martin does not appear to have suffered from the mountain sickness known as *puna* or *soroche*, but he had "a terrible whooping-cough, caused by dryness of the throat from breathing through the open mouth," as the great volume of air required to fill the lungs at such an altitude cannot be taken through the nostrils. It is difficult for the uninitiated to appreciate the delights of mountain climbing under such circumstances. The story of Mr. Rankin's ascent of Aconcagua is particularly remembered for the calamity that befel this daring climber in the loss of his toes from frost. Mr. Fitzgerald also encountered terrible obstacles when he made the ascent of this peak. Even in crossing Uspallata many people suffer from the high altitude, and the white glare of the sun makes it necessary to wear smoked glasses, the excessive dryness also causing discomfort by chapping the face; what must be the aggravation of these conditions at nearly twice the height! The magnificence of the view is compensation for many drawbacks to the traveller, however, and there is genuine delight in seeing the glories of nature from a splendid vantage point. At the foot of Aconcagua the Horcones valley stretches away to the great slopes of the Almacenes and the Torlosa range appears in full view; far to the west the Pacific Ocean is plainly visible.

When the weather is fine and the guides are disposed to tell their wonderful stories and weird legends about the pass, the traveller feels reluctant to leave the enchanting scenery of the Cumbre; but when a darkening of the sky threatens a storm, everyone is glad to hasten down the slope to safety. Sometimes the storm overtakes a party before the valley is reached, and instances have occurred in which a sudden blockade has driven a dozen people to the shelter of a *casucho*, where they have been obliged to remain for days,



until relief could be obtained, though disasters of this kind happen rarely except in the winter season, when travellers over the pass make the trip at their own risk. The *casuchos* are little refuge huts, built of stone and placed at intervals along the highway over the pass. The construction of these shelters was due to the initiative of President Ambrosio O'Higgins who ordered them first to be built in 1791; they have been the salvation of thousands of lives.

The road down the mountains on the Chilean side is remarkably well made and is kept in perfect order. Travellers are always surprised to find such a broad and thoroughly graded coach road in this remote region, subject to the destructive elements of rain and snow at all seasons. Those who ride on muleback take a shorter route down the slope than that of the coaches, and arrive sooner at the breakfast station of Juncal. After a storm, or when the pass is not in the best condition, the ride is often an anxious experience. But the guides who have charge of the trip are so thoroughly acquainted with every foot of the road that there is really no cause for alarm. A perfect system of transportation, both of passengers and freight across the Andes was established in 1892 by the Villalonga Company, and it has become an indispensable feature of Transandine travel. When passengers leave Buenos Aires for Valparaiso and Santiago, or *vice versa*, they have the privilege of



THE VALLEY OF DESOLATION, A DESERT OF SNOW AND ICE AT AN ALTITUDE OF NINETEEN THOUSAND FEET.

securing through tickets to their destination, including the care and delivery of all their luggage, and the attendance of guides for the journey across the pass. Families with small

children are allowed the services of a guide for each of the little ones, and it is charming to see the gentleness with which these hardy mountaineers attend the children on their



THE BEAUTIFUL LAGUNA NEGRA, IN THE REGION ABOVE THE CLOUDS.

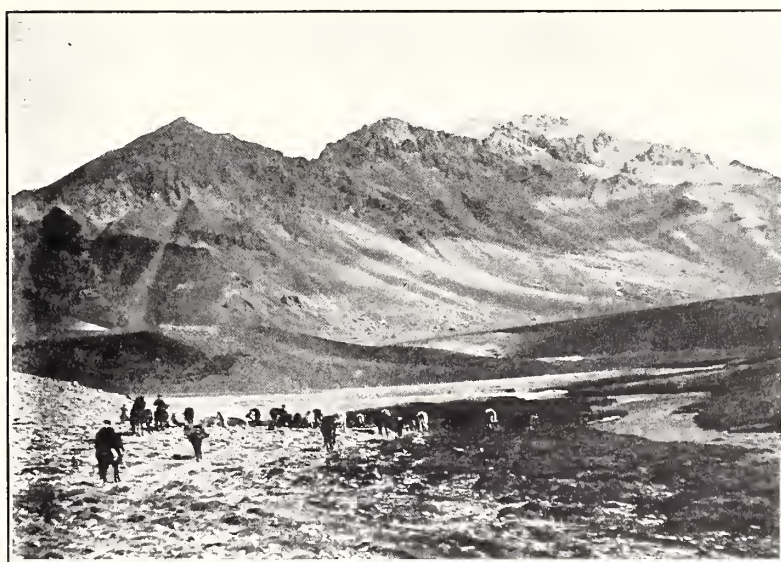
ponies, or take them up in their arms if the ride is wearisome. The Villalonga guide, Carlos Solar, is known to all travellers across the Cordillera for his faithfulness and constant attention to the comfort of passengers. There are several outriders of the caravan along the route from Las Cuevas to Juncal, whose duty it is to ride back and forth,—going forward ahead of the party to see that the roads are passable, and again to the rear to make sure that no wraps or bundles are lost on the way.

As the procession files down the mountain side, the valley lies spread out in all the glory of variegated color and form. From the Portillo, one of the *posadas*, or stations, situated about midway from the summit of the pass to Juncal, the famous Laguna del Inca, or Inca Lake, may be seen. This lake is one of the most remarkable of the scenic effects in the Cordilleras. It lies in a basin surrounded by three snow-clad peaks, at an altitude of nearly ten thousand feet, and its color changes with the lights and shadows from the surrounding hills. Sometimes the surface is a perfect reflection of the sky, a clear blue, and at other times it is undistinguishable because the shadows fall so as to give it the dark color of the hills. This fact accounts for the enthusiasm of some travellers and the disappointment of others when speaking of the beauty of this lake. It is usually midday when the Transandine



passengers reach Juncal, the breakfast station, and the Chilean terminus of the Transandine Railway. From Las Cuevas to Juncal the ride occupies about four hours. Juncal is not more than eight thousand feet above sea level, and the climate is mild. When passengers reach this station they remove their Andean wraps and make preparations for the more rapid descent by rail to the city of Los Andes, where the comfortable cars of the Santiago and Valparaiso express trains await them.

Until very recently the trip from Juncal to Salto del Soldado, on the way to Los Andes, had to be made in coach, but the railway is now completed almost, if not quite, to Juncal, and the new line will no doubt be in operation during the present season. The road from Juncal follows the valley of the Aconcagua River all the way to Los Andes. Near the station of Guardia Vieja,—where the first custom house of the Cordillera along the Uspallata route was established,—the Aconcagua receives its tributary the Rio Blanco, and at this point the Transandine telegraph office is located. A few miles beyond is the famous Salto del Soldado, the "Soldier's Leap," which receives its name, according to tradition, from the heroic action of a Chilean soldier of the independence who leaped his horse across this awful gorge, at the risk of his life, rather than allow the enemy to overtake him and secure valuable papers which he had been commissioned to carry to the front. Salto del Soldado is a perpendicular cleft through the mountain, into which the Aconcagua River has forced a narrow and turbulent passage on its way to the sea. Half way up the side of this gorge the Transandine Railway runs through a tunnel. The scenery here is picturesque in the extreme, with only one marring feature. The custom house has been removed from Guardia Vieja to Salto del Soldado, and here the trunks and bags have to be opened for examination on a platform under the blaze of a summer sun and in the midst of the accumulated dust of travel. Added to this discomfort is the delay at a place where there are no proper accommodations for waiting. Altogether this routine is annoying and spoils much of the charm of one of Nature's grandest landscapes. The train usually arrives in Los Andes from Salto del Soldado at six o'clock in the evening. From



CATTLE ARRIVING FROM THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC OVER THE HIGH PEAKS OF THE MAIPO PASS.

Los Andes it is two hours' ride to Llai-Llai; from this junction trains leave at the same hour,—about half-past eight o'clock,—one for Santiago and the other for Valparaiso. The distance

from Llai-Llai is about the same to the capital as to the port. The journey from Los Andes is a continual feast for the sightseer. The glories of a Chilean sunset light up the landscape and shed a subdued radiance over the valley that is indescribably beautiful. The reflection from the western sky mirrors the crimson of the setting sun on the slopes and peaks of the Andes, the dazzling whiteness of the summits taking a softer sheen under its glow. As the shadows deepen there is a solemnity in the changing view that suggests the sadness of departing glory.

By the time Llai-Llai is reached daylight has entirely vanished and the scene assumes a totally different aspect. Trains from Santiago, Valparaiso, and Los Andes all meet at about the same time, and passengers have dinner at Llai-Llai before continuing the journey to



JUNCAL, THE BREAKFAST STATION ON THE CHILEAN SIDE OF USPALLATA PASS

whichever of these cities they are bound for. The trip from Llai-Llai to Valparaiso or Santiago requires about two hours' ride or a little more, so that the traveller who left Puente del Inca at six o'clock in the morning finds himself at the end of his journey about an hour before midnight of the same day. It is a fatiguing experience, and the day seems a particularly long one, in spite of its unusual interest. But it is a day never to be forgotten by those who have made the trip. The distance from Buenos Aires to Valparaiso is nine hundred miles, and from Mendoza to Valparaiso about three hundred miles.

Although Uspallata is the most important pass across the Andes, because of its great traffic, and as the route of the Transandine Railway, it had a rival formerly in the pass of



Valle Hermoso, a few miles to the north, at an altitude of twelve thousand feet. This pass is celebrated as the one over which San Martin led the main body of the famous Ejercito Libertador in 1817, three days before he gained the decisive battle of the independence on the field of Chacabuco, and only five days previous to his triumphal entry into the Chilean capital as the hero of one of the most remarkable exploits in military history. Piuquenes Pass lies to the south of Uspallata, between the peaks of Tupungato and San José, following the valley of the Yeso, and connecting the city of Santiago with Mendoza. In this valley is the picturesque Laguna Negra, or Black Lake, at an altitude



LLAMAS, THE CAMELS OF THE CORDILLERAS.

of nine thousand feet and covering fifteen hundred acres. It is surrounded by mountain peaks, rugged and bare or wearing a mantle of snow. In the province of Atacama, a pass known as the Come-Caballos connects Copiapó with the Argentine province of Rioja. For the large shipments of cattle across the Cordilleras there are many roads, the territorial limits being marked by what are called Puertos Secos, or dry ports, as distinguished from the seaports of the coast. The Puerto Rivadavia in the department of Elqui, Coquimbo province, has an annual shipment of fifteen thousand head of cattle. In the southern provinces, especially where cattle raising is an important industry and shipments are

constantly being made between Chile and Argentina, there are many Transandine roads for this traffic. A project is under consideration to establish a short route from the Atlantic



ROAD DOWN THE MOUNTAIN FROM USPALLATA PASS.

to the Pacific seaboard, crossing the Cordilleras in the far south, and having Valdivia for the Pacific terminus. A railway has already been built from the Argentine seaport of Bahia Blanca westward to the Neuquen valley, and this will, no doubt, be continued across the Andes. There is an excellent pass at Lonquimay in the south, which is a popular route for the transportation of live stock. The general altitude of the range becomes less toward the extreme south, and at many points the great divide is easily passed.

There are few habitations in the Andes, except along the route of the Uspallata Pass, and the only signs of life are the herds that find pasture on the slopes. Hunters have an inexhaustible field for sport in these wilds. At the north, in the region that borders on Bolivia, the chinchilla is hunted for its valuable fur. It is a curious fact that where the chinchilla is found there are no streams of water in the neighborhood. The little animal lives on herbs wet with dew, but it does not drink. In this region the llama, the sacred animal of the Incas, is seen in great numbers. The natives of these mountains have a tradition that when the Incas died their spirits passed into the llama, and this transmigration is supposed to account for the proud way in which this animal carries its head, high in the air. The llama is employed as a beast of burden, though so small. It knows quite well the limit of its capacity, and will not carry a pound more. From eighty to one hundred pounds is the usual load, depending on the size and strength of the beast, and if anything additional is put on, it will quietly sit down and refuse to get up again until the "excess baggage" is removed. Beating and urging are of no avail in such a case. The llama has been called the camel of the Andes. The large game chiefly hunted by sportsmen are the guanaco and the vicuña, both of which yield a useful wool, though the guanaco's fur is much coarser and less valuable than that of the vicuña. The natives hunt the guanaco for food also. Unlike the vicuña which is found in the same region as the llama, the guanaco abounds principally in the south. Patagonia is a rich field for guanaco hunters, especially after a moderate winter when the herds have increased under favorable



conditions. During a rainy or snowy season these animals suffer greatly, and hundreds of them are found dead on the mountains. Hunters who go out in search of this game for the market, have a process of drying the meat as soon as the animal is killed. The dried meat is called *charqui*—a general term applied to all meats treated in this way—and it is said to be equal in flavor and quality to beef, and sells at a good price. The hide is used for many purposes. In some hotels of Punta Arenas the guests enjoy the luxury of sleeping under guanaco fur robes. The wool is woven into *mantas* or *ponchos*, which are particularly durable when made of this textile. The wool of the vicuña makes an exquisitely fine and soft fabric, extremely durable. The *vaquero* who can afford the luxury of a pure vicuña *manta* inspires the envy of his less fortunate companions; though, as the wealth of the *vaquero*, like that of the Mexican cowboy, consists chiefly in the value of his equestrian outfit, it is not unusual that the horse and his rider are equipped on a scale of real extravagance. Highly ornamented saddles, huge stirrups of carved wood bound in silver, silver spurs, and all the accessories of costly array, give the Chilean *vaquero* a fine appearance, and are an indication of the greatest prosperity.

In addition to the larger game, hunters in the Andes find an unlimited abundance of birds. An interesting work—the outcome of studies made by the Chilean Boundary Commission under the direction of Professor Alexander Bertrand, the present Director of Public Works in Chile—has been written by Señor Don Luis Riso Patron, chief engineer of the expedition,



TOLORSA BEND, SHOWING SPLENDID MOUNTAIN ROAD.

who gives a complete description of the Cordillera, not only in relation to the question of limits, but from the standpoint of a traveller who has observed every feature of the great

range. Referring to the small game, Señor Riso Patron calls especial attention to the piuquen, which is one of the most astute of birds, very difficult to hunt when full grown; and he tells



THE "NIEVES NEGRAS," OR BLACK SNOWS OF THE COLINA PASS.

a charming story of a mother bird of this species, surprised by the hunters just as she had freed her young, which were unable to fly. The wily little mother at the approach of the hunters began to run and flutter about, as if wounded, giving the little ones time to hide themselves under the rocks, and then, when she had succeeded in decoying her pursuers beyond the reach of the fledglings, she suddenly took flight. These birds will swim for quite a distance under the surface of the water, appearing at a point far away from the place where their young have been hidden at the

approach of the hunter. The Andean partridge is found only in regions above an altitude of ten thousand feet, and its capture is extremely difficult. As a rule the game found in these regions is not edible, except in cases where the birds live on grain or seeds. Otherwise the meat is very dark and not at all palatable.

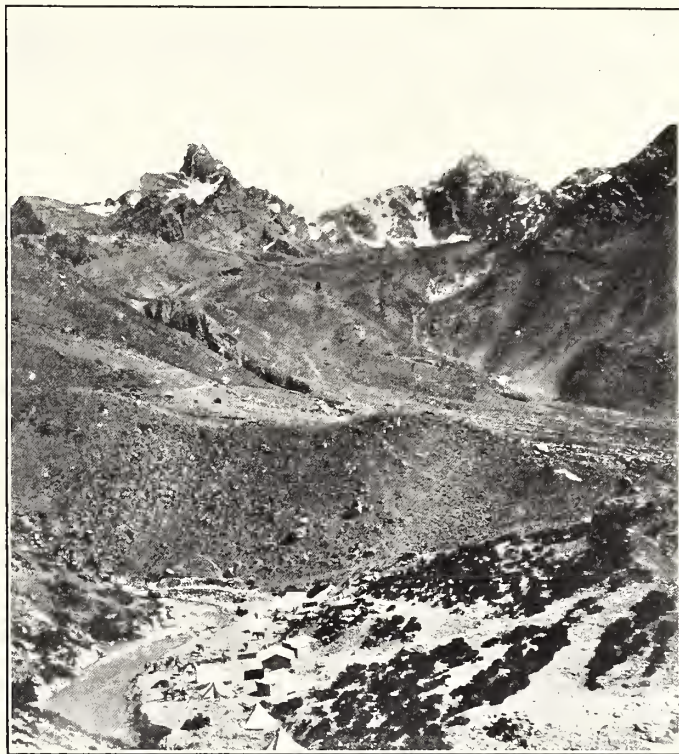
The monarch of the Cordilleras is the great condor, chosen as the emblem of strength to adorn the national coat-of-arms of Chile. It is a huge bird, belonging to the family of American vultures. The head is bare of plumage, a great white ruff of downy feathers encircles the neck, and the body is black, with a little white in the wings. A large condor measures nine feet in stretch of wings and four feet in length; it is a heavy bird, and of clumsy appearance. Condors do not flock in large numbers, but in groups of three or four, and they live on the higher peaks, only descending to the levels in search of food. The condor makes no nest, but lays its eggs on the bare rocks.

Travellers who cross the Andes at any of the passes leading into Chile find so many interesting objects to engage their attention and so much to awaken curiosity and arouse enthusiasm that they never weary of telling their experiences afterward. The explorations made during the past two or three years under government authority have resulted in bringing to light many new attractions of these mountains, hitherto unknown.

For the exclusive study of this great range, the most prominent geographical feature of South America, an office has been created under the administration of the Director of Public Works known as the *Oficina de Limites*, in which are gathered all the data obtainable respecting the Andes mountains, not only in relation to the national boundary, but also as bearing upon the study of South American—and especially of Chilean—geography. The



government is thoroughly convinced of the importance of gaining a clear and complete knowledge of this great natural wall that stretches in stately grandeur along the eastern border of the republic, and scientists in all parts of the world will approve of the systematic effort that is being made, through the Oficina de Limites, to preserve a record of permanent value by the publication of a series of works on this subject. The geographical studies made by the Chilean Boundary Commission were comprised within parallels twenty-three and fifty-four, and covered a width of territory averaging about seventy miles. The commission explored the entire region of the Andes, having been occupied in this stupendous undertaking at intervals since the year 1894. In the first of the records published by the Oficina de Limites a full description is given of the methods according to which the boundary surveys were made by the Chilean commission when the



NEAR THE SUMMIT OF USPALLATA PASS.

question of the limits between Chile and Argentina was under discussion. It affords instructive reading to those who are interested in that great international dispute, but to many the chief attraction of the work lies in its wonderfully detailed and altogether fascinating studies of the mountains, rivers, lakes, and snows of this unfamiliar region.

In a chapter treating of snow on the Andes, the author describes a storm which took place in the month of April, 1898, in the locality of the commission's camp at Mondaca, at an altitude of about ten thousand feet, when the snow fell for twenty hours, reaching a depth of seven feet. According to observations made by the commission the snow storms of the Andes are not so greatly to be feared as those of some other mountain heights. The wind usually ceases during a snowfall, the flakes descending vertically, though there is frequently a storm afterward, which piles great mountains of snow on the summits. On the other hand, Señor Riso Patron speaks of the frequented mountain passes of Los Patos and Maipo as having been the scene of great loss of life from the storms, hundreds of passengers having so perished, and recommends the construction of additional *casuchos* in the pass of Maipo and at Piedras Negras.

Mountain climbers speak of the *nieves penitentes*, or "penitents of snow"—so-called because the snow has taken curious shapes in which the natives trace a resemblance to

kneeling forms—and offer various theories to explain the cause of their appearance. Sir Martin Conway gives an excellent description of the phenomena, attributing them solely to the peculiar action produced by direct solar radiation, under which the snow is melted in furrows, as it were, which cross each other and gradually sink, until no snow remains in them, leaving a multitude of separate snow figures, at more or less equal distances from one another. The effect is extremely curious and immediately attracts a traveller's attention. The name is said to have been given them also because they remind one of the friars who wear the white cassock, the symbol of penitence. Sometimes these figures are black, and then they are called Nieves Negras, or black snows.

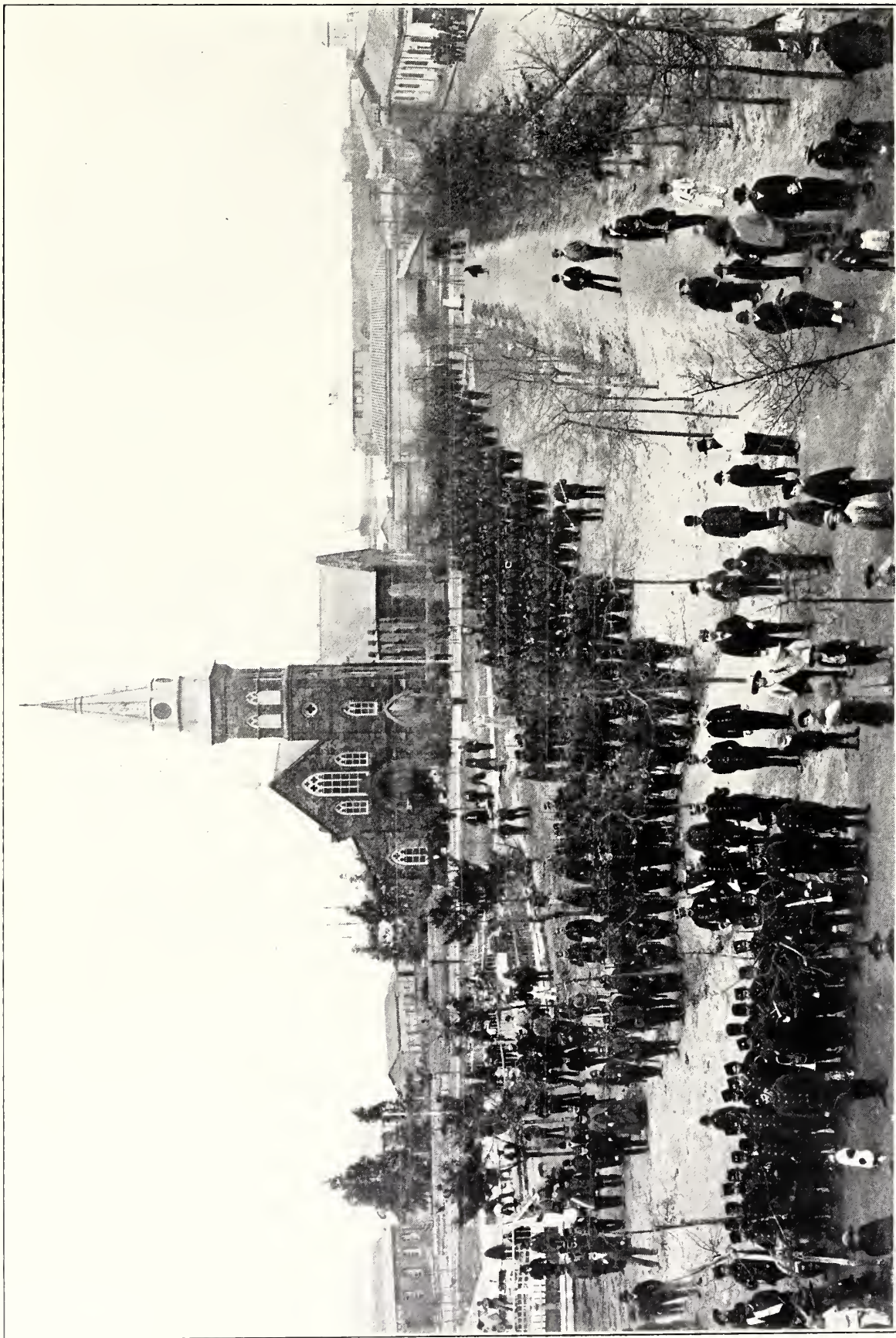
A noticeable feature of the traditions of the Andes is the religious influence traceable everywhere. Each mountaineer has his story of petrified monks, and strange legends exist for him in every unusual conformation of the rocks. It is interesting to see with what simple faith these rugged sons of the sierras cling to the stories that have been handed down for generations regarding the mighty range, its marvels and its mysteries.



REFUGE HUT FOR STORMBOUND TRAVELLERS.







DRESS PARADE IN THE PLAZA AT LOTĀ.



## CHAPTER XXIII

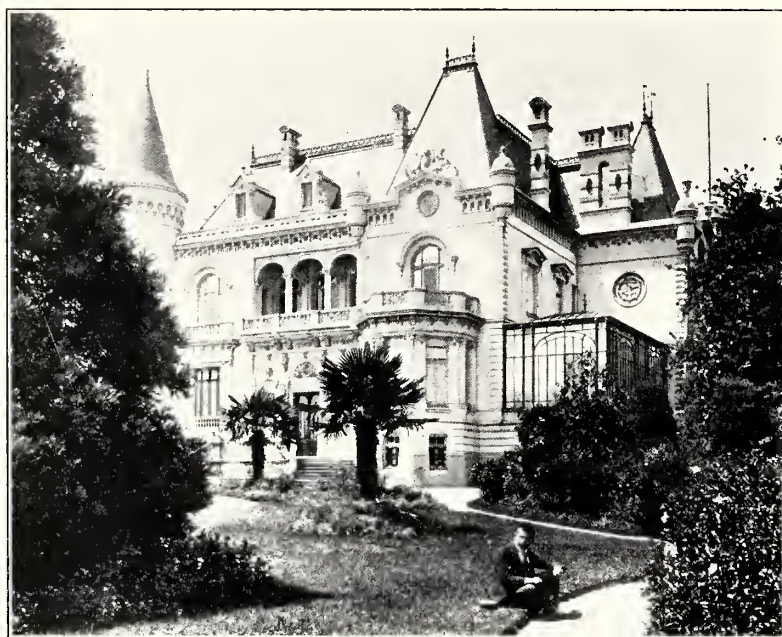
### THE LOTA MINES AND PARK



STATUE OF CAUPOLICAN IN LOTA PARK, BY  
A CHILEAN SCULPTOR, NICANOR PLAZA.

LOTA is the flourishing centre of the coal mining industry in which the great Cousiño fortune was made nearly half a century ago, when millionaires were not so numerous as they are to-day, and when this great enterprise of a Chilean capitalist was regarded as parallel in financial importance to those of the Vanderbilts and the Astors of North America. The town is situated on the Bay of Arauco, a few miles from Coronel in the province of Concepcion. It has a population of fifteen thousand, entirely dependent on the mining company owned by the Cousiño family. The original property in which the principal mines are located was purchased by Señor Don Matias Cousiño in 1852. The energetic owner began at once to explore for coal, and by its discovery laid the foundation for the present vast enterprise. Upon his death, ten years later, the property passed into the hands of his son, Señor Don Luis Cousiño, who, in 1869, formed the *Compañía Esplotadora de Lota y Coronel*, reserving for himself the greater number of shares. A capable financier and a gentleman

of distinguished qualities, Don Luis was eminently successful in the advancement of the company's affairs, at the same time winning a high place in the esteem of the Chilean people by his public-spirited liberality. Cousiño Park, in Santiago, is one of his gifts. After the death of Don Luis Cousiño, his widow, Señora Doña Isidora Goyenechea de Cousiño, purchased all the shares and became sole owner of the *Compañía Esplotadora de Lota y Coronel*, in this way attaining distinction as a capitalist of importance in financial affairs,



COUSIÑO PALACE AT LOTA PARK.

and as a welcome acquisition to society with the title of "the richest woman in the world." Her fortune was estimated at one time at seventy millions. The history of this multimillionaire is especially interesting. In Paris her fame quickly spread as the possessor of untold wealth, the most favored of the children of fortune. Rue Lota, in Paris, was named in her honor. In her own ship Señora Cousiño made a voyage to the Orient, visiting the Sandwich Islands and the South Pacific group, treated every-

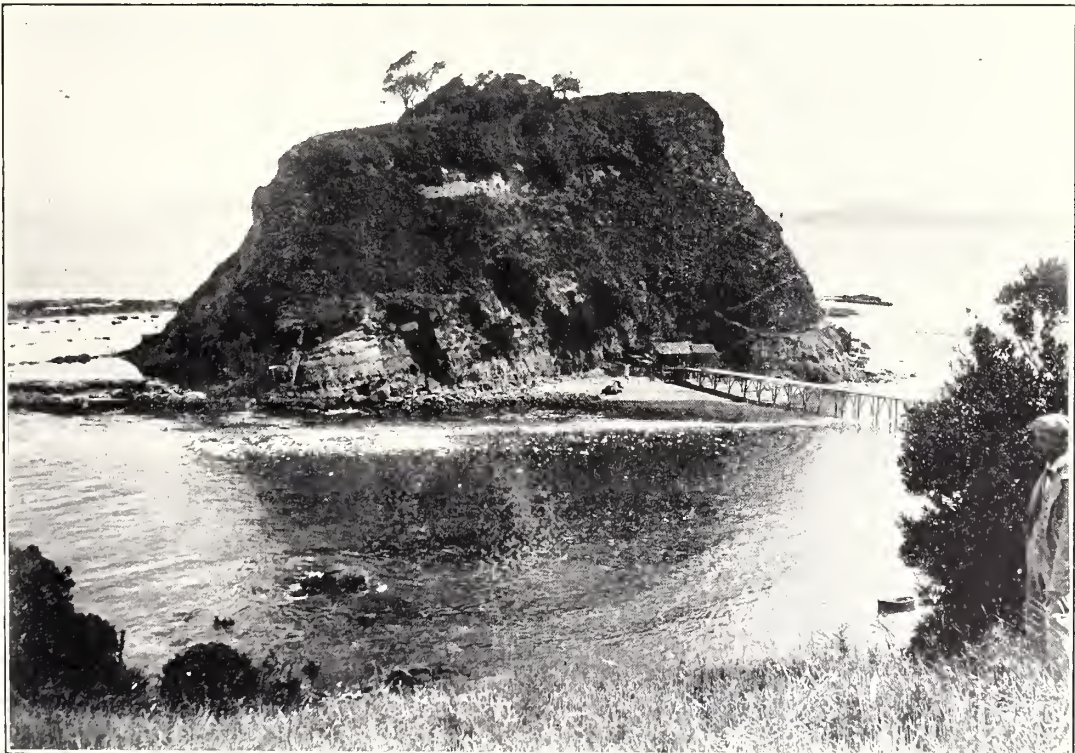
where with the honors due to a distinguished traveller, and fêted like a royal guest. At her death in 1898, the entire estate became the inheritance of her six children, of whom four—Don Alberto, Don Carlos, Doña Adriana, Doña Loreto—are still living.

The Compañía Esplotadora de Lota y Coronel represents what was, at the time of its organization, the greatest financial enterprise ever undertaken by a Chilean proprietor. The capital of the company is now valued at twenty million dollars. By the continual purchase of additional mining property, the number of mines has been increased from time to time, and there are shafts at work not only in Lota, but at Playa Negra, Coronel, and Buen Retiro, all situated within a few miles of one another, shipments of coal being made from Lota and Coronel. The yearly production of coal amounts to nearly half a million tons, of which fifty thousand tons are used in the smelting works and steamers of the company, the rest being sold to steamship companies trading between the Pacific coast and Europe, to State railways, and to private corporations.

A coal mine at Lota presents some features that are different from those of any other in the world, and a visit to its cimmerian depths—cimmerian only when the electric lights go out—is an event to be remembered ever afterward. Imagine a trip of a mile or more through a coal mine in an electric tramcar going at the same rate of speed as the cars that carry passengers along the city streets, and being passed at intervals by freight cars loaded with coal and whizzing along with apparently lightning rapidity in an opposite direction! There is something singularly weird in travelling in this twentieth century style through subterranean streets and around sudden curves, stopping in front of stalls full of horses, horseshoeing shops, and even a bookkeeper's office and a restaurant! There are employés in these mines who feel more comfortable here than under the blue sky, because, as they



say, they are so “used to it”; and there are others who are miners only because it is to them the only means of earning a livelihood. As in every sphere of life, there are the happy, contented workmen and their dissatisfied companions, both doing the same work, one with willing hands, the other with bitter grumbling. Out of this condition grow the miners’ strikes, though they are less frequent at Lota than in some other places. There are many traditions among miners, one of the most tenaciously held being a fixed belief that a woman’s descent into a coal mine is a fatal omen. No miner in these parts ever cares to smile a welcome on the wearer of petticoats when she looms up before him at the bottom of the shaft! The visitor to the Lota mines not only enjoys the privilege of a ride in an electric car, but has the electric lights to shed a flood of radiance along the route. It is a fascinating experience to follow such a route as it carries one far out under the sea—on a submarine as well as a subterranean jaunt! The seams of coal at Lota extend under the ocean in every direction and their limit is not known. The rock above is so compact that the water cannot drip through, and the tunnels are as clean and light as if they had been intended for public highways. It is hard to realize while riding through these passages that overhead is a great body of water deep enough to float ships of the heaviest tonnage, and with who knows what mysterious secrets in its depths! The entrance to the mine is down a perpendicular shaft, an experience not half so agreeable as the rest of the trip. The descent of nearly a quarter of a mile in an elevator that seems to be dropping straight into the centre of gravity is a little too strenuous for the nerves of the ordinary sightseer.



THE ISLAND OF LOTA.

Besides the coal mines, there are at Lota copper smelting works, pottery and fireclay brick works, and a glass bottle factory. The company owns a fleet of steamers and sailing vessels which take coal to the ports of consumption and return to Lota with copper ores. A large copper smelting establishment at Maitenes, near Santiago, also belongs to this company. The copper that is treated in the smelting works at Lota and Maitenes is brought principally from the company's mines in northern Chile, at Carrizalillo, near the port of Chañaral in the province of Atacama; though some of the ore is purchased along the coast between Coquimbo and Tocopilla, the centre of the copper-producing region of Chile. In the Lota works are smelted annually thirty-six thousand tons of copper ore of about fourteen per cent and some five thousand tons regulus of fifty per cent, with a production of about seven thousand two hundred tons in the shape of bar and refined ingots, which are shipped principally to Europe. The process of smelting copper is extremely interesting, and there is something fascinating in the molten stream that pours out of the smelter into the canal prepared to receive it. There it quickly cools and hardens, and after various other processes is made into neat compact bars and is then ready for shipment.

Among the interesting features of the Lota establishment are the brick kiln and the pottery works. The employés in these departments work with astonishing rapidity and unerring skill. All the bricks and rough pottery used on the property are manufactured here, and a considerable quantity is shipped to other parts. The flower pots required for the park conservatories and tiles for various purposes are made here. A regular army of workmen, not less than five thousand, is employed in the mines and shops of the company. These men have free houses, two free schools, and free medical attendance for themselves and their families. The company has built a neat little church for them and pays the chaplain. They have all their coal free of cost, and every effort is made to contribute to their well-being generally. In cases of serious illness or accident the patient is taken to the company's hospital, where every attention is shown and the best treatment provided without expense to the employé. An asylum is being built for aged workmen in Lota, and a hospital, church, and schools are to be built in Buen Retiro, for which Señora Cousiño left in her will the sum of four hundred and twenty thousand dollars. It was at Lota that Señora Cousiño spent the happiest and the saddest epochs of her life, and, in her later years especially, the Cousiño residence and park at Lota occupied her chief attention.

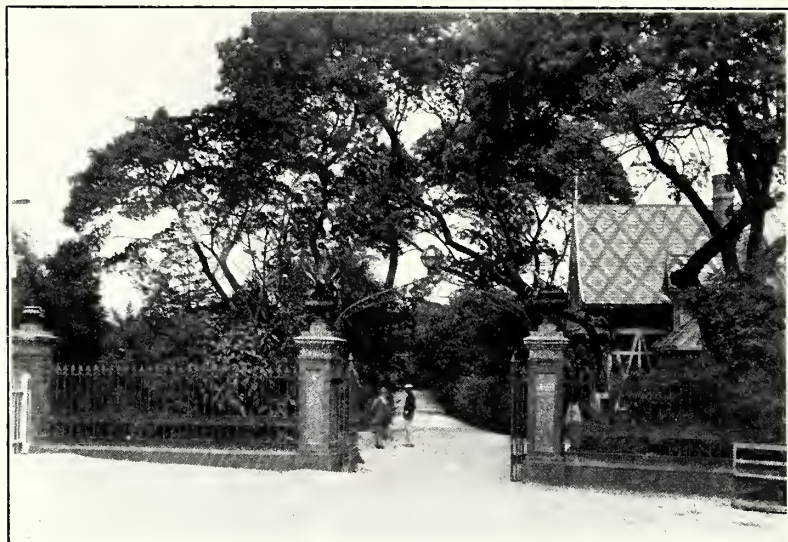
"Have you seen the park at Lota?" is a question asked of every foreigner who visits Chile; and not to have made this trip is to have missed one of the most interesting show-places of this part of the world. Lota Park was laid out under the direction of one of the most skilful landscape gardeners in this country, and it is a marvel of artistic design and picturesque effectiveness. From broad parterres, ornamented with flower beds in gorgeous bloom and borders of variegated hue, where every kind of plant that thrives in a temperate climate has been brought to its highest culture, a gravelled driveway leads to avenues of stately trees whose dense foliage forms an arbor of green, deliciously cool and inviting in summer, when the midday sun becomes an unbearable tyrant. This private pleasure



ground, opened to the public by courtesy on some occasions, is guarded with the most watchful care. It occupies a magnificent site on the bluff overlooking the bay, high above the town and quite removed from the atmosphere of toil, presenting an aspect of sylvan beauty in contrast with the humdrum appearance of the busy mining town below. Along the slopes of the bluff are winding paths with rustic bridges over impetuous cascades and grottoes of every description. Artificial lakes and fountains glisten here and there among the trees on the heights, and monuments of marble and bronze adorn the grounds. In the woods are deer and other animals, and an aviary contains many bird species. The celebrated statue of Caupolican, one of the finest works of sculpture by a modern artist, occupies a conspicuous position near the centre of the park. Who knows if it may not be on the very site upon which the Araucanian hero achieved his greatest glory? The Lota property lies in the heart of the Arauco country, and on the spot where some of the fiercest battles of the conquest were fought. In the changes the centuries have wrought, the Araucanian wilderness has vanished to give place to thriving cities, and forests that were once the stronghold of Caupolican and Lautaro have been transformed into fields of wheat and peaceful farms where herds of cattle graze in undisturbed felicity. On the jutting headland where the savages used to celebrate their sanguinary war dances, the fairest picture imaginable now greets the sight of the passing voyager, in the sylvan beauty of Lota Park. The park may easily be descried from a ship approaching Lota harbor, which is a port of call for all west coast steamers. In the centre of the park stands the palace, a sad monument to the



BAY OF LOTA FROM THE PARK.



ENTRANCE TO LOTA PARK.

memory of Señora Cousiño, who during the last few years of her life planned its construction, taking pleasure in the direction of every detail. Built at a cost that would have made many millionaires hesitate, this magnificent structure remains to-day a mere pile of masonry, unoccupied and unfurnished—uncompleted as it stood at the time of Señora Cousiño's death. One cannot repress a sigh of regret at sight of the decaying grandeur

of this stately residence, which had been intended for a home, but which has become only a resort for sightseers attracted by the fame of its history. People from all parts of the world have roamed about the silent halls, looking curiously at the half-finished work and wondering idly at the evidences of wasted fortune that appear in this deserted palace. Everywhere the disastrous effects of neglect are noticeable. The parquetry in some of the rooms, made of the choicest hardwoods and laid in exquisite designs, has become warped by the heat of the sun, which has poured through the open windows. Vandals have been here in search of souvenirs, and have mutilated a superbly carved wainscoting in the dining hall—a work of genius, in which each panel is finished at the top with a grotesque head in relief, of marvellous workmanship. The unfinished rooms show the destructive effects of dust, and much of the elaborate frescoing in white and gold that ornaments the rotunda above the grand stairway is faded looking and barely gives an idea of what it must have been when new. The entire effect of the interior is lost architecturally by the necessary dismantling of the main hall. The marble stairway, handsome enough to have adorned the residence of royalty, has fortunately been saved from the destroying elements that visit everything in this ill-fated palace, having been removed recently to the home of one of the family, where it attracts universal admiration as a work of art. Wonderfully carved mantelpieces and great sideboards, the like of which is hardly to be found elsewhere in America, stand covered in the packing paper that was around them when they arrived from Paris. Similarly sheathed in forbidding burlap, and crowded together as if in a storage vault, are priceless treasures from the East, quaint curios from every country, and furniture of the richest quality. Masterpieces of art, the paintings of Monvoisin and other celebrities, are here also. The paintings in the Cousiño palace, as well as the sculpture, seem to have been chosen with an idea of especial fitness, as several of them represent historic or legendary subjects relating to the Arauco country. One of these,



a picture so wonderfully lifelike that the figures seem to stand out from the canvas and to move as one looks at them, shows the dying Caupolican confronted by his incensed and indignant wife, who is in the act of flinging at his feet their infant son, while she covers with passionate reproaches the unfortunate warrior who has permitted himself to be captured by the enemy, and declares she will not be the mother of a coward's child. The story is well known to those who have read Ercilla's *Araucanía*. Two companion paintings by Monvoisin tell with vivid effectiveness the tragedy of Elisa Bravo, the wife of a Chilean gentleman, shipwrecked off the coast between Valdivia and Lota, and dragged away with her baby to the Indian camp where she was held a captive during the remainder of her life. The capture took place in 1849, and for thirty-five years her despairing family sought traces of her whereabouts in vain. At last the news came that the unfortunate Elisa had been found. With great rejoicing her people received the message, and plans were made to effect her release immediately. But, to the astonishment of everybody and the frustration of all plans, the captive refused to return to her home. She had become the cacique's wife and the mother of his children, and thirty-five years in the forest had so completely changed her that she could not bear the idea of mingling again in the society of her own people. When taken by the Indians she was a young and beautiful woman, described as having a marvellously fair complexion, golden hair and matchless eyes, and a form of girlish grace. The middle-aged wife of the cacique whom her family wished to reclaim was an entirely different creature. The artist has drawn the distinction with a fine sense of contrast in the two pictures; the first shows the young wife in an agony of terror for herself and her child, sinking on her knees with her arms clasped tightly around the little one, while her rude captors are dancing about her in a frenzy of fiendish delight; the second represents her reclining in an Indian tent, with her children near her, the mother's gaze centred, not on the one white child of the group, but upon the infant at her breast, whose features are very like her own, only the dark skin showing the paternal inheritance. In the first picture the dominant quality of the central figure is terror and appeal; in the second, a quiet dignity seems to envelop the woman who has lived and suffered and learned resignation—perhaps found happiness—in the camp of a stoic and taciturn tribe. It is to be regretted that these paintings



VIEW OF THE PARK AT LOTA.



FLOWER GARDEN IN FRONT OF COUSIÑO PALACE AT LOTÁ PARK.

are practically stored away, as they are, in the midst of other collections which had been intended for the adornment of the palace, rather than exhibited in some public gallery until their final disposition shall be agreed upon. It is probable that the palace will be transformed into administrative offices for the use of the company, which would seem the best method of preserving it from destruction.

Although the mining establishment is situated in the lower town, the administration house has always been on the bluff just inside the park. The present building is an old-fashioned structure of spacious dimensions, overlooking the sea. It was at one time the residence of Señora Cousiño, and has been the scene of many delightful social gatherings. Distinguished visitors to Lota Park are always entertained in this comfortable mansion and the hospitality extended upon such occasions by the administrator of the company, Mr. William Condon, is most charming. Travellers from every land can testify to the enjoyment there is in a few days' sojourn at Lota Park. Around Lota the company owns about two hundred thousand acres of farming land, which is plentifully stocked with cattle, sheep, and other animals. More than ten million trees have been planted on this property, including pines, eucalyptus, and other varieties, and every year a million more are added. It is delightful to drive through the country in the neighborhood of Lota where nature seems to have bestowed a gracious benediction upon the efforts made to improve existing conditions. The landscape is particularly beautiful in the pastoral simplicity which fields of grazing cattle suggest, and the abundance of trees adds greatly to the charm of the prospect.

The town of Lota is only about five miles from Coronel, with which it is connected by the Arauco railroad. It is divided into Lota Alta, or the upper city, situated on the *cerro*, and Lota Abajo, or the lower city, lying along the beach at the foot of the hill. The upper city belongs to the Compañía Esplotadora de Lota y Coronel, and is the site of the offices and residences of the company, the homes of their workmen and their church, schools, and hospital. In the lower city there is a pretty plaza, with a fountain in the centre. This is the popular rendezvous of the people on holidays and feast days, when it is a scene of great gayety. Lota is a port for most of the steamers trading on the west coast of South America, and it is only one day's run by train from Santiago, where the owners of the Lota enterprise have their residence. Señor Don Carlos Cousiño



has one of the handsomest homes of the capital, distinguished for the attractiveness of the architectural design and its perfect harmony of detail. It is the work of a young Chilean artist, Señor Don Alberto Cruz Montt. Señor Don Alberto Cousiño and his family live a part of the year only in Santiago, spending the rest of the time at their beautiful country place in San Francisco de Limache, a few hours distant



PUBLIC SCHOOL AND CHURCH AT LOTA.

from the capital. La Bagatelle, as it is called, is an ideal summer home, a pretty cottage set in the midst of a lovely garden where flowers of every variety bloom and great branching trees give a delightful shade. Although a handsome house in Paris remains closed awaiting their occupancy, Don Alberto and his family prefer their Chilean *casa* to a foreign residence. The management of the Lota estate, though under the authority chiefly of Don Carlos Cousiño, is directed by Mr. Thompson Matthews, who has perfect knowledge of all matters relating to the company and devotes constant attention to its interests. His time is divided between the Lota office and the Valparaiso branch, where a large share of the business is transacted.

The origin of the name Lota is not very clear, though it is said to be a contraction of *lot* and *lavu*, two Araucanian words signifying "cottages on the plain," probably an allusion to the fishing village which existed on the site of the present Lota. The origin of the name Coronel is ascribed to various sources, and its history takes one back to the time of the conquest. Some historians claim that the town was named in memory of a devoted priest of the Jesuit order, whose beautiful deeds of charity endeared him to the early settlers and made his name revered through all this region, his death at the hands of the savage Araucanians being looked upon by his adoring followers as a terrible martyrdom. Other authorities assert that there are no historical records to prove that a Spanish priest of the name of Coronel lived in this part of Chile during the sixteenth century, and that there is nothing to justify the attempt to trace the origin of this place to such a mythical personage. Another theory, and to all appearances the more probable one, is that Coronel was named in honor of a great military leader of the conquest, who bore the title of Coronel Don Francisco del Campo, and who was engaged in those early days in the pacification of the Indians in this region. Coronel del Campo was the victim of assassination, and his death occurred on the site of the present town of Coronel. The two towns of Lota and Coronel are, in this way, widely separated etymologically, nothing being further from the

idea of soldierly prestige than a combination of words of such simple bucolic significance as *lod* and *laru*. A study of the origin of the names given to various places in Chile, as in other countries, affords an interesting field for speculation. Indian names predominate, and, as a rule, prove far more appropriate to the locality to which they are applied than those bestowed by the Spaniards, who seem to have chosen at haphazard the names of saints or generals, rarely considering any other origin than the Church or the army. The mining town of Coronel, which immortalizes a hero of doubtful identity, is not so well named as that of Lota, which at least suggests a picture of what it was in the beginning of its development,—a cluster of modest huts, inhabited by an unpretentious community. The simple fishermen, spreading their nets daily in the sun on the beach of Arauco Bay, little dreamed of the treasures that lay hidden beneath them, far below the depths out of which they dragged the finny captives. They lolled idly in the shade during the long summer days, gossiping over the events of their simple lives and content with the results of a fisherman's enterprise. To-day great wharves have blotted out the site where the fishing smacks were moored; and instead of the drying nets there are mountains of coal, with busy hands at work to load it on the ships which are to carry it to other parts. The idle life of a fishing village may have been picturesque in its simplicity, and perhaps to the poet it would offer a choicer theme than the coal-blackened and grimy aspect of a mining establishment. But modern enterprise has little in common with the seeker after picturesque simplicity, and in the business world there is more poetry in the rhythm of perfect machinery than in romantic lines. Yet, that it is possible to combine those two apparently opposite elements, the Compañía Esplotadora de Lota y Coronel has proved by the preservation of Lota Park under its administration.

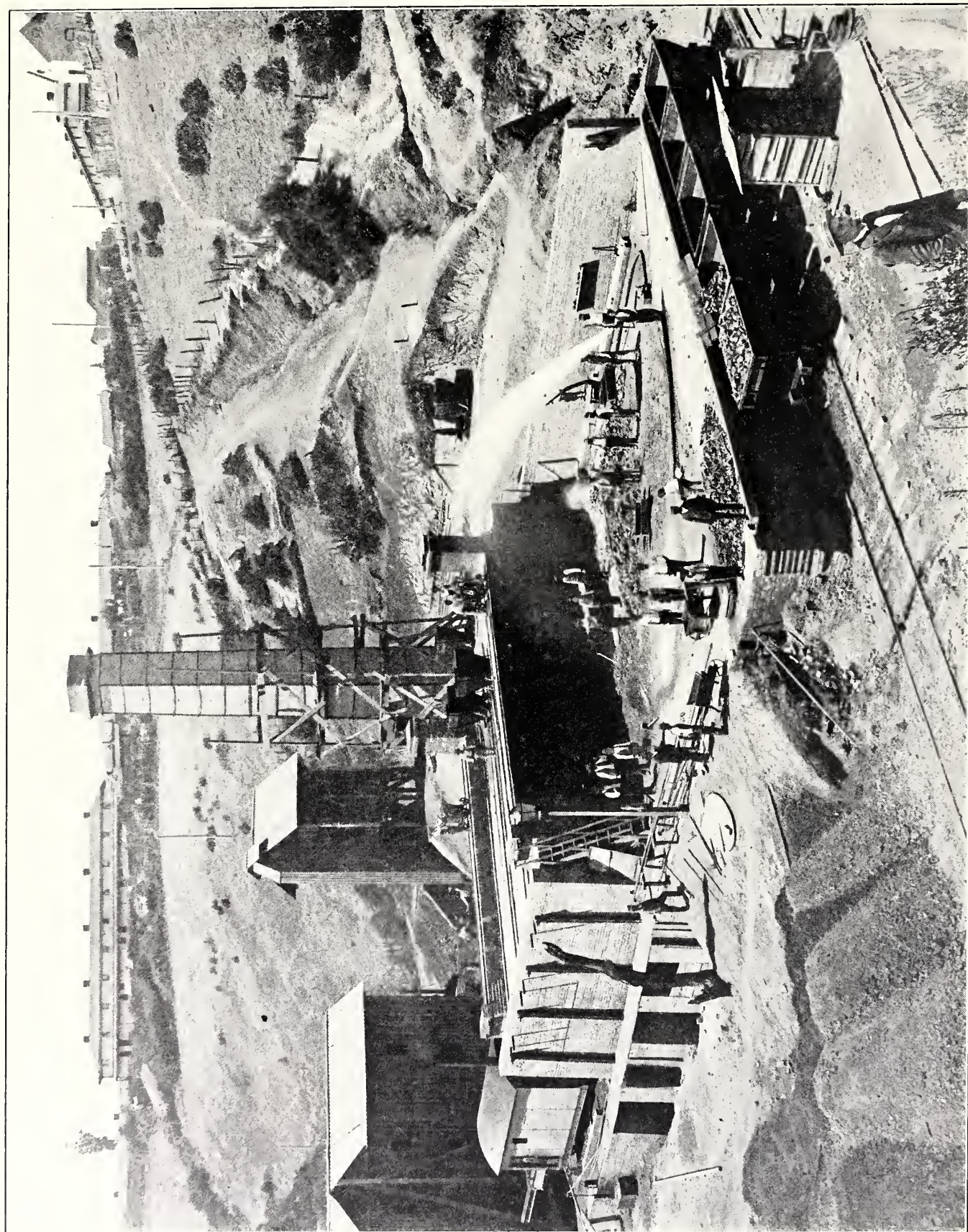


HOSPITAL AT LOTA.









FURNACES FOR MAKING STEEL, LOTA.



## CHAPTER XXIV

### MINING OF GOLD, SILVER, COPPER, IRON, AND COAL



CANAL IN THE ROCK, MADRE DE DIOS MINE,  
VALDIVIA.

WHEN Pedro de Valdivia invaded Chile with his Spanish hosts in 1540, he found the natives paying tribute in gold dust to the Inca of Peru. No records exist to indicate when this metal was first discovered, but it is certain that placer mining in Chile dates far back from the time of the conquest. Almagro's biographers state that on his homeward march across the desert he passed, in the Copiapó, Huasco, and Coquimbo valleys, gold mines that were being worked as scientifically as if in the hands of the Spaniards themselves. The tribute levied by the Inca upon his Chilean subjects and those of the surrounding countries amounted to many tons annually. This immense treasure was transported overland to Cuzco with great pomp and display; it was carried in chests made of strong reeds curiously woven. On the covers of these

receptacles a design was fancifully and elaborately delineated, and woven of the reeds; it represented the Inca's coat of arms, which consisted of a sun in the grasp of two tigers rampant, having red tassels of vicuña wool on the forehead. Each chest of the precious metal was carried on the backs of four Indians, and followed by other bearers ready to relieve their companions at stated distances. Four hundred bowmen preceded the caravan, to clear the way and to arrange for lodgings en route. In every town the emissaries of the Inca were received with great ceremony, and feasts were celebrated in honor of their imperial master. The Spanish historian, Rosales, gives a description of this annual event, and adds that the last of these treasures, which Almagro seized on the way from Chile to Cuzco and divided among his soldiers, consisted of nearly a ton of gold, in which were

found two nuggets weighing seven hundred ounces apiece. Sometimes the treasure was transported in bars of beaten gold, each weighing fifty ounces, and bearing a stamp, of symbolic significance, in the form of the female breast. The idea still prevails throughout South America that many of these treasures were buried by the Indians as soon as the news reached them of the Spanish conquest, and from time to time reports are spread announcing the discovery of hidden gold; but, so far, nothing has been unearthed in sufficient quantity to justify the belief that any considerable fortunes lie thus interred in Chile.

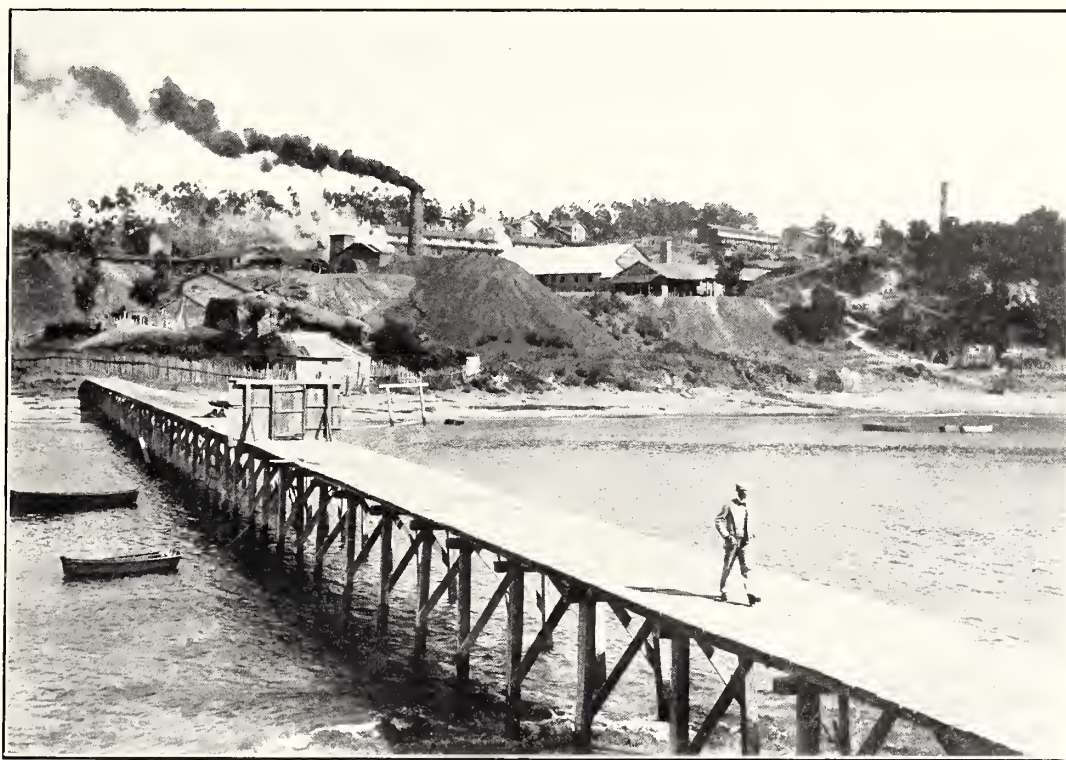
In contrast with the high value placed upon gold, the importance of silver as a precious metal was hardly recognized by the Incas, and the difficulties attending its elaboration prevented the mining of silver from becoming a popular industry even during the period of Spanish rule. Copper was still less thought of than silver by the Spaniards, though the Indians had known its value long before the advent of the white man, and had used it for many of the purposes to which iron is now applied. Knives and other implements were made of copper, and in those remote times there were copper mirrors for the devotees of vanity. The development of the iron and coal mining industries is of comparatively modern date, covering not more than half a century.

The Spaniards were especially eager in the search for gold, and as soon as they had established themselves in Chile they began to make explorations in the mining regions and to devote their principal attention to gold digging. Pedro de Valdivia wrote to the Emperor Charles V. that the whole country was a mine of gold, but that every nugget taken out under the adverse conditions of war and the inclemency of the climate cost his vassals "a hundred drops of blood." The first gold mines worked under the direction of the Spanish conqueror were those of Marga-Marga, in the valley of Quilpué, between Valparaiso and Santiago. The story of the ill treatment from which the natives in these mines suffered at the hands of their pitiless masters constitutes one of the darkest pages in the annals of the conquest. Well might Pedro de Valdivia say that every nugget cost a hundred drops of blood,—the price was paid under the lash of the cruel overseer! With the fortune secured from these mines the conqueror was enabled to make a journey to Peru in the grand style of an opulent seignior. The stratagem he used to get possession of this wealth detracts from the dignity of a character that presents many admirable traits. It is related of him that, after having given the rich Spanish mine owners permission to return to Peru with the fortunes they had gained in Chile, and when they were ready to depart, with their treasure safely on board, he invited them ashore under a pretext and himself embarked, setting sail with the gold in his possession. He simply appropriated this fortune to his own use for the purposes of the journey, giving instructions to his representative in Chile to replace it out of the production of his own mines. By the time he returned from Peru, two years later, in 1549, nearly the whole amount had been repaid.

By the system of *encomienda* the Indians were practically slaves to their Spanish masters. According to the provisions of this law, instituted by Pedro de Valdivia in 1544, each of his principal followers was given a number of Indian captives, in addition to the land



which he received in recompense of his services. These Indians had to work without payment; in the north they were obliged to labor in the mines during eight months of the year, while in the south they were thus occupied only six months, the rainy season preventing work here for a longer period. The remaining months were allowed them for the planting of their fields to provide their sustenance, this necessity not being furnished them by their masters. This institution lasted until the close of the eighteenth century, when it was suppressed by Ambrosio O'Higgins, who was ever the powerful friend of the oppressed and the weak. The production of gold was enormous during the last half of the sixteenth century, especially in southern Chile, and during part of the time the average output reached



WHARF BETWEEN LOTA MAINLAND AND ISLOTA.

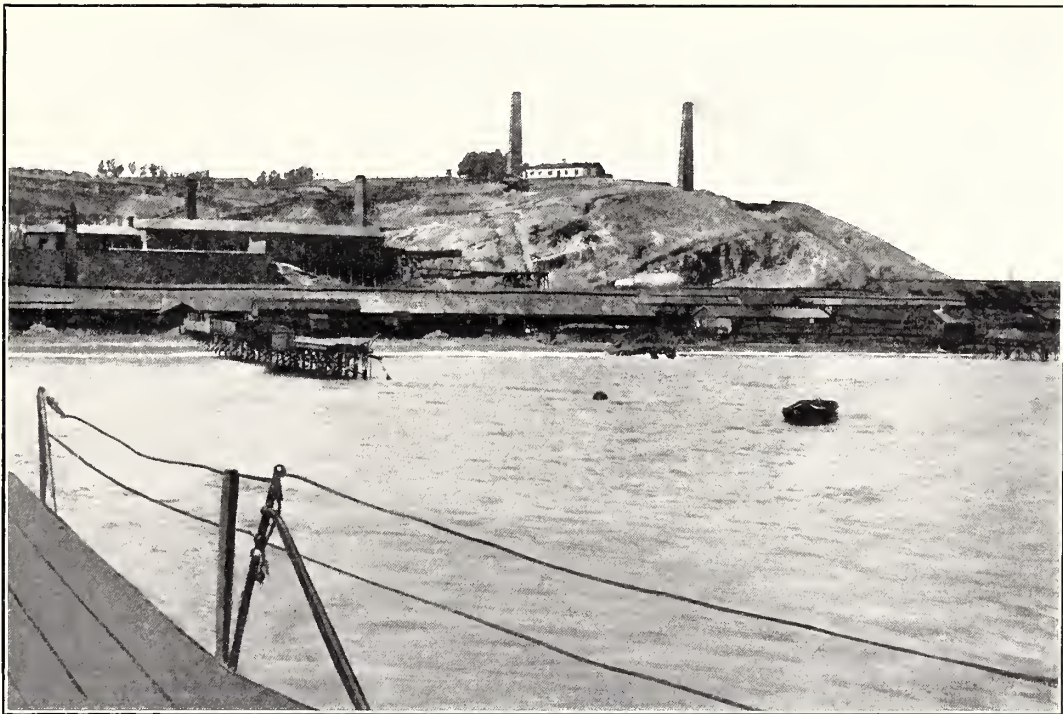
a thousand ounces daily. After the successful establishment of the mines of Marga-Marga, Pedro de Valdivia directed his efforts southward. In 1553 he opened the gold mines of Quilacoya, about five leagues from Concepcion, and those of Imperial and Villa Rica. A few years later were discovered the mines of Illapel, Choapa, Osorno, Ponzuelos, and Madre de Dios. The fame of the Madre de Dios—"Mother of God"—placer mine was widespread during the later years of the sixteenth century, and the millions taken out of it attracted many expeditions of gold seekers from the Old World. Dutch, Portuguese, and English pirates made raids on the country, and strong forts had to be built at Corral to protect the entrance to the Valdivia River, which afforded access to the gold fields. The fabulous productiveness of the Madre de Dios mine, in Pedro de Valdivia's time, led to

unlimited extravagance in the use of this metal. Chroniclers of the conquest relate that "because of its cheapness" gold took the place of iron in the manufacture of spurs, stirrups, buckles, and bits for the horses. In those days an equestrian outfit must have been a most elaborate affair, as Spanish workmanship in gold and silver was highly ornamental. Gold dust was at this time the accepted medium of exchange throughout the country, and there was no other money. A sack of gold and a pair of scales were in evidence at every shop, and no one went to market without this wherewithal to buy bread, fruit, and the usual daily necessities and luxuries. A Spanish historian relates that it was a custom upon the occasion of a wedding banquet or similar feast to sprinkle the floor of the principal salon with gold dust instead of salt, the lavish showering of this precious powder by handfuls for the guests to tread upon indicating especial *lujo*, or display, as the distribution of costly "favors" on such occasions at the present day serves a like purpose. The gold dust remained on the floor until the following morning, when it was swept up by the servants, who were sometimes allowed to keep it as their souvenir of the happy event. The mine of Madre de Dios was worked by the Spaniards until 1598, when the Araucanians succeeded in driving them out of this territory, and the gold washings were abandoned. Only recently, in 1897, a Buenos Aires syndicate sent a mining expert, Mr. Robert N. Williams, to investigate these fields and to report as to the possibilities of their development with the present knowledge of hydraulic mining. Through the advice of the expert a company was formed in London, and a complete hydraulic plant was installed at the Madre de Dios mine. In 1900, gold washing was begun under the modern system, and this old-time guardian of the world-famous Oro de Valdivia is now yielding new supplies of the same precious metal that Drake and Hawkins seized from the merchant ships in Valparaiso three centuries ago. Favorable results have followed the working of this mine under the present system, and with the investment of sufficient capital, combined with necessary experience in mining matters, the future of this gold-bearing region is assured. In many localities of southern Chile coarse gold is found—that is, nuggets ranging from five to fifty grammes; at the Madre de Dios mine no coarse gold has ever been taken out. The prospect at present seems very bright also for placer mining in Tierra del Fuego. The Sutphen Gold Fields Company has set up expensive modern machinery on the island, just opposite Punta Arenas, and everything points to the successful development of rich gold mines there. In northern Chile, Copiapó and Coquimbo were at one time productive gold fields, but their chief wealth during the past century has been in silver and copper. Chile was at one time the principal gold-producing country of the world. There is no doubt that with the improvements of modern mining vast quantities of the precious metal will still be extracted. At present this branch of industry is producing only small results, though there is an increasing tendency toward a revival. The most important gold mines under exploitation, in addition to those previously mentioned, are the San Cristobal in Antofagasta, the Guanaco near Taltal, the Canutillo and Capote in Coquimbo, and Los Sapos in Atacama. There are also other mines of considerable promise in these provinces, and the more southerly ones of Aconcagua and Santiago.



According to an estimate made by Señor Alberto Herrmann, who is a recognized authority on all that relates to mining in this country, about a million pounds of gold have been taken out of the mines of Chile since the Spanish conquest.

The output of the silver mines in Chile has been far greater than the gold production, although the development of this industry hardly gained any importance until the latter part of the eighteenth century, when Copiapó became the centre of a rich silver-producing district through the discovery of the mines of Chancoquin in 1770, of Zapallar, Pampa Larga, and San Felix in 1783, and of Checo in 1784; these sources supplying nearly all the silver taken out of Chilean mines for a quarter of a century. The silver mines of Uspallata, in the neighborhood of the famous pass, were discovered early in the seventeenth



VIEW OF LOTA MINING WORKS FROM ONE OF THE WHARVES.

century, but the great expense necessary to exploit them led to their abandonment; and although the works were revived in 1750, and a syndicate was formed with sufficient capital to develop these mines, the results were never very satisfactory. The product of the mines at this period went chiefly to silversmiths, to be converted into utensils or ornaments. The Araucanians are supposed to have obtained from this source much of the silver which they transformed into the various articles of adornment worn by these natives to-day, though there are evidences to show that the metal existed in the south of Chile in earlier times.

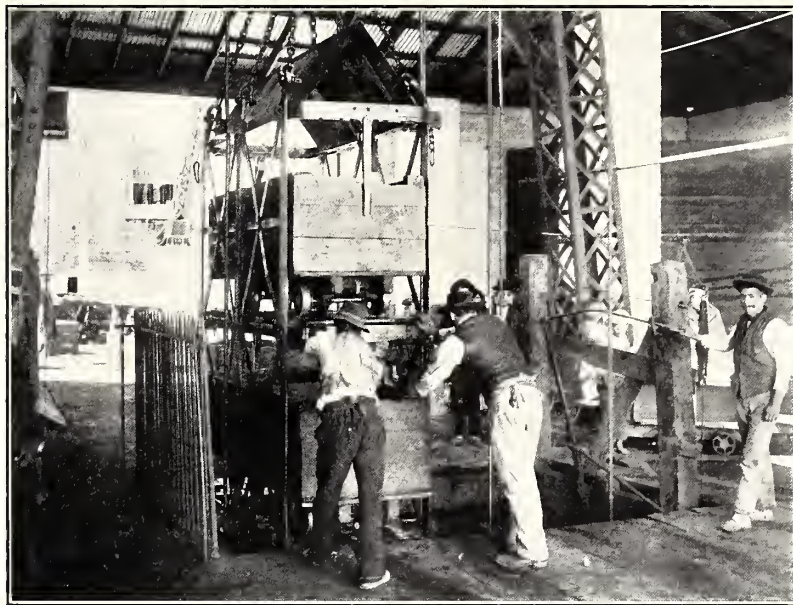
The production of silver reached its height during the period between 1810 and 1850, when the output amounted to nearly two hundred thousand pounds. The industry

received a strong impetus in the discovery of the Agua Amarga mines in 1811, and those of Arqueros, still more valuable, in 1825. According to various estimates, the Arqueros mines, which are located near Serena, in the province of Coquimbo, produced within the twenty-five years following their discovery about a million pounds of silver, or more than half the entire production of Chile during that time. Professor Domeyko gave the special name of *arqueria* to the product of these mines, because of its distinct mineralogical character—a very white metal in matrices of barium sulphate, constituting a purely native amalgam. The discovery of the great Chañarcillo mines of Copiapó by Don Juan Godoy in 1832 marked the beginning of an era of wonderful prosperity for this city and province. The construction of the first railway in South America followed the successful exploitation of these mines, providing facilities for the rapid transportation of this product from the mines to the seaport of Caldera.

During the past fifty years several important silver mines have been opened in various parts of northern Chile. Of these the most renowned are the Caracoles mines of Antofagasta; those of Challacollo, Huantajaya, and Santa Rosa in the province of Tarapacá; the Arturo Prat mines near Taltal, in the same province, and the Florida and Japonesa in the province of Atacama. The Huantajaya and Santa Rosa mines are near the coast, not far from the city of Iquique, while the Challacollo mine is in the interior, on the southwestern border of the great pampa of Tamarugal, the nitrate desert of Tarapacá. The silver ore taken out of this mine is treated by lixiviation to get sulphurate of silver, which is shipped to Europe, where the pure silver is extracted, the sulphurates containing from ten to twelve per cent silver. The mine of Challacollo is connected with Cerro Gordo—where the administration house and the establishment for lixiviation are situated—by means of the Cerro Gordo Railway, ten miles long, and an aerial railway, three miles long, both of which belong to the company working the mine. The history of the Huantajaya mines is of ancient origin, silver having been discovered there in the time of the Spanish conquest. During the latter part of the eighteenth century the production of this mine was enormous. Humboldt, who visited the site, estimated the value of the amount extracted up to the beginning of the last century as not less than thirty-six million pounds sterling. In 1758 a mass of almost pure silver, weighing over eight hundred pounds, was taken from Huantajaya and placed in the mineralogical museum of Madrid. After 1800, the mine began to deteriorate in value and was gradually abandoned as worthless, until in 1873 it was reopened by Mr. George B. Chase, who induced a company to put up an amalgamating establishment, which still exists and is now the property of a limited company. An enormous fortune has since been made out of the mine, and it seems an inexhaustible source of wealth. The working of the silver mines of Chile has fallen off in recent years, chiefly as a result of the emigration of the miners to the nitrate fields, where higher wages are paid. The entire production of silver in Chile during the past three centuries is calculated at about twenty million pounds. With improved transportation facilities and better organized prospecting, there is every reason to believe this industry will regain its former importance.



There are many amalgamating and smelting works for the treatment of silver ore in all the northern provinces, the most important of these establishments being the Bella Vista and the Playa Blanca smelting works in the port of Antofagasta. The Playa Blanca works, belonging to the Huan-chaca Company, of Bolivia, have been leased to the well-known firm of New York capitalists, Messrs. Guggenheim's Sons, under whose management the operations have been immensely profitable. Foreign investors are turning their attention to Chile more than ever, and opportunities for placing capital in Chilean enterprises now receive favorable consideration from the most conservative firms abroad.



AT THE MOUTH OF SHAFT, CARLOS MINE, LOTA.

The copper mines of Chile constitute one of the most important sources of the national revenue. Copper has been mined and worked in this country ever since the days of the Inca's dominion, and during the past century alone two million tons of copper have been produced. Formerly, only oxidized copper ores were worked, the pyrites being thrown into

the dump, until, in the year 1831, Mr. Charles Lambert, an English engineer, introduced the present system of treating the sulphuret ores of copper, creating what is now one of the most important branches of copper mining in Chile. To the skill and initiative of this enterprising *gringo* Chile owes the rapid development of this industry which marked the years following, and reached the highest point between 1865 and 1875, when the average production amounted to sixty thousand tons annually.



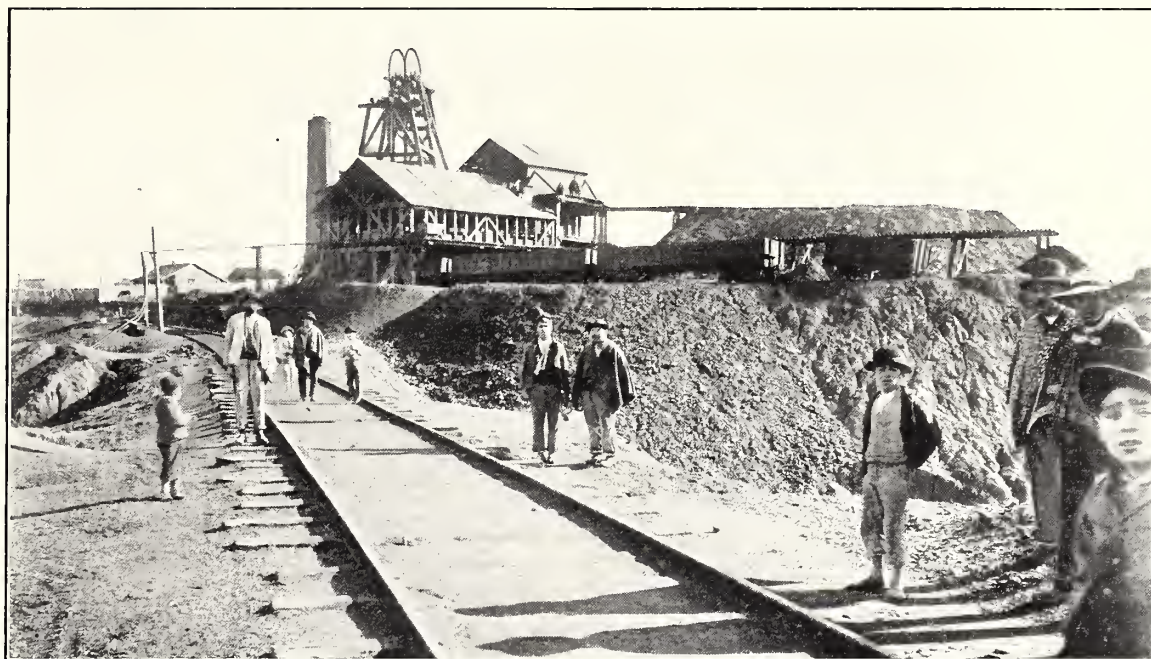
BOTTOM OF SHAFT, CARLOS MINE, LOTA.

Mr. Lambert built up an enormous fortune during these years, his mines at Brillador, near Serena, and smelting establishment at La Compañía, in the immediate suburbs of the same city, taking an important place among the mining enterprises carried on during the past fifty years. The mines and smelters are still at work, but on a much smaller scale than formerly. Bar copper is still turned out to the amount of about eight hundred tons annually, a large proportion of the copper elaborated in this establishment being the product of the Brillador mines, though some of the ore smelted here is purchased from other sources. One of the first to profit by the new process of treating copper which was inaugurated by Mr. Lambert was the owner of the mines of Tamaya, Señor Don José Tomás de Urmeneta, who became a millionaire through the enormous productiveness of this property. Señor Urmeneta founded the establishments and ports of Guayacan and Tongoy, and contributed to many projects for the advancement of mining. At a short distance from the Tamaya mines are those of Panulcillo, which have been worked since 1850 with varying results. They are now fairly prosperous, with a good outlook for increased productiveness since the recent adoption of new processes of smelting. Panulcillo is located on the line of the railway from Coquimbo to the interior, having the advantages of direct transportation to the chief port of the province. The province of Atacama has several valuable mines producing a considerable quantity of copper. Carrizal, Fragueta, the Dulcinea mine near Puquouis, Chañaral, the Verde mine, and the Tres Gracias, are among the most promising of these properties. Thoroughly modern systems of smelting are in use at the establishments of Chañaral, Guayacan, Taltal, Tierra Amarilla, Volcan, Maitenes, and others. From the smelting works of Guayacan about a thousand tons of copper are shipped monthly to New York.

The principal copper districts of the province of Tarapacá are those of Copaquire, Huiniquintipa, Collahuasi, and Sagasca. Copaquire is situated about a hundred miles southeast of Iquique, in the valley of Huatacondo, at an altitude of twelve thousand feet above the level of the sea. Copper is abundant in the form of sulphates and almost every known form of salts of copper. Perhaps the properties of the Copaquire Copper Sulphate Company, Limited, are the most celebrated in the world for their natural deposit of copper in the form of sulphate, great quantities of almost pure sulphate of copper being visible on the surface. A plant is in course of erection for the treatment of these sulphate deposits, capable of producing six to ten tons of copper sulphate daily, assaying ninety-eight per cent of pure sulphate of copper. This product is extensively used as an insecticide in wine and wheat growing countries. It is manufactured by a lixiviation process, similar to that used in the treatment of *caliche*. Sixteen miles from Copaquire are the copper mines of Huiniquintipa, nearly fifteen thousand feet above sea level. Here the copper formation is a silicate instead of a sulphate; it exists in enormous quantities. An extensive plant is to be erected in the district for the elaboration of the copper ore, and sulphuric acid works will be established for the production of this chemical, which will be necessary for the economic treatment of the ore. Sulphur is abundant in the higher ranges of the Cordilleras. Collahuasi is four miles from Huiniquintipa and over sixteen thousand feet



above the sea. It is immensely rich in copper. Sagasca produces copper silicates in abundance. The principal difficulty in the exploitation of these copper mines of Tarapacá



COAL MINES OF COLICO IN SOUTHERN CHILE.

lies in the lack of railway facilities, a drawback which may be successfully overcome by the investment of large capital.

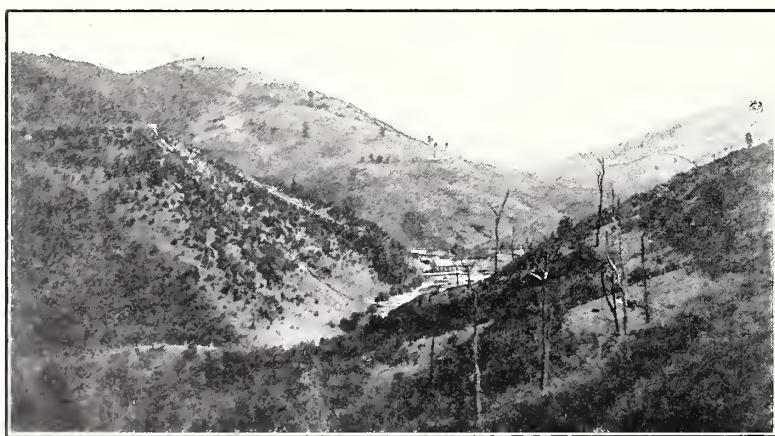
The wealth produced by the copper industry in Chile has been greater than that gained either from gold or silver mines, and the copper production is by no means exhausted. It is, on the contrary, still in its infancy. The same is true of the iron and manganese mines. Iron ores are found in all geological formations of the country, and in the central region there are rich beds of this metal. M. Charles Vattier, a French mining engineer of note, who was commissioned some years ago by the Chilean government to study the iron deposits in different parts of Chile, reported very favorably on the subject. According to his statement, the richest ores of oxide of iron have been discovered in the provinces of Coquimbo and Atacama, though valuable iron ores are also found in the Tarapacá and Tacna provinces. Manganese ores are found in nearly every part of the republic, some important deposits existing in the south near Valdivia.

In the districts of Lota, Coronel, Cerro Verde, Lebu, and Arauco, coal has been exploited on a large scale and most profitably. The first mines exploited with any degree of success were those of Talcahuano, from which coal was extracted as early as 1841 to supply the steamships of the Pacific Line. In 1847, Señor Don Jorge Rojas developed the mines of Cerro Verde, near Concepcion, and made use of the coal from this source in smelting copper at the establishment of Lirquen, a few miles away. Two years later, Señor Rojas secured

possession of valuable coal mines six leagues south of the Bio-Bio River, at Puchoco, near Coronel, and in 1850 he began the exportation of this product to various points in Chile, the national government conceding to Coronel the privileges of a shipping port. Until 1852, Señor Rojas had a monopoly of the coal industry in this country. Later, the mines of Señor Don Guillermo Délano at Punta de Puchoco and those of Señor F. W. Schwager at Coronel, as well as the mines of the Lota Company, were developed, making the city of Coronel an important shipping point for coal, and a coaling station for all the large steamers from Europe that pass through the Strait of Magellan. The coal deposits of Coronel are famous for their quality and abundance. The mines of the *Compañía Carbonífera y de Fundición Schwager* have an annual output of two hundred and fifty thousand tons, all the coal from this source being sold to passing steamers. The company employs about three thousand men and boys in the works and has its own railway and steamship service. The mines are worked at a depth of about a thousand feet, and the descent is made by incline railway. It is far more agreeable to sit in a box car and glide down a well-regulated slope than to be dropped like a pebble into a well, as is the mode of entrance into most mines! The Schwager Company has an electric railway through the mines, and any message may be communicated at a moment's notice from their depths to the offices at the top of the shaft. The little village, that depends for its maintenance upon the work provided by the mines, presents a thriving appearance. The houses are well built and comfortable, there are four schools with an average attendance of four hundred children daily, a hospital and a church are being built, and everything appears to be governed by a judicious and thoughtful head. The administration house of the company is a charming cottage, very homelike and inviting to guests, of whom there are many during the year, the hospitality of the directors being proverbial. Señor Don Miguel Serrano has charge of this flourishing enterprise, which is increasing in importance annually.

One of the most important coal-mining companies of Chile is the Arauco Company, Limited, which has mines at Peumo, Colico, and Curanilahue producing annually one hundred and twenty-five thousand

tons of coal, with capacity to double or triple this amount if necessary. Two thousand workmen are employed in the mines, brick factory, farms, and foundries of the company. Each establishment has its workshops, forges, saw mills, and other annexes for the convenience of the work. Colico has a spacious and commodious hospital, with capacity for one



VALLEY OF CHIVILINGO, LEBU.



hundred and fifty patients, in charge of a physician and two assistants paid by the company. There are also two schools and a church in Colico, and Curanilahue has a school and a chapel. The summer residence of the director of the company, Mr. Davis Angus, is at Colico, one of the most beautiful spots in southern Chile. Mr. and Mrs. Angus entertain with charming hospitality the numerous visitors attracted to their Colico home, and nothing more delightful can be



COPPER MINES OF HUINQUINTIPA, TARAPACÁ.

imagined than a trip along the seashore and across the green fields to this country place to spend a few days under its restful influence! From Lota the route to Colico takes one along the shore of Colcura Bay, and past Villagran, the site of one of the fiercest battles between the Araucanians and the Spaniards at the time of the conquest. Stone walls protect the railway from the encroachment of the sea for a distance of three or four miles; and after passing this strip, the passenger is taken through two tunnels,—Jean and Joy, named for Mr. Angus's two bonny little daughters,—after which a number of other tunnels follow, there being twelve in all from the beginning of the line at Concepcion to its terminus in Curanilahue. The railroad crosses Las Cruces River, in which the most curious pebbles are found, marked with a cross; they are said by some authorities to be fossils, but the popular legend explains their presence as due to the devil's having crossed the river at this point—though why his Satanic majesty should have chosen the site of these coal mines upon which to leave a mark has never been clearly demonstrated. The Quilachanquin mines are situated in this region, not far from the railway. The Arauco railway belongs to the Arauco mining company, and has a mileage of one hundred and three kilometres. It was opened for traffic in 1890. The company has also an iron wharf in the Bay of Coronel for the loading and unloading of coal and merchandise. One of the important enterprises in connection with these mines is the briquette factory, a new industry in Chile, installed for the purpose of making use of materials that would otherwise be wasted. The briquettes of this company received a premium at the Buffalo Exposition of 1901. The mines of Lebu, about twenty miles southwest of Colico, produce a good quality of coal in abundance, which is shipped to all parts of the country.

According to the laws of Chile, the State owns all mines containing gold, silver, copper, quicksilver, tin, precious stones, and other fossil substances, not including the property of corporations or private persons exploited on the surface of the ground under which these mines lie. Private persons may, however, prospect at liberty for mines and exploit the

mines found and dispose of the mines in accordance with the regulations of the law. The working of coal strata is left to the proprietor of the ground. The State reserves to itself the exclusive right of exploiting all supplies of guano, wherever situated, and the supplies of saltpetre or "analogous salts of ammonia" in State or municipal land, where no mining right has previously been acquired by a private person. All persons who are privileged to possess landed property in Chile may legally acquire mines. But administrators and governors may not acquire mines in provinces and departments under their jurisdiction. Judges who are called upon to give decisions in mining cases are not allowed to acquire mines in their circuits. The discoverer on virgin soil has exclusive rights for fifty days after registering the discovery, which must be published in a newspaper of the department in which the mine is found; and within ninety days after registration a shaft or pit at least fifteen feet deep must be dug to prove the presence of workable mineral or ore. A mining claim is a rectangle of unknown depth, covering from three to fifteen acres, though in the exploitation of salt and coal strata a claim may cover a hundred acres or more. An annual patent of about three dollars, gold, must be paid on all mines except those of salt and of coal, which pay half this amount. Mines worked on the land of the owner pay no patent.

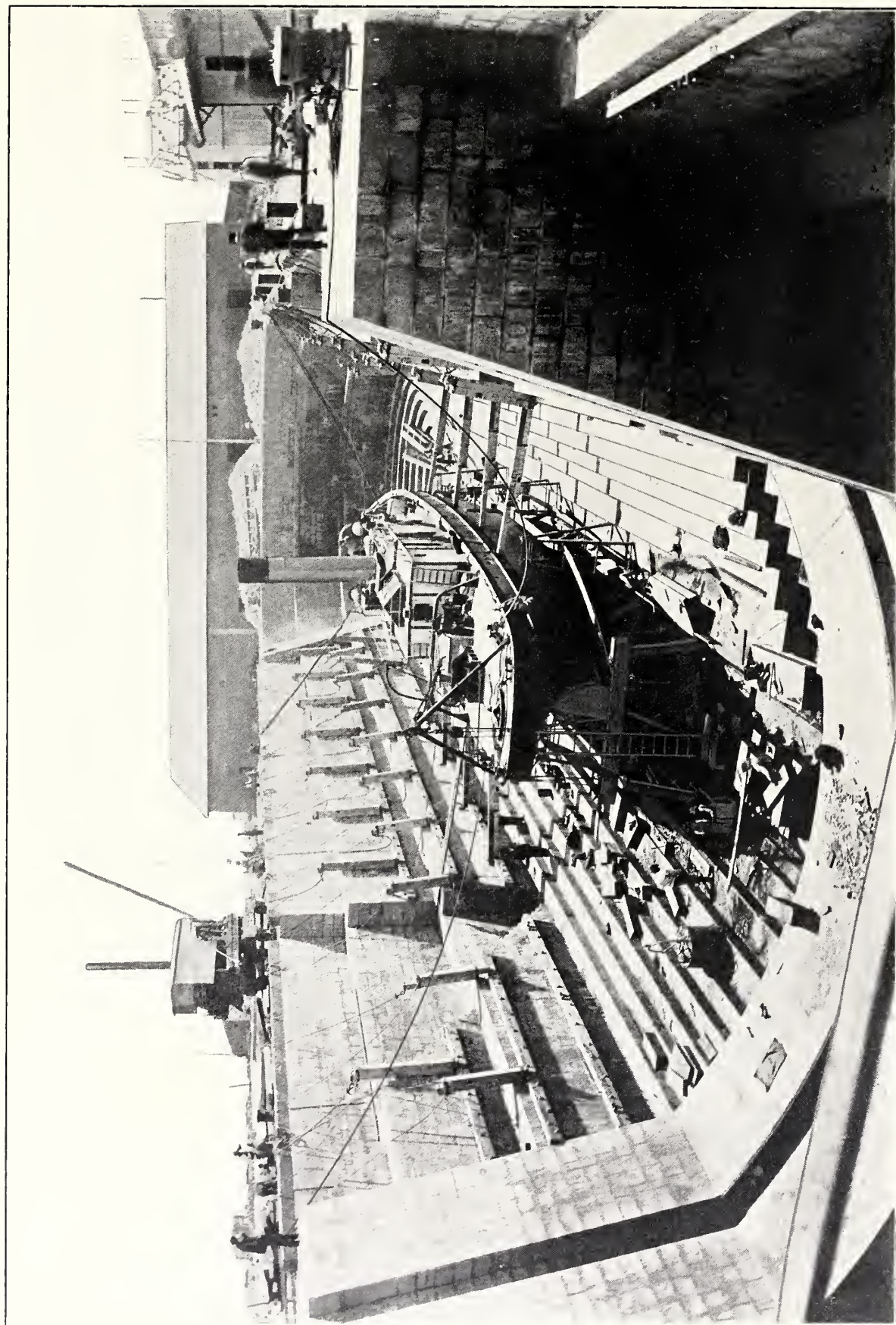
The mineral resources of Chile are of wonderful variety and wealth. There seems to be no limit to the treasures hidden away in the ravines of the Andes, under the bare surface of the desert, and beneath the sea. The minerals that have been extracted already have enriched the country enormously, but there is much to indicate that they represent only a small share of the wealth that still remains.



GUARD READY TO TAKE OUT GOLD AT MADRE DE DIOS MINE, VALDIVIA.







DRYDOCK AT TALCAHUANO.



## CHAPTER XXV

### RAILWAY AND STEAMSHIP TRAVEL



OFFICES OF THE PACIFIC STEAM NAVIGATION  
COMPANY, VALPARAISO.

THE first railroad of South America was constructed in Chile, and the first line of steamships on the Pacific coast was established under the protection of the Chilean government and with headquarters at the Chilean port of Valparaiso. The inauguration of both these enterprises was due to the progressive genius of an American, Mr. William Wheelright, a native of Boston in the United States. The first railroad was built to connect the rich silver mine of Copiapó with the seaport Caldera, in the province of Atacama, the line and its branches extending over a distance of nearly two hundred miles. All the capital necessary for the construction of the Copiapó and Caldera Railroad was subscribed by the mine owners, the State being at no expense for this important public improvement. The line was opened for traffic on the

Fourth of July, 1851, with great festivities. Four years after the Copiapó Railway was completed, work was begun on the construction of the Central Railway from Santiago southward for eighty miles to San Fernando. This road also was built by an American, Mr. Henry Meiggs, of New York, who afterward became celebrated as the builder of the Oroya Railway in Peru, the highest in the world and one of the masterpieces of railroad engineering. In 1861, Mr. Meiggs undertook, for the government, the completion of the railway from Valparaiso to Santiago, this work having been initiated by Mr. Wheelright several years before. In 1863, the line was opened for traffic amid general rejoicing and with impressive ceremonies. This railway belongs also to the Central system, forming at Llai-Llai a junction with a short branch that extends to the city of Los Andes and connects

there with the Transandine line which will, when completed, unite the Argentine with the Chilean railroads in a transcontinental route—the only one of its kind in South America. From the port of Valparaiso the railroad passes along the shore—trains stopping at the stations of Bella Vista and Baron before leaving the city limits—until, still following the curve of the bay, it reaches the picturesque suburb of Viña del Mar. From this point the route lies westward toward Quilpué and Limache, and then northward, through the valley of the Aconcagua to Quillota and Calera,—where a short branch runs north as far as Ligua and Cabildo,—and from Calera the railway follows the valley of the Aconcagua River to Llai-Llai. From Llai-Llai to Santiago the route lies southward, crossing the Mapocho River at the entrance to the capital. The southern system of the Central Railway has been extended from time to time, and now connects the capital with all the cities of the south, either directly or by means of branch lines. The main line divides at San Rosendo junction, in the province of Concepcion, one branch going northwestward to Concepcion and the port of Talcahuano, and the other continuing southward to Temuco and Valdivia. From Valdivia a line is in operation as far south as Osorno, and another is in construction from that point to Puerto Montt at the head of Ancud Gulf in the Chiloé archipelago. With a few gaps that may easily be filled, the railways of Chile form a continuous chain from the Peruvian border to Patagonia, passing along the central valley between the Cordillera of the Andes and the coast range, with branches uniting the main line with the principal seaports.

Chile has three thousand miles of railways, about one-half of which is owned by the government, the other half being private property. The director-general of the State railways is Señor Don Dario Zañartu, and the superior efficiency shown in the management of every branch of this great system is due to his executive genius. The Central Railway, from Valparaiso to Santiago and from Santiago southward, furnishes transportation facilities for the enormously productive region of central and southern Chile. Three million tons of freight are carried annually over this railroad and its various branches. The passenger traffic over the same line is estimated at nearly seven million people annually. Travelling is made very agreeable on the Central Railway by the accommodations afforded in elegantly upholstered chair cars for day service and comfortable sleeping cars on the night trains. Railway fares are extremely low in Chile, the mileage rate being less than that of any other American country. A trip through the central valley should be made—at least for the first time—by day, in order that the charms of natural scenery and the interest of character study may be enjoyed. There is nothing in nature more beautiful than the views that unfold as the train winds its way along the valley from Santiago southward, passing the fertile fields of the Maipo district, where many handsome country homes are situated. From Santiago a short branch of the Central Railway runs eastward to Puente Alto, where the Concho y Toro vineyards are located, and a few miles south of the capital another branch connects the main line with the town of Melipilla, thirty-eight miles southwest, in the heart of a productive agricultural district. A line of railway has been projected from Melipilla to Valparaiso, which will shorten the distance by rail between the capital and its chief port. From Pelequen,



near Rengo, a short branch of fifteen miles has been built to Peumo, the capital of the department of Cachapoal, and an important centre. Another branch from the main line extends westward through the province of Colchagua as far as Alcones, twenty-five miles away, and it will soon be continued to the coast, reaching the port of Pichilema. The produce of all this section is shipped over these short branch lines to the stations on the main route of the Central. At the railway stations of Rengo and San Fernando the *vaqueros*, or ranchmen, may be seen in picturesque groups, their gaily colored *mantas* harmonizing with the bright background of flower beds usually in evidence at these places. It is in the Maipo valley that the most costly *mantas* are said to be made; many are woven of the finest vicuña wool, in beautiful designs. Farther south, as the train passes Curicó, Molina, and Talca, the groups that await the train's arrival at the station wear a different aspect from those in the neighborhood of Santiago. The influence of the independent life of the country, untrammelled by the divided interest which proximity to a great



BELLA VISTA RAILWAY STATION, VALPARAISO.

city always engenders, is seen in a happier-looking type of the native; there is more gaiety in the spirit of the venders and newsboys, who seem to take life as a most agreeable experience. At Linares—and only at this place, of all the towns in Chile—there are basket-makers who excel in the weaving of exquisite little trifles, some of them so small as to be no more than a pin head in size yet perfect in manufacture. Some of these baskets are



THE MOLE AT VALPARAISO.

woven of fibre, others of horse-hair, and some of the two materials mixed; they are made in pretty designs, woven in colors, and a special feature of the workmanship is the making of a dozen or more of graded sizes, fitting one within the other, until the last one finishes the set, the largest of the dozen being no more than an inch in diameter. At many of the stations along the line of the Central vendors offer ornaments made of horn, and little wooden facsimiles of the curious stirrups worn by the Chilean *guiso*. But Linares seem to

have a monopoly of the miniature basket trade. At Talca, a line branches from the main route westward to Constitucion, on the Pacific coast, passing through a fertile region and following the course of the Maule River throughout the entire distance. The Central Railroad from Talca southward crosses the Maule River a few miles from the city over the great Maule bridge, one of the finest in Chile, which was built by a Chilean engineer, Señor Victor Santa Maria, the son of the former president, Señor Don Domingo Santa Maria. The railway crosses many rivers and streams along its course southward, as all the rivers flow westward from the Andes to the Pacific, directly across the route of the Central system. After passing Talca the main line sends out one branch—from Parral to Cauquenes—before reaching San Rosendo junction. From this point the shorter line turns northward to Talcahuano, a distance of fifty miles, the southern branch continuing to Victoria, Temuco, and Valdivia, with many short lines connecting the stations along the way with important interior towns. From Santa Fé to Los Angeles, and from Nacimiento to Mulchen, the railway crosses a rich section of the Bio-Bio valley, while from Renaico to Traiguen it passes the thriving city of Angol, one of the most important agricultural centres of southern Chile. An immense bridge nearly a quarter of a mile long and three hundred feet above the river, spans the Malleco at Collipulli, a few miles north of Victoria. This magnificent viaduct was inaugurated in 1890 by President Balmaceda. Further south, between Temuco and Pitrufquen another large bridge crosses the Tolten River, and near Longcoche the line passes through a tunnel, after which it continues in a more direct course to Antilhue, and thence to Valdivia. At Antilhue the line divides, one branch continuing southward to Osorno.

To those who enjoy the charm of travel in remote districts, there is something particularly attractive in a trip across what is known as the frontier of Chile—in the provinces of Cautin and Valdivia. Now that the railway line is about completed, the aspect of this



region may be expected to change rapidly from its sylvan solitude and simplicity to the more characteristic appearance of a settled country. The dangers of travel in this unfrequented part of Chile have been greatly exaggerated by some travellers. As a matter of fact the records of crime are not worse here than in any other remote district, and they are fewer than in many places similarly situated in North America and Europe. As a proof of the thorough police system which governs this territory, the journey was made through this region a year ago by two women, foreigners, without other escort than their guides and attendants. They were the first ladies who had ever travelled over this road, yet they were not subjected to the slightest annoyance, but were, on the contrary, treated with the greatest consideration. The journey was made from Santiago to Valdivia, and included almost every variety of transportation. From the capital to the city of Concepcion, where the travellers rested for the first night of their journey, the comforts of a modern parlor car, tastefully upholstered, and of a dining car provided with the best service, were placed at their disposition. The trip from Concepcion to Temuco was less luxurious, but still comfortable. Then a very modest day coach conducted the party as far as Pitrufoquen, and from that point to Longcoche the trip was made first on a construction car, then on a locomotive as far as the end of the rails,—for the road had only been completed a few leagues beyond Pitrufoquen,—followed by a trudge on foot for a league over roads impassable for the horses, and, finally, a ride on horseback to the house at the tunnel near Longcoche, where the night was spent amidst quite unfamiliar surroundings—though made agreeable by the most cordial and refined hospitality. At seven o'clock the next morning the travellers were again in the saddle and, accompanied by their guides and the attendants who followed



CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION, SANTIAGO.

with the baggage on muleback, they started out for Valdivia. A drenching rain began to pour down at about ten o'clock in the morning and continued all day, sometimes with such



RAILWAY DEPOT AT TALCA.

fury that the horses refused to go on and it was necessary to seek the shelter of the trees until the storm abated. The streams were swollen and fording was difficult. In the latter case, the whole party, with the horses and mules, had to be taken across in barges, which are kept in readiness at various points along the route, where their use is frequently required. At noon the travellers halted at the one solitary *posada* that

appeared to view, which was a sort of inn and country store combined, to rest for half an hour and to allow the guides time for their lunch and for feeding their horses. The proprietor of the modest hostelry was anxious to do everything possible for his guests, and extended the hospitality of his house with genuine good will. He absolutely declined to receive any pay for the trouble and expense, saying, with a genial bow that would have done justice to a Parisian boniface: "I am honored in having the distinguished North American ladies to enter my poor little house,—I am the debtor!" From the heart of the capital to the remotest corner of the frontier one encounters the same ready response of the polite and debonair host. Another instance of Chilean hospitality marked that eventful journey, which was prolonged for twelve hours in the saddle that day, and three the next, until at Collinguë the little steamer was boarded which conducted the tired travellers to their destination at Valdivia. The incident is worthy of record, giving a glimpse of the customs among the poorer classes in this part of the country. In consequence of a delayed telegram, the special boat sent over from Valdivia to Collinguë to receive the ladies returned before their arrival there, and they were obliged to take the ordinary river boat, which at that hour of the day carried as passengers a rather nondescript crowd. The two were tired and hungry, having been too fatigued to eat anything the night before and unable to obtain any lunch at Collinguë. The experience was approaching the limit of misery when a general opening of hampers among the other passengers made it appear as if a banquet were in preparation. Cold viands and a liberal supply of bread were cut and laid on the long table in the middle of the cabin for all to help themselves,—which they did,—except the famished travellers, who hesitated. They were extremely grateful when the owner of the most tempting lunch offered, with much ceremony, a slice of the *asado*, or roast, and a roll of bread to each. The captain passed around *chicha*, a kind of cider. When relating the story



to friends afterward, the recipients of this kind attention were heard to say they had never eaten anything at the Carleton or the Waldorf-Astoria that tasted so good! The trip may now be made all the way by train, but these two travellers will never regret their ride, the beautiful scenery through which it led, and the total absence of human habitation, except for an occasional *rucal*. Frequent cavalcades passed them on the road, consisting of some great cacique with his wives and children, the women riding astride as well as the men, and making a wonderful display with their great silver ornaments in girdles, necklaces, earrings, and broad fillets binding their hair across the brows. When the railway system of Chile is once completed from north to south, it will be possible to take a trip offering more variety of scene and surroundings than, perhaps, any other of the same length in the world, not the least of the interesting features being the views on the frontier. The single exception to this might be found in the Transandine Railroad, which, when completed, will constitute one of the most magnificent scenic routes anywhere. The concession for building this line has just been granted by the Chilean government to the house of Grace & Company, who will lose no time in finishing the short distance that remains to be built. The principal work still to be done is the tunnelling of the pass from a point above Juncal in Chile to the station of Las Cuevas in Argentina.

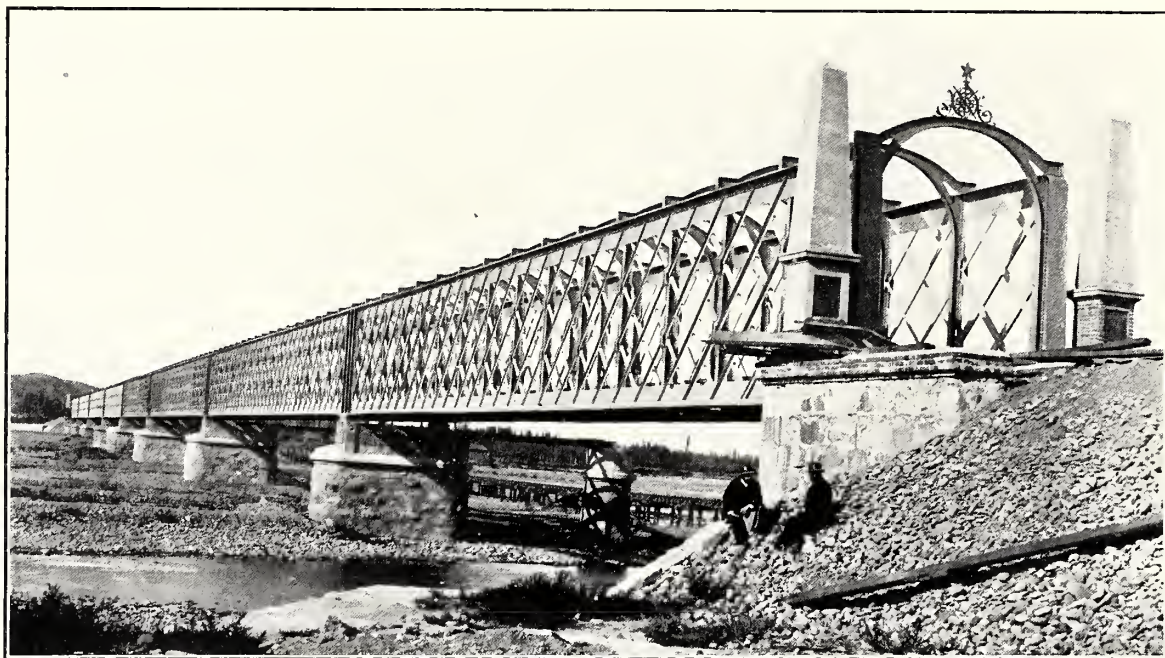
In addition to the Central Railway and its branches, the government owns several lines in the north, especially in the State of Coquimbo, which has important railroads connecting the seaport with interior towns in every department. The director of the Coquimbo Railways, Señor Don Enrique Abbott, is very courteous to strangers who visit Chile and many distinguished foreigners have enjoyed the hospitality of a special car in making the trip over these lines. The railway from Coquimbo to the copper mines of Panulcillo, which was built in 1860 by a Belgian engineer, is the steepest road in Chile, and is said to be the first in the world to have been constructed at so great an incline. It passes through a most picturesque country, extending many leagues southward.



CENTRAL RAILWAY STATION AT CONCEPCION.

Private enterprise has greatly assisted the government in the work of opening up the country by means of railways, the main purpose of nearly all these private lines having been to facilitate the transportation of products owned principally by large corporations. In the province of Tarapacá, the Nitrate Railway, under

the direction of Mr. J. M. Nicholls, is the property of the nitrate companies, and used exclusively for the shipment of this product. The Agua Santa Railway is owned by the Agua



BRIDGE ACROSS THE RIVER MAULE.

Santa Company, and the Cerro Gordo Railway belongs to the proprietors of the Challacollo mines. The railway from the port of Antofagasta to the boundary line of Bolivia is a private enterprise of great importance as it is the chief highway for Bolivian trade seeking a port on the Pacific. A railway which connects the port of Arica with the capital of Tacna province is to be extended to La Paz, which will ensure a shorter route to the seaport for Bolivian traffic. One of the most important of the private railways of Chile is that owned by the Arauco Company and running from Concepcion southward to the mines of Curanilahue. This line crosses the Bio-Bio River over an iron bridge twelve hundred feet in length, and passes through the mining towns of Coronel, Lota, Carampangue, and Colico, with a branch from Carampangue to Arauco, on the bay of the same name. Two hundred and fifty thousand tons of cargo are transported over this road, on an average, annually. Besides the railroads mentioned there are numerous short lines.

Steamship navigation was inaugurated on the Pacific coast ten years before the construction of the first Chilean railroad, and its history begins with the organization of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, one of the oldest steamship lines in existence. From the modest service provided by two small wooden paddle steamers of some seven hundred tons register each, which placed the various coast towns of the republics between Chile and Colombia in regular communication, the Pacific Steam Navigation Company has gradually gained importance until it is now one of the world's greatest travelling elements, possessing



a fleet of over forty steamers with a gross tonnage of something like one hundred and sixty thousand tons, trading, on its different sections, over three-quarters of the circumference of the globe—from London to Australia via Suez and Ceylon by its Orient-Pacific Line; from Liverpool to Valparaiso via European and South American ports by the Pacific (Strait of Magellan) Line; and from Puerto Montt to Panama on the West Coast Line. The last named has an itinerary extending along five thousand miles of coast on which alone it employs sixteen steamers, and has a valuable property in the nature of coal and store deposits, workshops, and other enterprises both afloat and ashore. In addition it has a powerful fleet of direct cargo and semi-cargo steamers running regularly from Liverpool via the Strait up the Pacific coast. In the present day when colossal enterprises are undertaken and carried out with comparatively few obstacles, it is difficult to appreciate the daring spirit of the man who resolutely set to work to accomplish a plan which at that time—three-quarters of a century ago—must have required an amount of courage and perseverance vouchsafed to few men of any epoch. The name of William Wheelright is held in honored remembrance by the people of Chile, not only as the founder of this, the first steamship company on the Pacific and as the builder of the first railroad in Chile, but also as the man who first proved the value of Chile coal by using it on the steamships and railways that he had inaugurated. In 1837, Mr. Wheelright applied for and obtained concessions with especially favorable



TRANSANDINE RAILWAY SKIRTING THE ACONCAGUA RIVER BANK.

privileges from the Peruvian, Bolivian, and Chilean governments to establish a service of steamers between the coast ports. With these in hand he embarked for England without

loss of time, and on the 17th of February, 1840, a royal charter "under letters patent" was registered, constituting the company, with a small subsidy from the British government for



ENTRANCE TO THE MAULE BRIDGE.

the transport of British mails along the coast; and at the end of the year the first two steamers, *Chile* and *Pern*, were despatched for Valparaiso, where their arrival was made the subject of general festivities and congratulations. From a financial point of view, however, the results do not appear to have been happy for a long time; but the company struggled on, and in 1852 added four more steamers, of eleven hundred tons each, to its fleet. In 1865, an amplification of the charter was obtained to permit of the extension of the line via the Strait and the east coast ports to Liverpool, which meant an increase of the capital—originally two hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling—to two million, and, later, to three million pounds. The first steamer

of the new line, the *Pacific*, was despatched from Valparaiso to Liverpool in May, 1868. It was promptly followed by others of a superior class, large screw steamers of a type more especially suited for the varied climates of the transatlantic service; and the fleet has gone on increasing both in number and size of ships until it has, among many other handsome modern vessels, the *Orita*, an ocean palace of eleven thousand tons, on the line through the Strait; the *Ortona*, eight thousand tons, on the Australian Line; and the *Mexico* and *California*, six thousand tons each, on the West Coast Line. The construction of the coast steamers is of a special type introduced by the company and peculiar to their ships in the Pacific, the rooms being above deck, on to which they open with a broad promenade in front, being provided with venetian doors for use at night, so that the usual inconveniences of climate when travelling in the tropics are reduced to a minimum. The traveller on these ships enjoys every possible comfort, an excellent cuisine, admirable attention, roomy and well-ventilated cabins, elegantly furnished parlors, with piano and library, and spacious promenade decks. The sailings between Valparaiso and Liverpool are fortnightly and the itinerary includes calls in the Strait of Magellan, at the Falkland Islands, at Montevideo, Brazilian ports, St. Vincent, and several Portuguese, Spanish, and French ports, thirty-three days being required for the entire trip. The service between London and Australia is also fortnightly, calling at Gibraltar, Marseilles, Naples, Port Said, Colombo, and Australian ports to Sydney. On the Pacific coast the sailings are at short intervals in all directions, the service being divided into one direct line between Coronel, Valparaiso, and Panama, with calls at the principal ports, and sundry intermediate auxiliary lines on different sections of the coast. The ports of call being frequent, the voyage is full



of interest, and the many noteworthy places to be visited, or objects calling for the attention of tourists all along the line, make it especially suitable for pleasure trips. The Pacific Line of the company has its headquarters at Valparaiso, and is under the direction of Mr. George Sharpe. The offices of the company occupy one of the handsomest buildings in Chile, on the Calle Blanco, the principal wholesale thoroughfare of Valparaiso. On the same street, half a block away, are the offices of the Compañía Sud-Americana de Vapores, a Chilean enterprise, ranking in importance with the Pacific Line,

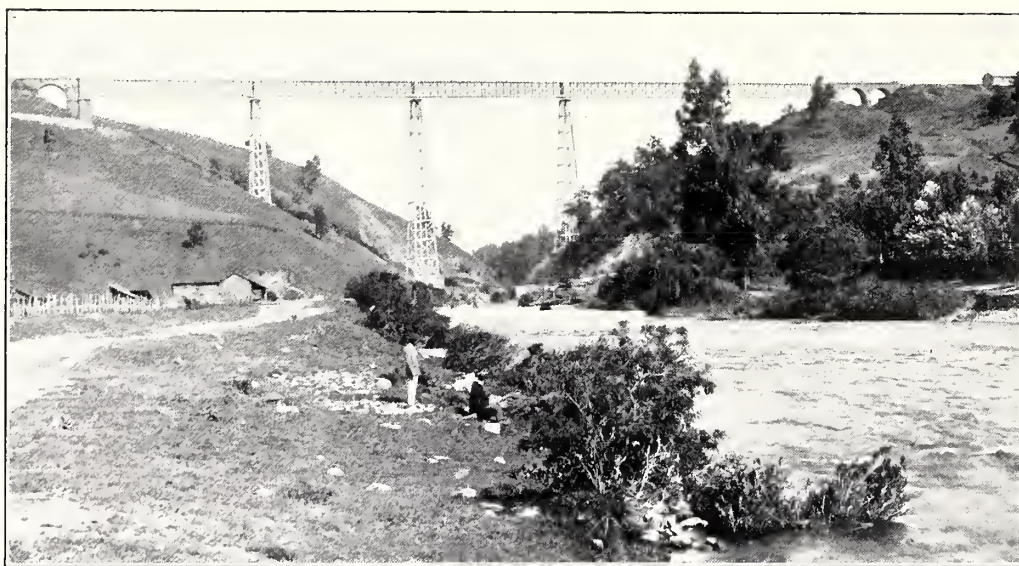


TUNNEL AT SALTO DEL SOLDADO, TRANSANDINE RAILWAY.

though of more recent organization, and exclusively Chilean in origin and development. The company has twenty steamers, of which twelve are engaged in general navigation and seven for service on the rivers. The steamers of the Sud-Americana Company are of modern construction, and those which run between Valparaiso and Panama are as commodious and elegant in style as any steamers of South America. The *Tucapel* is a model of comfort, with large airy cabins and broad promenade decks; and the traveller who thinks of making a voyage along the west coast may be assured that, on any of the new steamers either of the Pacific or the Sud-Americana line, the cabins, decks, and parlors will be inviting and attractive, and the cuisine and service as good as on many of the transatlantic lines to South America. The director of the Compañía Sud-Americana, Señor Don Horacio Lyon, is one of the leading men of Chile, and is highly esteemed for his progressive energy. Under his skilful control the affairs of the company flourish and the enterprise gains prestige constantly.

Both the Pacific and the Sud-Americana steamers make connections at Panama with the Panama Railroad Steamship Line between Panama and New York. This magnificent line of steamers makes the trip in six days, and the service provides for sailings twice a week. In connection with the steamship service, the company owns the Panama Railroad crossing the isthmus; passengers by this route enjoy the pleasure of a trip through the new Canal Zone, a strip of the United States that promises to be among the most valued of its possessions. The journey across the isthmus takes about two hours by train, and is one of constant and varied interest. From the car window a magnificent view is seen, the dense vegetation of the isthmus presenting a succession of charming forest pictures, diversified by distant hills and winding valleys through which the sluggish streams of the tropics slowly meander. The famous Chagres River—famous for the fever which

has taken its name, but which is not half so widespread as exaggerated reports would make it—crosses the route of the railway, as it does that of the Panama Canal, the railway and the canal running almost parallel. At the various stations between Colon and Panama, groups of marines, wearing the khaki uniform and rough-rider hats of the United States service, may be seen busily engaged on some matter connected with the work of the Canal Zone, or, if not on duty, resting under the shade of banana trees or chatting with the natives at the little shops near by. The region of the Canal Zone is altogether tropical, and from the appearance of the natives it would be easy to imagine one's self in an African country. Life seems to be a long, delightful holiday for the Isthmians, who spend most of their time in hammocks swung under the trees, or on the green grass in front of their cabins. During the entire trip from one end of the railway line to the other, the traveller passes no busy communities. The energetic North American is invading this land of sweet-do-nothing with resolute purpose, and may be expected to change the existing conditions very soon. But it will be under protest from the natives, who cannot see any reason for exerting themselves when nature drops food into their mouths, and clothes are a minor necessity. As a novel experience, the trip across the isthmus is worth the voyage to Panama, and it is one that offers the tourist an opportunity to visit South America under the most favorable circumstances. The passenger leaving New York at the beginning of the week may take a Pacific or a Sud-Americana steamer at Panama the following week and in another ten days find himself at Lima. A week later the ship is making the port of Iquique, and by the end of the following week it enters the bay of Valparaíso. For a pleasant holiday voyage,



RAILWAY VIADUCT, THREE HUNDRED FEET HIGH, CROSSING MALLECO RIVER.

the coast of South America—from Panama down through the Strait of Magellan and out on the Atlantic, to the ports of Buenos Aires and Rio de Janeiro—offers indisputable



interest. To enjoy it in full measure the route through Smyth Channel should be chosen; and this trip must be made on one of the Kosmos steamers, belonging to a German line, of which Messrs. Vorwerk & Company are the Valparaiso representatives. Travellers compare the Smyth Channel to the fjords of Norway, though the Patagonian scenery is grander and more varied in color effects than that of the Scandinavian coast. The Kosmos Company owns thirty-five steamers with a loading capacity of two hundred thousand tons, and has the longest itinerary in the world, the steamers of this line running from Hamburg to the Strait of Magellan and up the west coast as far as Vancouver. Nearly all these steamers have excellent arrangements for passengers, and a few of them, such as the *Ammon*, are models of comfort.

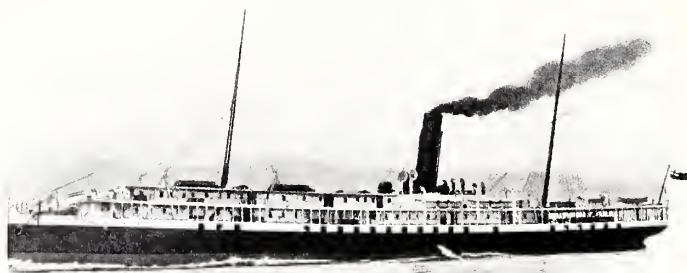
Prior to January, 1903, all the shipping business from New York to the west coast of South America, via Cape Horn, was carried on by sailing vessels, Germany and Great Britain having the only steamship lines on that route, and thus holding a powerful advantage in competition for trade. Realizing the necessity for a steamship line from New York to the west coast, Mr. William R. Grace organized, in 1892, the New York and Pacific Steamship Company, the first steamer to make the trip being the *Cora* which sailed on January 6, 1893, followed by the *Condor* and *Capac* the same year. The Merchants' Line, as it is called, now has seven steamers and furnishes a monthly service, the route being direct from New York to Punta Arenas, thence up the west coast calling at all the chief ports as far as Guayaquil. The firm of Beeche, Duval & Company also runs a line of steamers between New York and the west coast, known as the West Coast Line, with sailings monthly. The Lamport and Holt Steamship Company has a regular line of steamers trading on the Pacific coast. The National Merchant Marine of Chile consists of a hundred and fifty ships with a total tonnage of seventy thousand. The navigation movement in all Chilean ports reaches an average of about ten thousand ships annually. The port of Valparaiso is now undergoing improvements which will give it greater protection from the storms that have hitherto devastated this harbor causing frequent damage of the most serious



LOADING CATTLE ON A PACIFIC COAST STEAMER.

character to the city itself. The national government has appropriated fifty million dollars for the work, which, it is hoped, will make Valparaiso a safe harbor at all seasons of the year. Among the Chilean harbors of importance are those of Talcahuano, Iquique, Coronel, Corral, Lota, Coquimbo, Antofagasta, Caldera, Arica, and others. The Bay of Quintero, a few miles north of Valparaiso, offers especial claims as a harbor, and its proximity to a large productive territory makes it, from an economic standpoint, particularly desirable to shippers. It is remarkable that no port has yet been established at that point, though its advantages were long ago recognized by the Chilean millionaire, Señor Don Luis Cousiño, who purchased extensive property there, and was preparing to carry out a project for a harbor at the time of his death. The site of Quintero is historic, having been discovered by one of Almagro's officers, for whom it was named, in 1536, and deserves particular mention as the place of residence of Lord Cochrane after his return from Peru. It was from this place that Lord Cochrane sailed for Brazil on his homeward voyage. The locality is an ideal one for a seaside resort.

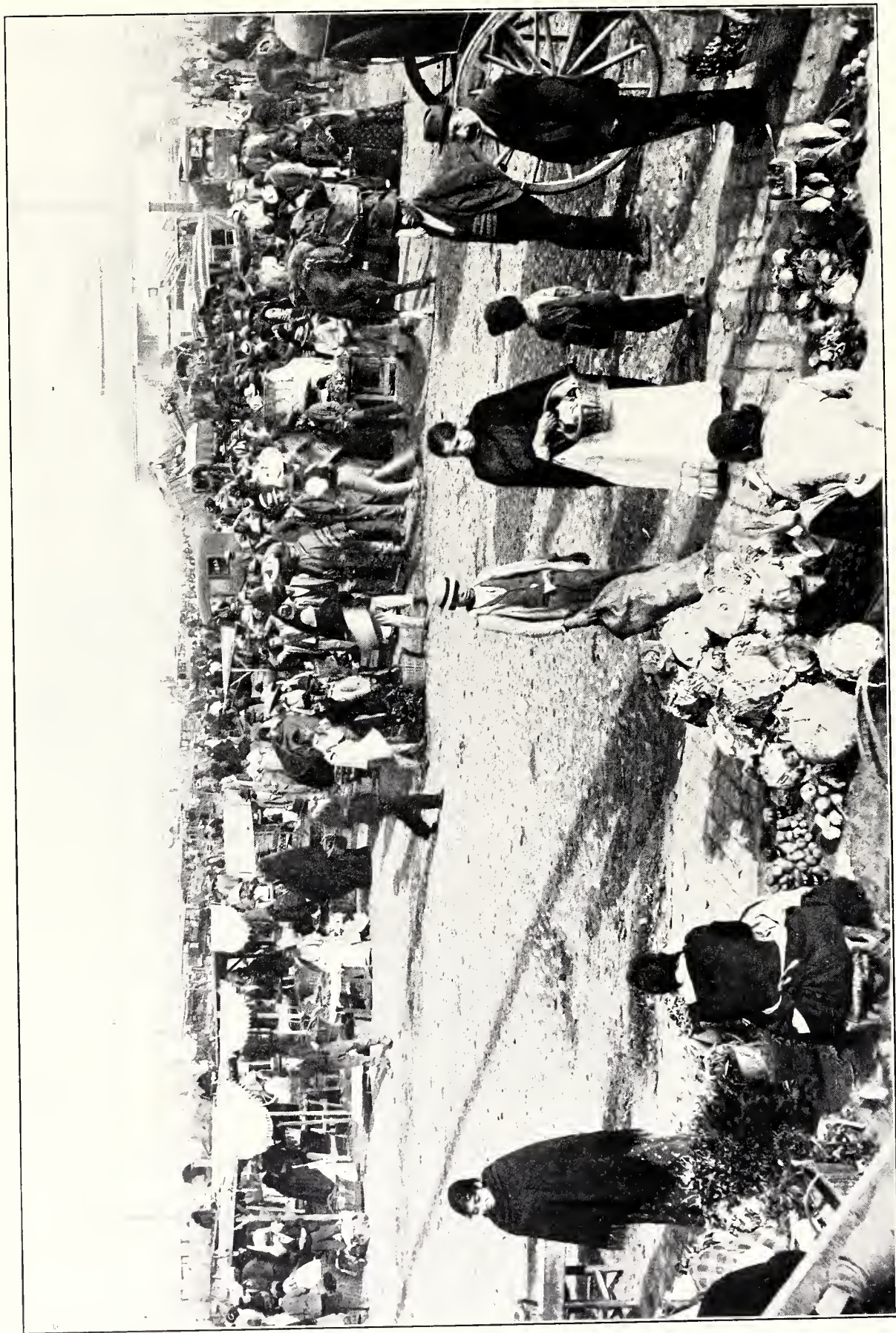
With all the inducements offered to tourists by the glorious scenery of Chile, and with its wonderful attractions to the capitalist as well as the sightseer, there is something unexplainable in the apparent indifference of foreigners—North Americans especially—regarding this part of the New World. There is really no reason why the summer exodus from the United States should not turn southward beyond the equator to the benign fascination of a South American winter. There are as good steamers on the Pacific as elsewhere; the charm of Santiago is worth a visit to Chile. For the accommodation of travellers there are excellent hotels, and none better than the famous Oddo which all the celebrities who have visited Chile speak of with cordial appreciation, and where many have had occasion to make lengthy sojourns. Mr. Rankin made the Hotel Oddo his temporary home for some time after his unfortunate experience on Aconcagua. The twentieth century will see the inauguration of many additional improvements to the railway and steamship facilities of Chile, and among the greatest may be a "lightning express" from New York to Santiago, and "ocean greyhounds" from Sandy Hook to Valparaiso Bay via the Panama Canal!



P. S. N. CO. STEAMER BOUND FROM VALPARAISO TO PANAMA.







MARKET SCENE IN SANTIAGO.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### AGRICULTURE—THE QUINTA NORMAL



PERMANENT EXPOSITION BUILDING, QUINTA  
NORMAL, SANTIAGO.

THE arable land of Chile is estimated as covering twenty-five million acres, of which about one-fourth is under cultivation. In addition to the product of the vineyards, cereals are grown to the amount of millions of bushels annually. Cattle raising and sheep farming constitute an important source of revenue in agricultural districts, and on all the large haciendas there are dairies provided with modern equipment for the supply of an increasing market. Bee keeping is a growing industry in rural communities and poultry farms maintain a flourishing trade. Fruit growing and horticulture occupy the principal attention of many landowners, and in order to promote the interests of this branch of agricultural industry the government has established nurseries in different parts of the country, where any species of tree desired for cultivation may be secured at a reasonable price. The Chilean climate

and soil are particularly favorable to agricultural development, except in the desert region of the north and along the rock bound coasts of the extreme south. Even in the nitrate district farms flourish wherever an oasis exists, as at Pica, in Tarapacá, where rich harvests of fruits and vegetables—grapes, oranges, lemons, bananas, chirimoyas, artichokes, potatoes, and similar products—are gathered all the year round. On the fertile hillsides of Tierra del Fuego and southern Magellan, also, there are great stretches where hundreds of thousands of sheep graze on never failing pastures.

Agriculturally, Chile may be divided into three regions, in conformity with the three natural zones that govern the character of its productiveness in general; though the deserts

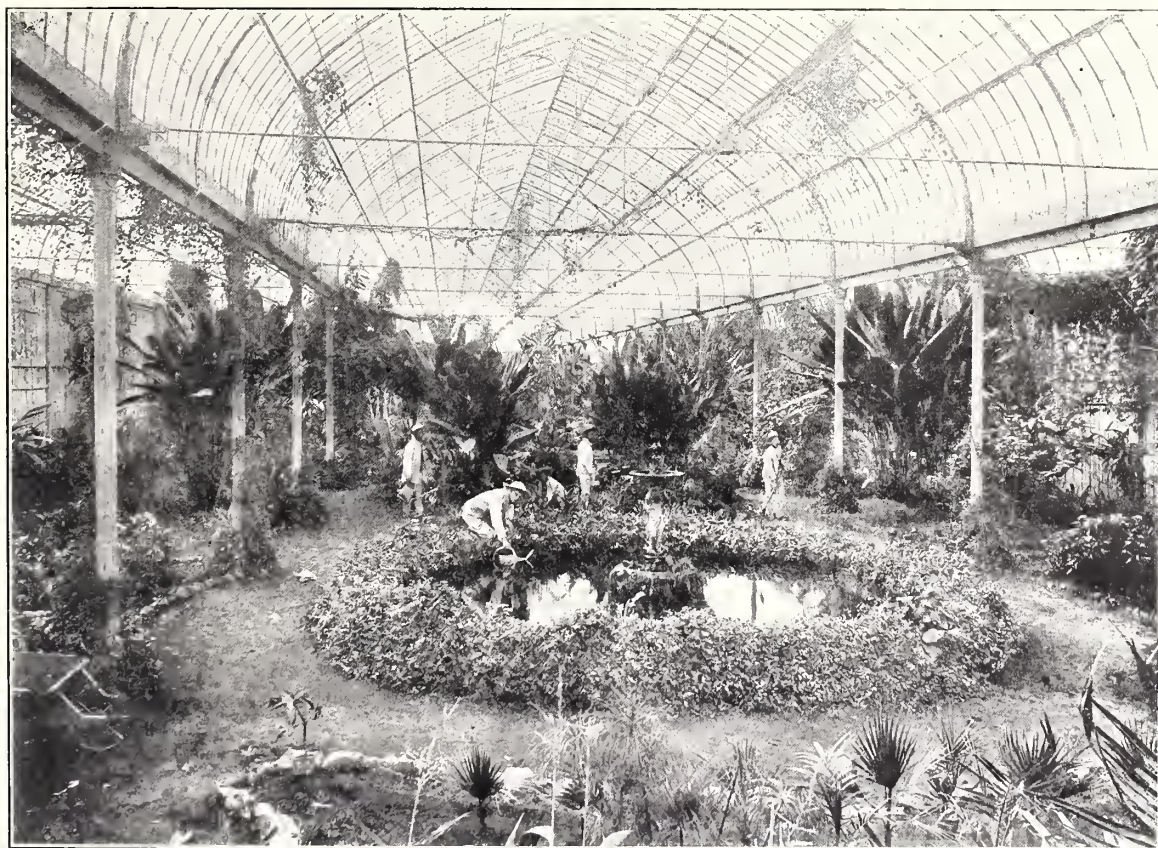


POTATO VENDERS.

of Tarapacá and Atacama can hardly be named in the agricultural belt, which includes: in the north, the provinces of Coquimbo and Aconcagua; in the central region those comprised in the territory between Santiago and Concepcion; and, in the south, all the land beyond the Bio-Bio. Each of these regions is again naturally divided into three sections—the coast country, the central valley, and the western slope of the Andes. In the vicinity of the coast, where the lower sierras extend throughout the length of the republic, many of the finest fruit lands are found. The central valley is the richest agricultural section of Chile, producing in the greatest abundance all kinds of cereals, fruits, and vegetables. The slopes of the Andes afford pasturage for immense herds of cattle. In the provinces of Coquimbo and Aconcagua agricultural products are raised in sufficient quantity to supply the markets of the desert regions of the north, large shipments being made regularly from the ports of Valparaiso and Coquimbo to Antofagasta, Iquique, and other northern cities. Cattle and horses are also shipped from the stock farms of these provinces to the north. Both provinces are rich in vineyards, those of Aconcagua producing excellent wines, while the product of the Huasco and Elqui valleys in Coquimbo makes delicious raisins, equal to the best in the world. From Coquimbo province, also, dried peaches and other fruits are shipped in constantly increasing quantities to supply the markets north and south. The raisin industry furnishes an important source of revenue, and one which has a particularly promising future. Chile is the only country of South America which produces raisins. The grapes used for this purpose require to be of a very saccharine character, and there are few places in the world where they can be satisfactorily grown. The best known varieties—sometimes classed together as Malaga raisins, though that designation belongs properly only to those of superior quality cultivated in the Malaga district—are produced in Spain,



raisins only of medium quality being grown in Italy, Greece, Persia, southern France, Cape Colony, Australia, and California. The Huasco raisins, however, are equal, if not superior, to the best Malaga product, and are rapidly gaining universal recognition for their excellence. The Elqui variety is also very fine, the vineyards of Señor Don Andres Kerr producing a particularly choice quality. In the process of drying the grapes to produce raisins, they are hung in sheds from which the sunshine is excluded, a current of air being allowed to fan the fruit gently as it dries. Great clusters are suspended from the rafters, and, without any other treatment than that which nature gives, they are gradually changed from the juicy fruit of the vineyard to the desiccated sweets that are everywhere considered a dessert luxury. The chief shipping port for raisins is Coquimbo; from the vineyards they are carried in barrels on small *carretas*, or carts, to the nearest railway station, where they are loaded on freight cars and taken to the seaport. The fertility of the soil in these northern provinces is phenomenal, sufficient irrigation being the only requisite to ensure abundant crops of all kinds. Every class of vegetable grows in profusion, and in the valleys of Coquimbo there are sometimes two and three harvests a year of these products. The algarobilla bean, for which a large demand has recently been created, is shipped from this region to North America and Europe. The valley of the Aconcagua River is noted for the fine quality of forage grass produced in this section and also for the salubrity of the



WINTER GARDEN OF QUINTA NORMAL, SANTIAGO





A PICTURESQUE PROMENADE, QUINTA NORMAL,  
SANTIAGO.

climate,—two factors that have contributed largely toward the success of the cattle raising industry, for which it is noted. Nowhere are the conditions better adapted to the requirements of a model stock farm than on the haciendas of Ucúquer and La Peña in this district, where, as has already been stated, the best Durham pedigrees are bred, shipments of this class being made to all parts of the country. There are no violent changes of temperature, and the wet season is a short one. Three or four good rains during the winter months of June, July, and August, suffice for the needs of agriculture in this region.

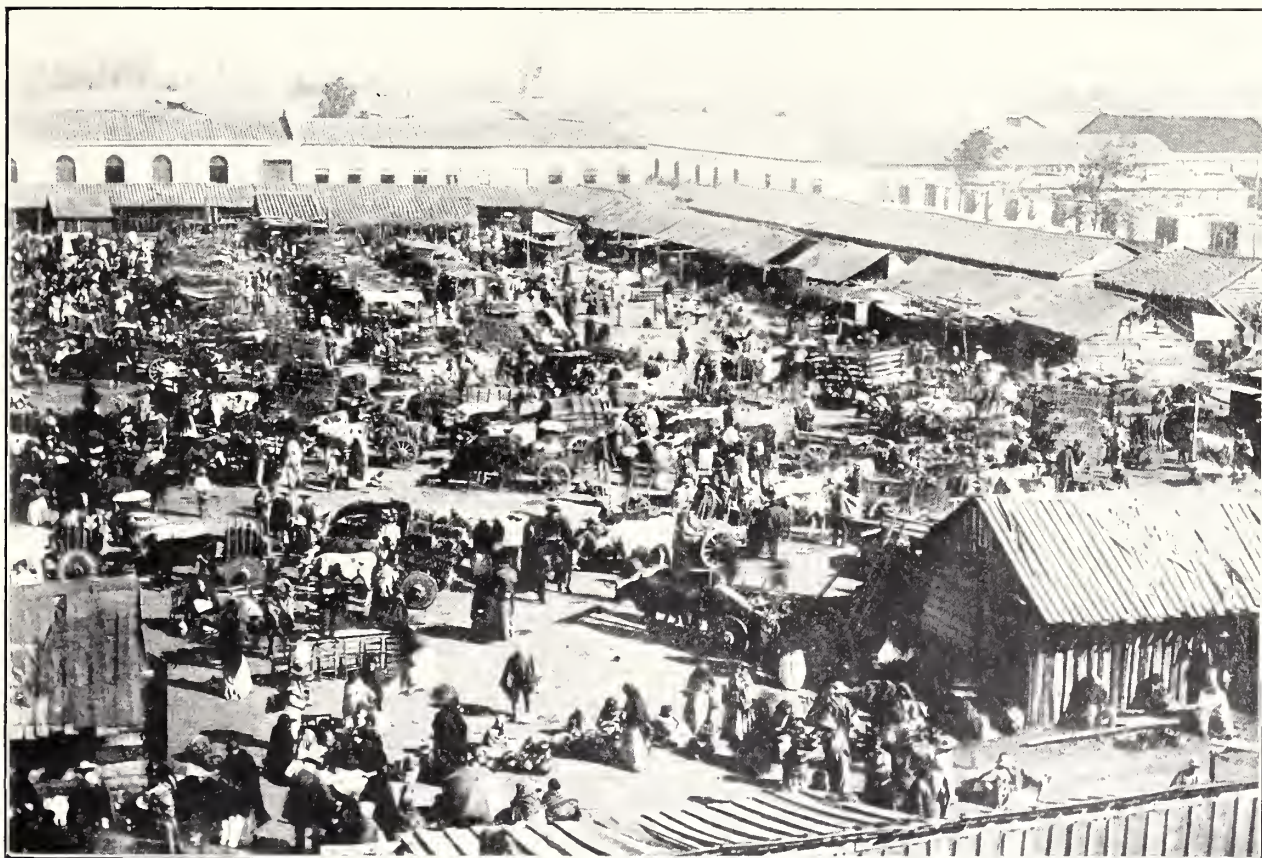
Rains are more frequent in the central valley from Santiago southward, and the greater quantity of water in the numerous rivers facilitates irrigation. In this section the farms are immensely valuable, and some of them are of vast extent, covering as much as thirty thousand acres. The annual production of Chilean wheat is placed at about thirty million bushels, and the greater part of this quantity comes from the central valley though the wheat-growing districts extend from Coquimbo as far south as Osorno. The varieties grown in the central valley

are chiefly the Oregon, American, and Australian wheat. According to good authority it is estimated that the production of wheat in Chile will amount to not less than eighty million bushels annually, as soon as all the land suitable to this industry can be put under cultivation by the use of modern machinery, and with proper fertilization. At present, much of the sowing is done by primitive methods, and on many farms the wheat is mown with hand sickles. Modern threshing machines are used, chiefly of English or American manufacture. The harvest season begins at the end of December in the north and lasts until the end of February in the south. Irrigated lands, devoted to wheat-growing, occupy a large portion of central Chile, not only in the main valley, but in those that extend transversely, and are watered by rivers flowing from the Andes to the Pacific Ocean. South of the Bio-Bio, all the crops are grown on land which is not irrigated. The natural beauty of a landscape, diversified by mountains and streams and offering the magnificence of snow-clad peaks in the same radius of vision with semitropical luxuriance of verdure, is enhanced by the placid charm of prosperous looking fields stretching along the valleys, where nature has shown the kindest interest in man's welfare by giving his labor a most abundant blessing. There is no picture more beautiful than that which greets the eye in these Chilean valleys in harvest time! The production of wheat is greater than that of other cereals. Half a

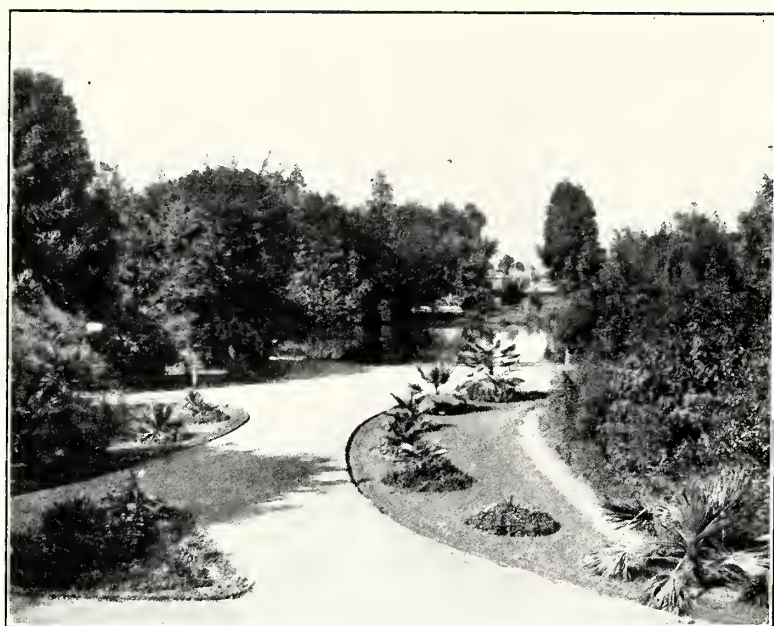


million acres are cultivated in barley, producing nearly five million bushels. One-half of the barley crop is consumed in the breweries of the country, and for forage; of the remainder a part is used for seed and the rest is exported to England. The best quality is grown in the provinces of Aconcagua, Santiago, and Colchagua, though the production is increasing throughout the central valley. Barley is sown in the spring months of September and October, and in the best irrigated soils it may be put into the ground as late as November and December.

Of the farinaceous plants, beans are cultivated more successfully in Chile than, perhaps, in any other country. They grow in the same sections as wheat and are of prolific production and a superior quality. The annual harvest amounts to four million bushels, the total area of this product under cultivation being about fifty thousand acres. Nearly three million bushels of beans are consumed in the country, the surplus being exported. In the province of Ñuble the finest beans and lentils in the world are grown. *Lentilles de Chillan* appear on the menus of the best hotels in Paris as one of the choice delicacies. The lentil is useful not only as a food, but in the production of a valuable dye which is used for coloring cotton materials. The season for planting beans is during October and November, the work being done usually by manual labor. The harvest is gathered in March and April. Beans and



THE WEEKLY FAIR IN CHILLAN.



VIEW OF PARK AT QUINTA NORMAL, SANTIAGO.

peas are among the chief articles of food in the farm laborer's home, beans especially constituting a dish on every table and at every meal. It is a custom on most of the large haciendas for the proprietor to rent to the small farmer a square of land, which is known as a *chacra*, on which the tenant grows beans, corn, potatoes, and other products on a modest scale. It is the small farmer who produces the greater part of the corn crop of Chile, and this is done almost entirely without machinery of any kind to facilitate the

work. The annual harvest of corn amounts to about two million bushels, all of which is consumed in Chile. Tobacco, flax, and hemp are among the products of the central and southern region, and rye and buckwheat are cultivated in the south, the Angol district producing a very excellent quality of buckwheat. Oats is cultivated around Osorno where the natural conditions are very favorable to its production.

A native of Chilean soil, the potato grows wild, not only in Chiloé, its original home, but all along the Pacific coast. It is cultivated also, and with the greatest success, yielding abundant harvests with little care. Most of the planting is done in the spring and the harvesting in the late summer, but in some of the coast districts the crop is planted in the fall and gathered in the spring. In the province of Coquimbo there are potato farms producing three crops a year. The total annual production amounts to about twelve million bushels, most of this quantity being consumed in Chile. One hundred thousand bushels are shipped to other countries along the Pacific coast. The best soil produces as much as five hundred bushels to the acre, and it is estimated that with more extended and cheaper transportation facilities, ten times the amount of the present crop might be profitably raised, by devoting to this purpose lands which are now too remote from the market to make shipment possible except with great expense. Truck farming flourishes wherever there is irrigation, and in the south all kinds of vegetables and fruits are grown without any aid from this source.

In the northern and central regions large tracts of land are given up to the cultivation of alfalfa, both the soil and climate favoring its growth. The season for its production lasts about ten months in the northern provinces, and during that time it is usually cut five or six times, the product being used as forage, partly for home consumption and partly for export.



In good seasons about ten thousand metric tons are exported. In southern Chile, where the climate is damper and rains are more frequent the growing of alfalfa is not so successful and it gives place to red clover, which continues in vegetation throughout the winter, and may be used during that season for grazing purposes. White clover thrives so well that it develops even in winter, the climate never being so severe as to kill its growth. In regions where the pasturage is most abundant and the climate favorable, the best results have been obtained in the rearing of animals. Live stock statistics show the total number of cattle in Chile to be about two millions, the same number of sheep, and about one million horses. The industry is protected by duties levied on cattle imported from Argentina, and is, in consequence, gaining in importance annually. The Durham breed seems to flourish best in the northern and central regions, while the Ayrshire, Jersey, and Swiss breeds thrive in the south. Cattle are raised in the open all the year round. There are in Chile several model dairies, in which the best systems are employed for the production and distribution of milk, butter, and cheese, and where a North American visitor especially is sure to find the trade mark of some well-known firm at home shining on the milk cans and other receptacles. One of the dairies most noted for the up-to-date character of its management, and the neat appearance of everything connected with it, belongs to Señor Ramon Cruz of Santiago, and is situated not far from the capital. Another dairy of importance is that of Lo Aguila, where four hundred milch cows produce milk and butter sufficient to supply



A ROUND-UP NEAR OSORNO.



GROUNDS OF THE QUINTA NORMAL, SANTIAGO.

a large market. The dairy of Señor Don Tomás Eastman on the Limache hacienda is conspicuous among those conducted according to the most approved modern system. The dairies of Chile export more than fifty metric tons of butter annually, in addition to the amount produced for home consumption.

All through the agricultural regions of Chile the attention is constantly attracted to the

abundance of trees. The alamo is seen in hundreds of thousands on the great haciendas of the central valley; the eucalyptus thrives especially in the vineyard lands of Aconcagua and Valparaiso provinces, though it is seen in abundance in the Arauco country, where thousands of trees have been planted on the Lota properties; the weeping willow is a familiar feature of the landscape everywhere; the California pine tree, the larch, the chestnut, the cypress, the elm, the oak, and the ash are found in the Chilean forests, which produce some of the finest woods known to commerce. From the Guiatecas Islands, south of Chiloé, the cypress wood is shipped in large quantities, to be used in the vineyards, and for telegraph poles, fences, or similar purposes, for which it is particularly adapted, as it does not decay like other woods. An immense amount of timber is cut annually in the forests of Llanquihue and Chiloé, and every ship going northward carries lumber from this region to supply the demand for building purposes in other parts of the country. In Valdivia and Concepcion the hardier fruit trees flourish, and in this section the finest apples in South America are produced. Nothing more luscious to the taste or more attractive to the sight could be found in any orchard than the rosy-cheeked apples of southern Chile. This fruit grows as far north as Santiago, but it lacks, in the more northern districts, the firmness and delicious flavor that characterize the Valdivia variety. All the fruits native to the temperate zone are found in Chile, where they grow in abundance. There are several kinds of trees in this country which have industrial value. From the quillay tree the wonderful "soap tree bark" is produced; it is ground into a powder and shipped to all parts of the world as a cleansing medium for every kind of woollen and silk material. The Chilean palm, which bears the botanical name of *Jubea Espectabilis*, produces the celebrated *miel del pais*, a delicious syrup that tastes like honey and is said to possess specially wholesome properties. It is not unusual to see this sweet juice taken by the wineglassful, as if it were a liqueur, or as a digestive. Fruit trees develop very rapidly in Chile, the peach bearing fruit after three years' growth, and other varieties showing equally remarkable advancement. But



little has been done to increase the fruit-growing industry, which is so favored by nature that it has been allowed to remain unforced by any especial effort on the part of agriculturists generally. The preserving of fruit constitutes a growing industry.

In an interesting pamphlet on the subject of *Agriculture as it is Conducted in Chile*, Señor Don Teodoro Schneider, an authority on all that relates to farm production in this country, gives a frank statement, not only of the advantages, but of the drawbacks governing this industry. Referring to the latter, he attributes them chiefly to scarcity of transportation facilities on account of insufficient railroads from east to west to connect the interior with good shipping ports; to lack of steamship lines for the exportation of produce, and to consequent high freight rates, which however, he says, is being obviated by the increase of the national merchant marine; to the limited population, and, finally, to the scarcity of capital, which tends to create high rates of interest on money invested in farming.

With a full appreciation of the importance of agriculture as a means of developing the great resources of the country, the Chilean government has established special schools for practical study in this important branch of education. Superior instruction is given in the Agricultural Institute on the grounds of the Quinta Normal de Agricultura in Santiago, an institution which was founded in 1842, and which is to-day one of the best of its kind in the world. The Quinta Normal, as it is popularly called, is subject to the administration of the Department of Industry and Public Works, and its affairs are under the vigilant care



DRYING RAISINS IN THE ELQUI VALLEY.



A FARM IN THE CENTRAL VALLEY.

of a committee known as the Council of the Quinta Normal. The direction and administration of the institution are exercised by two directors named by the national government, one of whom has charge of the practical, and the other of the theoretical branches. The curriculum of studies includes agriculture, zoötechnics, rural engineering, agricultural botany, agricultural chemistry, vegetable pathology, rural legislation, and bookkeeping. Theoretic tuition is supplemented by practical experiments throughout the different sections of the Quinta Normal, principally in a veterinary hospital, vineyard and wine cellar, orchards, groves, farms, and in excursions made from time to time to the various fac-

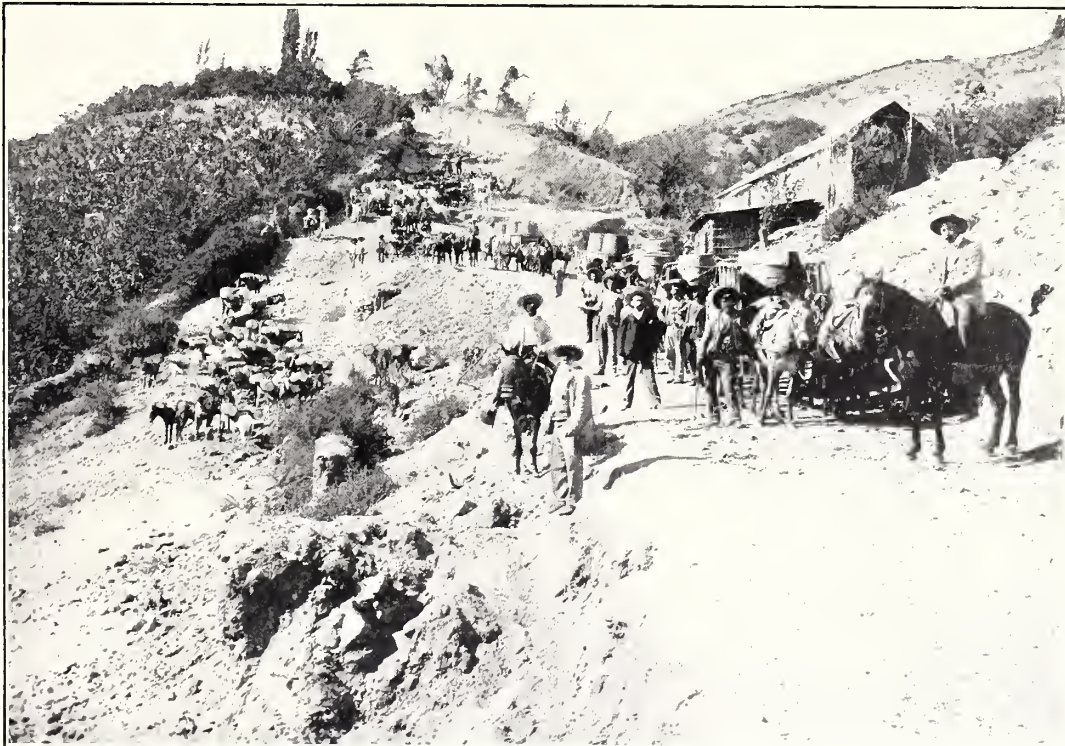
tories and agricultural establishments under the personal supervision of the professors of the institute. Annexed to this institution are a library, an agricultural museum, and the laboratory of the agronomic station, where pupils practise the analysis of soils, irrigating waters, and different agricultural products. Pupils who have received the title of M. A. in mathematics prior to entering the Agricultural Institute are accorded the title of Agricultural Engineer on passing a final examination, in which they are obliged to present some of their own original work.

The Quinta Normal is the especial pride of the Santiago people, and with reason, as it is not only a great educational institution, but a beautiful park, where many notable entertainments of a social as well as an educational character have been held. The Quinta Normal covers an area of three hundred and twenty acres and occupies a beautiful site in the city of Santiago, near its western limits. A day may be spent most agreeably in visiting the various departments of this extensive institution, and in promenading the shaded avenues, enjoying the picturesque charm of rustic bridges across limpid streams, of green-embowered nooks overlooking placid lakes, or of broad parterres adorned with pretty flower beds. Many who visit the Quinta Normal find their way first of all to the Museum of Fine Arts, where the annual exhibition of painting and sculpture is held, and where some of the masterpieces of Chilean artists are permanently exhibited. The museum is a handsome building, of classic architecture, which invites those of artistic tastes by the suggestion of art that clings about its very pillars and porticos. From the Museum of Fine Arts it is only a few steps to the botanical garden of the Quinta, where four large conservatories give shelter to about three thousand species of plants. The zoölogical garden and the museum of natural history are extremely interesting, affording an opportunity to study many rare and curious specimens of animal creation. In the chemical laboratory, the veterinary institute,



the institute of animal vaccine, the institute of vegetable pathology, as in all the rest of the workrooms of this great school, science unfolds to the student with clear and practical demonstration the knowledge necessary to a correct and thorough appreciation of what agriculture means in its broadest sense, associated as it is not only with the cultivation of the soil but with the proper understanding of all that belongs to farm production. An agriculturist who is graduated from such a school as the Quinta Normal, prepared to take charge of a hacienda, begins his career with a fund of knowledge as important as that which wins a university degree for his friends in a professional line. Indeed, if the entire course is learned in all its branches, the amount and variety of information obtained on subjects of the greatest value constitute a liberal education of a character distinguished for its superior scientific worth.

A recent acquisition to the Quinta Normal is the permanent exposition building, in which are exhibited the industrial products of the country in every department of activity. Here are to be seen all kinds of machinery, many specimens of delicate handiwork, various articles of manufacture in exquisite designs, and cabinets filled with displays of Chilean work placed there by manufacturing firms. An immense two-story pavilion furnishes sufficient space for exhibits from every province of Chile, and new contributions are constantly being added to the collection. It is interesting to note the enterprising spirit of the Chilean manufacturer, who has been quick to seize this splendid opportunity to advertise his work.



TRANSPORTING RAISINS FROM THE ELQUI VINEYARDS TO COQUIMBO FOR SHIPMENT.



THE MALLECO VALLEY.

In connection with the Quinta Normal there are practical schools of agriculture for primary instruction, in Santiago, Chillan, Concepcion, and Ancud, besides the special school of viticulture in Cauquenes previously mentioned. The tuition given in these schools is essentially practical, and the pupils are obliged to work in the vineyards, orchards, nurseries, fields, apiaries, and other departments of the institute, under the supervision of the professors of the school. To enter these practical schools of agriculture it is necessary that the boys—who must be between fifteen and eighteen years of age—should have observed good

conduct in the schools which they have attended, and they must know how to read and write, and understand the four tables of arithmetic. After two years in these primary schools, students are competent to act as overseers in agricultural establishments. One of the best agricultural schools of this class is the Chillan institution, which has a large attendance and, although but ten years old, is among the most successful of the government schools; it is the only one of its kind to contribute to the national revenue, all the others, including the Quinta Normal of Santiago, being a tax on the government's resources. The Chillan agricultural school is situated in the suburbs of the city of Chillan, and it occupies an attractive site on the school farm. Everything about the place shows the results of watchful care and good discipline. The gardens are trim and in order, the trees have no scraggy or uneven branches,—the *piñon de Chile*, “the only tree the monkey cannot climb,” looking especially smooth, with its sharp pine needles pointing upward. Beautiful swans with white bodies and black heads and black ducks spotted with white move gracefully in the little lake, where they love to see themselves mirrored. In the barnyard, what wonderful varieties there are of all kinds of fowl! The Padua chickens with their funny topknots, the *gárza de Chile*,—a white heron in all the glory of a wonderful egret,—and parrots of Australia with powdered wigs, gray and pink, make a strangely incongruous family gathering, even in their separate enclosures. The rearing of fine cattle is an especial branch of the education received here, and many splendid animals are kept on the premises. The bull Maceo, an imported Holland species, although only two years old, weighs sixteen hundred pounds. Magnificent Percheron horses look equal to any load they might be forced to carry. The interest in the place increases constantly as one passes from one department to another. The apiary is especially fascinating, as the whole process of honey



making is explained, with the little cells filling up in plain view "while you wait." The Chillan school was awarded a silver medal for honey and wax at the Pan-American Exposition of Buffalo.

In the agricultural school of Ancud especial attention is paid to the cultivation of such products as are grown in the Chiloé archipelago. The culture of flax is receiving a great deal of care, and it is believed that the results will more than justify the most sanguine hopes regarding the possibilities of this industry.

The opportunities offered by these practical institutions in the training of farmers can hardly be overestimated, and the Chilean government has shown the greatest solicitude in advancing the welfare of this system of education. Recognizing the necessity of developing the agricultural industry, which is one of the chief sources of the national wealth, the State extends every encouragement to those who wish to become agriculturists and protects in every possible way those who devote themselves to this branch of industry. The farm employé lives under conditions more favorable than those which govern laborers of his class in general. On the large haciendas he usually has his house rent free and a plot of ground for cultivation, besides receiving his board—not that of his family—and a fair amount of wages. It is true that he spends his money, as a rule, as soon as he receives it, and that he is always in a dependent condition; but this fact is largely due to the temperament of the *guasos*, who thinks the festivities of an annual holiday quite sufficient recompense for the expenditure of a year's savings. He does not have to work very hard for his earnings, and, in addition to the great annual celebration of the 18th of September—Chile's independence day—he has innumerable feast days to spend in idleness. Indeed, the ordinary "farm hand" of North America or Europe would consider himself particularly fortunate if his day's work were as light a burden as is that of the Chilean laborer. On the other hand, he would not be content to live in the uninviting-looking houses of many of these employés, whose cottages are often devoid of attractiveness. This is partly the fault of their women folk, who are, as a rule, rather careless housewives, showing little evidence of thrift in the management of their humble homes. Conditions are improving in this respect, however, and the houses of the very poor, whether in the city or the country, present a



PALM TREE (*JUBEA ESPECTABILIS*), FOUR HUNDRED YEARS OLD,  
AT SALTO, NEAR VIÑA DEL MAR.

more tasteful aspect than formerly. The land owners are devoting more attention than ever before to the welfare of their men, and farm life altogether is becoming more desirable.

In the stock raising districts the *guasos* is a familiar figure, and his duties seem to rest lightly upon him. He wraps himself up in his *poncho* or flings his *manta* over his shoulder and rides across the fields, the picture of rural blessedness. In the care of cattle and horses the Chilean, especially of the south, is notably successful, and the *guasos* likes nothing better than the excitement of a round-up or the competition of a horse fair. The Chilean horse is distinguished for his energy and endurance; he is originally of Andalusian stock, but has improved greatly under the influence of the Chilean climate and breeding. Some of the finest race horses and hunters from Europe have been imported into Chile, where the conditions are most favorable to their development.

The pasture lands of southern Chile, especially those of Magellan Territory, are admirably suited to both cattle raising and sheep farming. The sheep farms of Llanquihue are increasing in extent and value constantly, and farther south, in the region which Sir Thomas Holdich calls "the Highlands of Patagonia," the wealth derived from this industry is represented by millions of dollars. There is an excellent opportunity for investment in the agricultural territory of the south, where the prices of land are moderate and where the outlook for development is very promising.

For the promotion of agriculture there are two important agricultural societies, also one devoted to viticulture. They publish first-class monthly periodicals, giving the latest information on subjects of interest to agriculturists; and regular meetings are held for the discussion of matters relating to the agricultural development of the country. The most promising of the industries that are attaining great development are, perhaps, viticulture, fruit growing, and cattle raising, none of which has reached the full measure of productiveness, though viticulture is more advanced than the other two industries and presents a stronger element of competition.

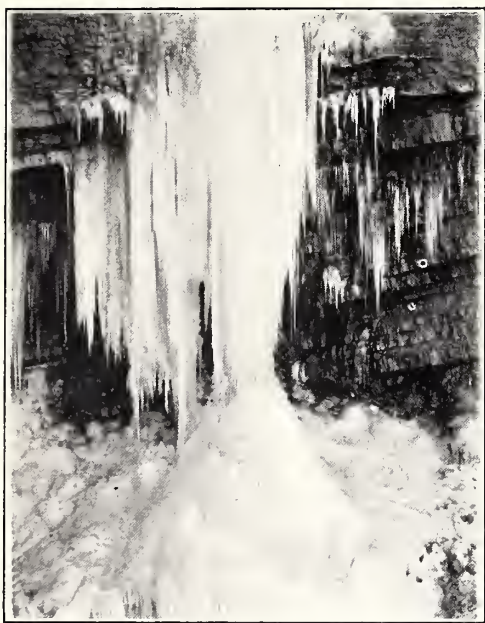


AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL, CHILLAN.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE PATAGONIAN ARCHIPELAGOES AND THE STRAIT OF MAGELLAN



FROZEN FALLS IN THE CAVE OF ULTIMA  
ESPERANZA.

PATAGONIA derives its name from a footprint.

When the famous navigator of Portugal—who is known to Portuguese history as Magalhães, to the Spanish as Magallanes, and to the English as Magellan—disembarked, in the year 1520, in the Strait which bears his name, he was so struck by the huge size of the footprints that he and his companions saw on the shore that he called the newly discovered country the land of the *patagones*,—the word *patagones* meaning “people with big feet,”—and the territory which extends from about forty degrees south latitude to the Strait of Magellan has ever since been known as “Patagonia.” The Andes range divides Argentine Patagonia from Chilean Patagonia, the latter being the name applied, by general custom, to the strip of land and adjacent archipelagoes, which, under various political divisions,

make up the Chilean possessions south of the province of Valdivia. Chilean Patagonia comprises the provinces of Llanquihue and Chiloé, together with that part of the Territory of Magellan which lies north of the Strait. The entire Territorio de Colonizacion de Magallanes, or Magellan Territory, including an area of nearly a hundred thousand square miles, is divided into northern and southern sections by the great Strait, the southern part being known as the Archipelago of Tierra del Fuego, and consisting of the greater part of the island of that name, with innumerable smaller ones, covering altogether an area of eleven thousand square miles. Llanquihue province extends from the Rio Bueno southward as far as the Gulf of Penas, taking in all the mainland, but not including the archipelagoes of Chiloé and Los Chonos, which constitute the province of Chiloé. Magellan Territory

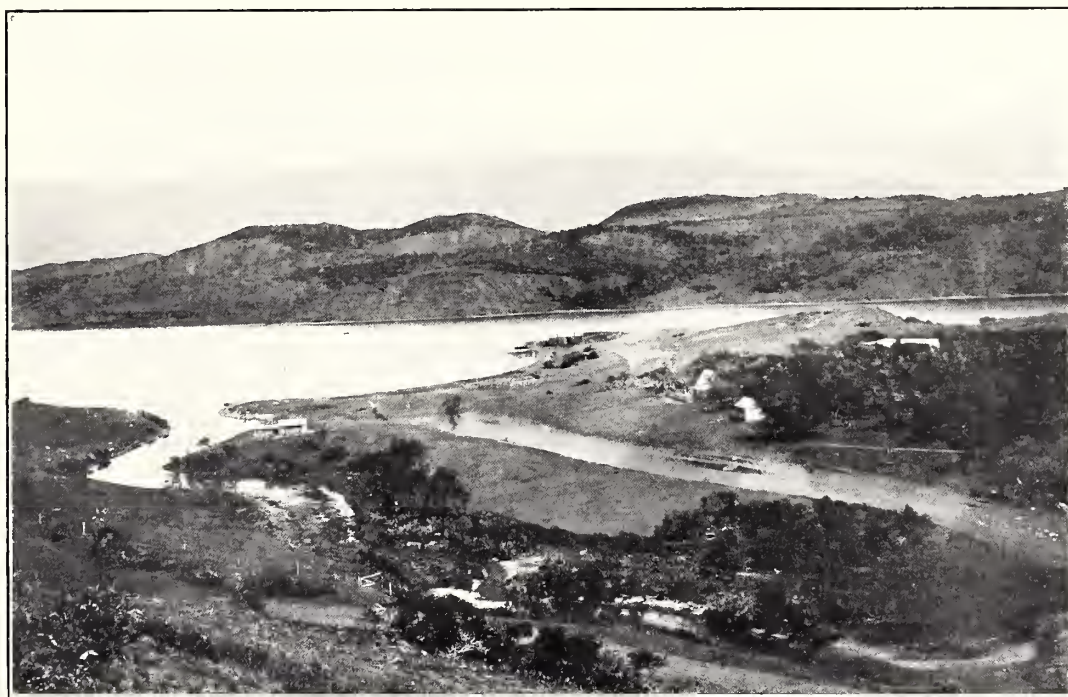
comprises the archipelagoes, as well as the mainland, south of the Gulf of Penas. The earliest record of explorations made along the Patagonian coast from Valdivia to the Strait of Magellan appears in a diary written by Captain Francisco de Ulloa in 1553. With charming detail he describes his voyage through these waters, undertaken by the authority of Pedro de Valdivia, during which he discovered the island of Chiloé,—called by the Indians *Chilhué*, “belonging to Chile,”—and the archipelago south of it called Los Chonos, from the name of the Indian tribe inhabiting its islands. Captain Ulloa also crossed the Gulf of Penas and continued his explorations through the labyrinth of channels separating the islands of Wellington, Chatham, Hanover, Queen Adelaide, and others from the Patagonian mainland. The English names borne by so many of the islands and waterways of southern Patagonia indicate the nationality of the chief exploring expeditions that visited these archipelagoes during the early part of the past century, though the English navigators were not the first to explore the various places along this route of travel. Captain Pedro Sarmiento de Gamboa in 1580 passed through the Strait of Magellan and continued his voyage northward by way of the channel which to-day bears his name; and it was a French navigator who gave the name of Messier Channel to the passage between Sarmiento Channel and the Gulf of Penas. The history of travel in this region has a romantic as well as a geographic interest.

Popular tradition, which has been so lavish of marvellous tales in regard to the treasures of Spanish-America, has extended to the very limits of the continent the enchanted domain of fascinating legends. In far-off Patagonia there is said to have been founded, soon after the conquest, and at about the time of Sarmiento's voyage to these parts, the famous “City of the Cæsars,” which, the story goes, was a favorite asylum of Peruvian fugitives from the cruelties of Pizarro and his followers, who built in this remote region “a city that had streets of such length that it required from sunrise until sunset to walk from one end of them to the other,” and which was “as rich as ancient Nineveh.” The origin of the romantic story which made the wilds of Patagonia the centre of a great South American capital, second only to Cuzco in splendor, is not very authentic, depending chiefly upon the tales of two Spanish travellers who related that this marvellous city was under the dominion of a powerful subject of King Charles V. of Spain, who was called Cæsar because of his omnipotent rule, from which circumstance the place received its name: “The City of the Cæsars.” It is supposed to have been situated in the lake region of Llanquihue, though even its locality is extremely indefinite. Legends regarding this wonderful city spread to the Old World and attracted hosts of adventurers. Without doubt many expeditions of the buccaneers of the sixteenth century were made to these remote shores in the hope of capturing the enormous riches supposed to be guarded in the City of the Cæsars. Whether in search of this treasure, or of the more certain wealth of the Valdivian mines, the pirates of those early days directed their course in continuous succession along the western Patagonian coast. Drake and Hawkins sought plunder in this almost uninhabited country; the Dutch explored the archipelagoes on their way to Valdivia; and navigators of every land



satisfied their curiosity about this region by a trip through these channels. The tradition of the City of the Cæsars lost interest with the passing of time, until to-day it is remembered only in a circumscribed territory of southern Chile. No discoveries have been made in proof of the existence of any such place.

In the seventeenth century, French, Spanish, and English expeditions visited the Strait and the channels. In 1670, Captain John Narborough in command of the ships *Sweepstakes* and *Bachelor* explored the Strait and the Patagonian coast, giving English names to many points and taking possession of some places for King Charles II. of England. Narborough's expedition was followed a few years later by another under Captain John Strong in command of the *Welfare*, also from England, and at frequent intervals from that period to the



PUERTO CONSUELO, TERRITORY OF MAGELLAN.

present British expeditions have sought these shores in greater number than those of any other nationality. The records of these voyages have been published from time to time in interesting journals of travel. During the eighteenth century many famous navigators visited this coast. Commodore Anson, of the British navy, commanded an expedition to the Pacific in 1741, and was shipwrecked off the islands of Guaianeco on the southern shore of the Gulf of Penas. He was rescued with his officers and crew and succeeded in getting as far as Castro in the island of Chiloé. From this point he and his men were taken to Santiago and held as prisoners for three years. One of the officers of this ill-fated expedition was John Byron, grandfather of the poet, Lord Byron, and at that time a young midshipman, who afterward wrote an interesting account of this voyage and of his sojourn in Santiago,

describing in pleasing style the manners and customs of the Chilean society of that epoch. Twenty years later, as commodore of the fleet, John Byron made a second voyage through the Strait of Magellan. Byron Island, one of the Guaianeco group, is named in honor of this distinguished seaman.

One of the most important expeditions in these waters, from a scientific standpoint, was that of the *Beagle* under the command of Captain Robert Fitz-Roy in 1834. The celebrated naturalist, Charles Darwin, accompanied this expedition, and in his *Journal of a Naturalist's Voyage Round the World* he gives a clear picture of the Patagonian archipelagoes and the Strait of Magellan, not only as regards their geographic appearance, but in relation to their inhabitants, and the flora and fauna. Smyth Channel was discovered by two officers of the *Beagle* expedition, and it was named in honor of a naval officer under whom the discoverers had previously served in the Mediterranean. As Smyth Channel lies close to Sarmiento Channel it seems singular that its discovery should only have been made two hundred and fifty years later than that of Sarmiento. The magnificent scenery in Smyth Channel has made it the most famous of all the waterways of the Patagonian archipelagoes, and the name has gradually been applied to the entire system of channels through which the steamers pass on their way from the Strait of Magellan to the Gulf of Penas, including Smyth Channel proper, Victoria, Sarmiento, Los Inocentes, Concepcion, Canal Ancho, and Messier. This picturesque maritime route extends for a distance of about three hundred nautical miles and is navigable for steamers of more than four thousand tons. From Smyth Channel and connecting waterways the *Beagle* passed into the Gulf of Penas and through the Chiloé Archipelago, visiting the various islands, where Darwin spent considerable time in explorations of a scientific character, especially on the island of Chiloé. His descriptions of the people and customs, written three-quarters of a century ago, do not afford an adequate idea of the conditions existing in this region to-day. Remarkable progress has been made in social and commercial development during the past few years, and the province of Chiloé is now among the most advanced of southern Chile. With an area of about six thousand square miles, the province is divided into three departments,—Ancud, Castro, and Quinchao,—and has a total population of one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. The capital of the province is Ancud, with a population of five thousand, and the second town in importance is Castro, having about four thousand inhabitants. Both these cities are situated on the island of Chiloé, Ancud at the northern extremity, and Castro on the east coast; they are connected by a highway about thirty miles in length, and a railway is under projection to unite them.

The archipelago of Los Chonos, also included in the province of Chiloé, consists of an infinite number of small islands, separated from the Gulf of Penas by the peninsula of Taitao, a part of the province of Llanquihue. Although the agriculture of this province has been comparatively little developed, the soil is admirably suited to the raising of various farm products. Cereals and fruits, especially apples, thrive in the northern districts, and the finest potatoes in the world are grown there. The forests of Chiloé supply a large market



with lumber, and the sea abounds in fish. Near Ancud a promising industry has been established in the propagation of oysters. Cattle raising is an important source of revenue, and the strong, spirited little horses known as *Chilotes* are bred in this province from which they derive their name. Melinka, the chief port of the Guaitecas Islands in Los Chonos Archipelago, is noted for the large shipments of cypress lumber made at this point, the wood being transported to all parts of Chile. About ninety miles south of this port, on the mainland of Llanquihue, the Aysen River marks the territory of rich pasture lands that are being stocked with cattle and sheep, under the management of a large company called the Sociedad Industrial del Aysen. About fifty miles inland from Aysen Inlet there are more than one hundred thousand acres of splendid pasture land which the company proposes to utilize as a cattle and sheep breeding farm on an extensive scale, it being estimated to maintain about two hundred thousand sheep and ten thousand head of cattle and horses. In order to reach this tract of land the company is constructing a cart road through fifty miles of dense forest, twenty-five miles having been already completed. The company, with a subscribed capital of nearly a million dollars, gold, was formed in December, 1903, by Valparaiso merchants to colonize and utilize this tract of country which has been ceded to them by the Chilean government on a twenty years' lease. The shares of the company are quoted at sixteen



SCENE IN CHILEAN PATAGONIA.

per cent premium. The development of pasture lands in Chilean Patagonia is progressing with wonderful results, especially in the Magellan territory.

The Territorio de Colonizacion de Magallanes was established by a law passed in 1848, which defined its present boundaries. The section of the territory which lies north of the

Strait of Magellan presents quite a different aspect from that included in the Tierra del Fuego Archipelago. The mainland is generally mountainous and covered with forests, with narrow gorges and sharp cliffs giving the coast line an appearance similar to that of Norway. On



CAVE OF THE MYLODON, ULTIMA ESPERANZA, TERRITORY OF MAGELLAN.

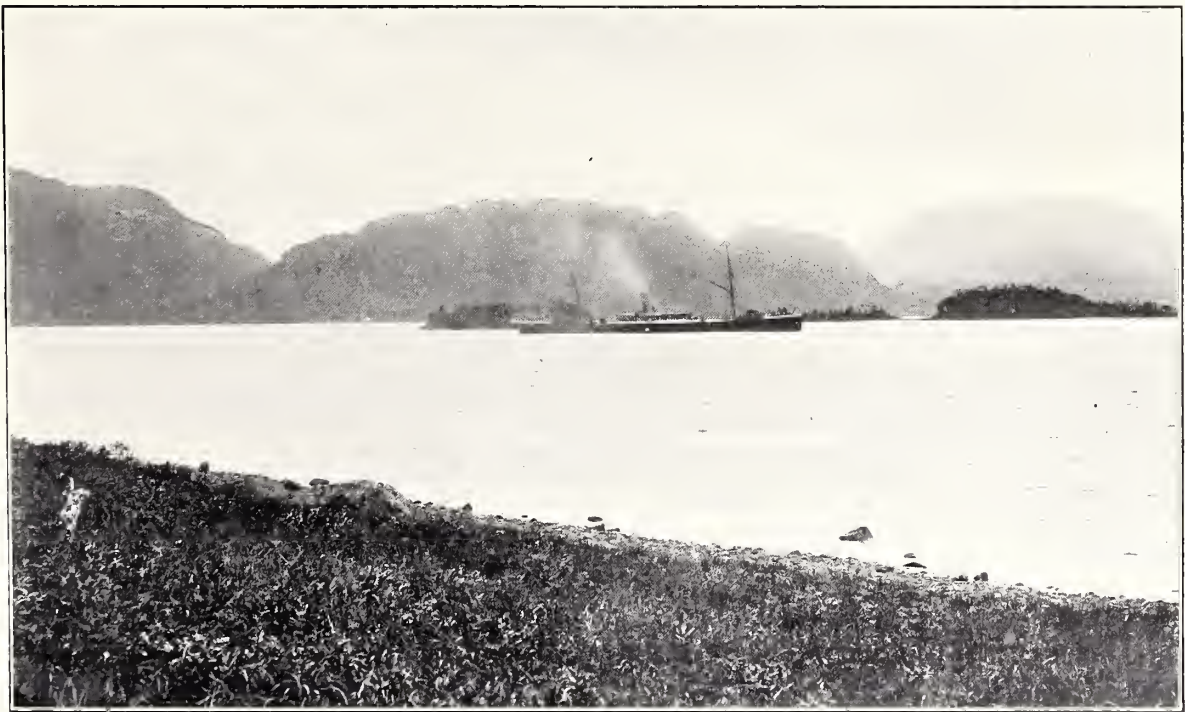
the mountain summits snow lies all the year round, and in winter it covers the valleys. The climate is healthful though cold; in the archipelagoes especially the sky is clouded most of the time, but along the shores of the Strait of Magellan the weather is more agreeable, bright sunny days making even the severity of the winters not only endurable but pleasant. The chief products of the Territory of Magellan are timber, fish, and furs, except in the district adjoining the Strait where the raising of cattle and sheep is

an important and growing industry. The fisheries of the Patagonian Archipelagoes, from Chiloé to Tierra del Fuego, are of the most varied and prolific character. This industry is still in its infancy in Chile, but with even ordinary attention it would develop into a rich and flourishing trade. All kinds of shell fish abound in these waters. *Choros*, which resemble clams; *centollas*, or sea turtles, looking more like great crabs than anything else and growing to an enormous size, especially in the Strait of Magellan; *erizos*, or mollusks, having a shell like a huge chestnut burr; these are some of the more common varieties. Of fur-bearing animals, the most abundant are the otter, which inhabits most of the channels and inlets of the Magellan Territory, the seal, and, in the interior, the fox and the guanaco, the latter forming the staple food of the Indians. The Patagonian Indians are rapidly disappearing, only a scattered remnant surviving in the Magellan Territory. When the navigator Magellan first saw these natives he described them as "a race of giants, tall, with broad, square shoulders, large heads, coarse features, and of light copper color." The chief tribes of Patagonians living to-day are the Tehuelches, found principally in Argentine Patagonia; they are a tall, well-built race, averaging six feet in height, but scarcely exceeding a thousand in number altogether. The Indians who live along the Chilean coast and in the archipelagoes are of ordinary stature and miserable appearance. Very few inhabit the islands, and during a four days' voyage through the channels it is not unusual to pass the entire distance without seeing any sign of human habitation. Various theories have been offered to explain their disappearance, all of which may have a basis in fact. Formerly, when ships passed through



the channels these natives would come out to greet the voyagers, clothed in a single guanaco hide or in the skins of otter or seal. This covering they would gladly exchange for a knife or a bottle of rum, returning to the shore in a nude condition, but apparently suffering not in the least from the cold. The bad effects of rum are said to be largely responsible for the deterioration of the savages in this region, added to their wholesale slaughter by the white settlers occupying the pasture lands farther south. The colonization of the Territory of Magellan, and the establishment of immense sheep farms and cattle ranches in this district proved a great temptation to the Indians, who made raids on the white man's possessions, carrying off his flocks and herds. In revenge, the owners sent out posses with guns to hunt down the offending natives, and the methods of these armed companies were none too lenient. The results have been satisfactory enough to the civilized settlers, who now hold almost undisputed possession of what was once the territory of the "big footed men."

The more southerly portion of Magellan Territory is cut by innumerable fjords that give a marvellously picturesque beauty to the scenery of this region. One of the most important of these waterways is the Ultima Esperanza, which extends clear through the range of the Andes, the mountains rising on each side like rocky walls. This inlet has an excellent harbor, Puerto Consuelo, which is now being used for the shipment of wool from the neighboring sheep farms of the Magellan Territory. The cave of Ultima Esperanza is famous as the site



SMYTH CHANNEL, PATAGONIAN ARCHIPELAGO.

of a remarkable discovery, made a few years ago, when a party of explorers came upon the skin of a mylodon, in an almost perfect state of preservation. Dr. Nordenskiöld, the Swedish scientist, who was present on this occasion, took a part of the skin to Stockholm where it



CASCADE NEAR CAVE OF ULTIMA ESPERANZA.

was placed in the museum, attracting a great deal of attention, and calling forth much discussion among paleontologists. The discovery of this strange fossil was a source of great excitement in the neighborhood of the cave, and its fame soon spread to all the towns and hamlets of the coast. The mylodon became a general topic of conversation and many humorous stories are still related apropos of its mysterious significance. Just what the mylodon was—whether a bird,

beast, or precious stone, few of those who talked about it in the shops and on the street corners knew; but that it had aroused the enthusiasm of great men of science and had been the cause of much learned discussion was sufficient to give it a prominent place in local history. Its value as an advertising medium was at once recognized by progressive dealers; “mylodon muslin,” “the mylodon restaurant,” and even “the mylodon barber shop” flourished for a time under the white light of this strange creature’s notoriety. Then as the general interest waned the signs were painted out, and more effective names were substituted. Apart from the interest which it derives from the mylodon, Ultima Esperanza, or “Last Hope,” inlet has the charm of magnificent scenery, unexcelled by any other fjord of the Patagonian coast. Its cascades, curious grottoes, and wonderful cliffs are fascinating to lovers of the beautiful in nature.

Leaving the channels of the archipelagoes for the broader passage of the Strait of Magellan, the first point that is descried on the western horizon is the sombre Cape Pilar, the extreme western promontory of the Island of Desolation, and the southern column of the great portal that marks the entrance to the Strait of Magellan from the Pacific—the northern pillar being the rocky cliff of Queen Adelaide Island. When Magellan passed this great promontory, he named it Deseado, “the desired”; Sarmiento de Gamboa called it Espiritu Santo, “the Holy Ghost”; but the name Pilar, signifying a “column” or “pillar,” bestowed upon it in 1670, seemed most appropriate and has been permanently adopted. When the *Beagle* expedition passed this point in 1830, Darwin observed the cape with particular attention, and compared it to the old Druidic monuments of Stonehenge. From Cape Pilar on the Pacific to Cape Virgenes—the Virgins—on the Atlantic, the Strait of Magellan extends three hundred and seventy-five miles. In its course from sea to sea, the Strait forms an obtuse angle; its direction is southeast for nearly half the distance, when it turns due northward for a hundred miles, and then eastward to the Atlantic. The southernmost extremity of the American



continent is Cape Froward, which was given its present name by an English corsair, Thomas Cavendish, who doubled the point in 1587; it had been previously named Punta de Santa Agueda by Sarmiento de Gamboa. It is an imposing promontory, high and massive, its summit covered all the year round with snow. The average width of the Strait of Magellan is from four to five miles, though at some places it is much wider, as at the entrances of the Pacific and the Atlantic, at the mouths of the channels of Smyth, Santa Barbara, and Magdalena, and at the extension of the bays Inutil, Gente Grande, Santiago, and Posesion, which occur along its course. The northern border of the Strait is broken by the channels of Smyth and San Jeronimo, and the southern by those of Cordoba, Santa Barbara, and Magdalena. There are several islands in the Strait, and throughout its entire length the scenery is picturesque and varied, though the aspect of the western half is quite different from that which is presented between the port of Punta Arenas and the Atlantic. From Point Pilar to Cape Negro, a little to the north of Punta Arenas, the shores of the Strait are mountainous, and at frequent intervals forest growth is seen; eastward from Cape Negro the banks slope gently, there are no forests, and the land takes on the appearance of the rolling prairie, or *pampas*, of the Argentine southland. Only Chilean territory is seen from the Strait, however, as the northern and southern borders, as well as the Strait itself throughout its entire length, belong to Chile. Navigation in the great Strait, although not dangerous for steamers or large ships, is extremely difficult for sailing craft, which are frequently delayed by contrary winds; and sudden squalls will sometimes place a small boat in real jeopardy. The Indians, especially the Ona tribe of Tierra del Fuego, are fearless seamen, and their little canoes may frequently be seen crossing the great channel.

Although the Strait of Magellan has by popular consent been given the name of its discoverer, it was not so called by the celebrated navigator himself, who gave it the title of Estrecho de Todo los Santos—the “Strait of All Saints.” Sarmiento de Gamboa named it Estrecho de la Madre de Dios—the “Strait of the Mother of God.” But the name of the discoverer was early bestowed upon the Strait by the poet Ercilla in his *La Araucana*:

“Magallanes, Señor, fue el primer hombre  
Que, abriendo este camino, le dió nombre.”

“Magellan, sir, was the first man  
Who, opening this route, gave it a name.”

The expedition commanded by Magellan left Europe on September 20, 1519. Crossing the



ULTIMA ESPERANZA, “THE LAST HOPE.”



REMAINS OF MYLODON FOUND IN ULTIMA ESPERANZA CAVE.

age as far as the Philippine Archipelago, where he lost his life in an encounter with the natives six months later. His chief pilot, Sebastian de Elcano, continued the voyage with one remaining ship, completing the circumnavigation of the globe. In royal recognition of this great adventure, King Charles V. bestowed upon Elcano a coat of arms, bearing as its emblem a globe, and having as its motto: *Primus omnium circumdedisti me*.

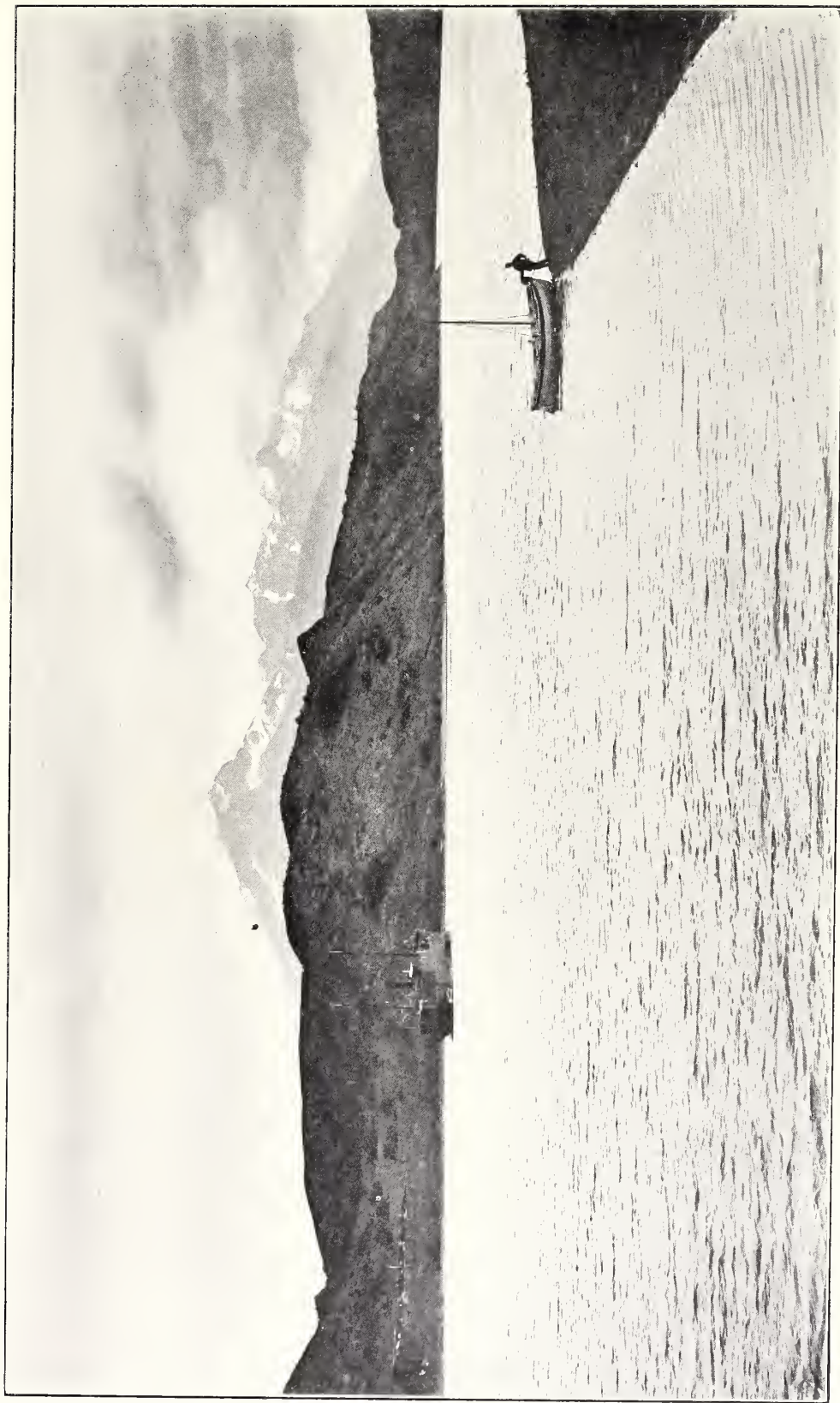
The subsequent expeditions to Magellan Strait were numerous. Alonso de Camargo, a Spanish navigator, passed through the Strait in 1539, and made careful investigations of the coast line, continuing his explorations through the archipelagoes of Patagonia and as far as Callao. He made a full report to his government in regard to this voyage, describing every detail of the experience and presenting the first authentic story of the existing conditions in these remote waters. Following Camargo were Sir Francis Drake, Sarmiento de Gamboa, Richard Hawkins and a host of Dutch, Spanish, French, and English adventurers.

When Spanish dominion was followed by Chilean rule, the government, in framing the national constitution of 1833, established the claim that the territory of Chile extended from the desert of Atacama to Cape Horn; and in 1843, under the

Atlantic and following the coast of South America, with delays in the Brazilian waters and at the mouth of the River Plate, Magellan reached the Atlantic entrance to the Strait on October 21, 1520. Passing Cape Virgenes, to which he gave its name, Magellan proceeded through the Strait with three of the five ships he had brought across the ocean, the remaining two having been lost; and six days later he reached the Pacific and directed his course northwest, continuing his voy-

CAPE FROWARD, SOUTHERNMOST POINT OF AMERICAN CONTINENT,  
STRAIT OF MAGELLAN.





STRAIT OF MAGELLAN.







BEAGLE CHANNEL, TIERRA DEL FUEGO ARCHIPELAGO.

administration of President Bulnes, and when General Don José Santiago Aldunate was minister of war, an expedition was sent out by the government to take formal possession of the Strait of Magellan. Arriving in the Strait, the company disembarked at Punta de Santa Ana, about thirty miles south of the present city of Punta Arenas. Just as they were about to raise the Chilean flag on the staff that had been placed there two years before by the officers of the newly arrived steamships of the Pacific Line, the *Chile* and the *Pernu*, one of the number, stooping down, picked up an odd-looking flask, and found that it contained the authentic declaration made by Sarmiento in 1580 when he took formal possession of these lands for the King of Spain. In an interesting history of the colonization of Magellan Territory, Señor Robustiano Vera publishes this curious document, which is charming in the emphasis of its claims in behalf of the "Very Powerful King of Castile and Leon." The discovery of this paper made all the more impressive the ceremony of the Chilean officials, who, "in the name of the Republic of Chile, one and indivisible," took possession of the Strait of Magellan and its territory. The national flag was hoisted, and a salute of twenty-one guns followed. The expedition returned northward after making some further explorations in this region.

Punta de Santa Ana was thus deserted by all save a young lieutenant of artillery and his six gunners, two of them being accompanied by their wives. Early in the following year the first governor of the colony, Commander Don Justo de la Rivera, was sent out by the minister, Aldunate, accompanied by a physician and a chaplain. The small picket of artillery was raised to the dignity of a garrison. Governor Rivera established a fort on the heights of the little town, giving it the name of Fort Bulnes in honor of the chief magistrate of the nation at that time. After a few months of service in this remote hamlet, Governor Rivera was succeeded by Governor Don Pedro Silva, who directed the affairs of the colony for

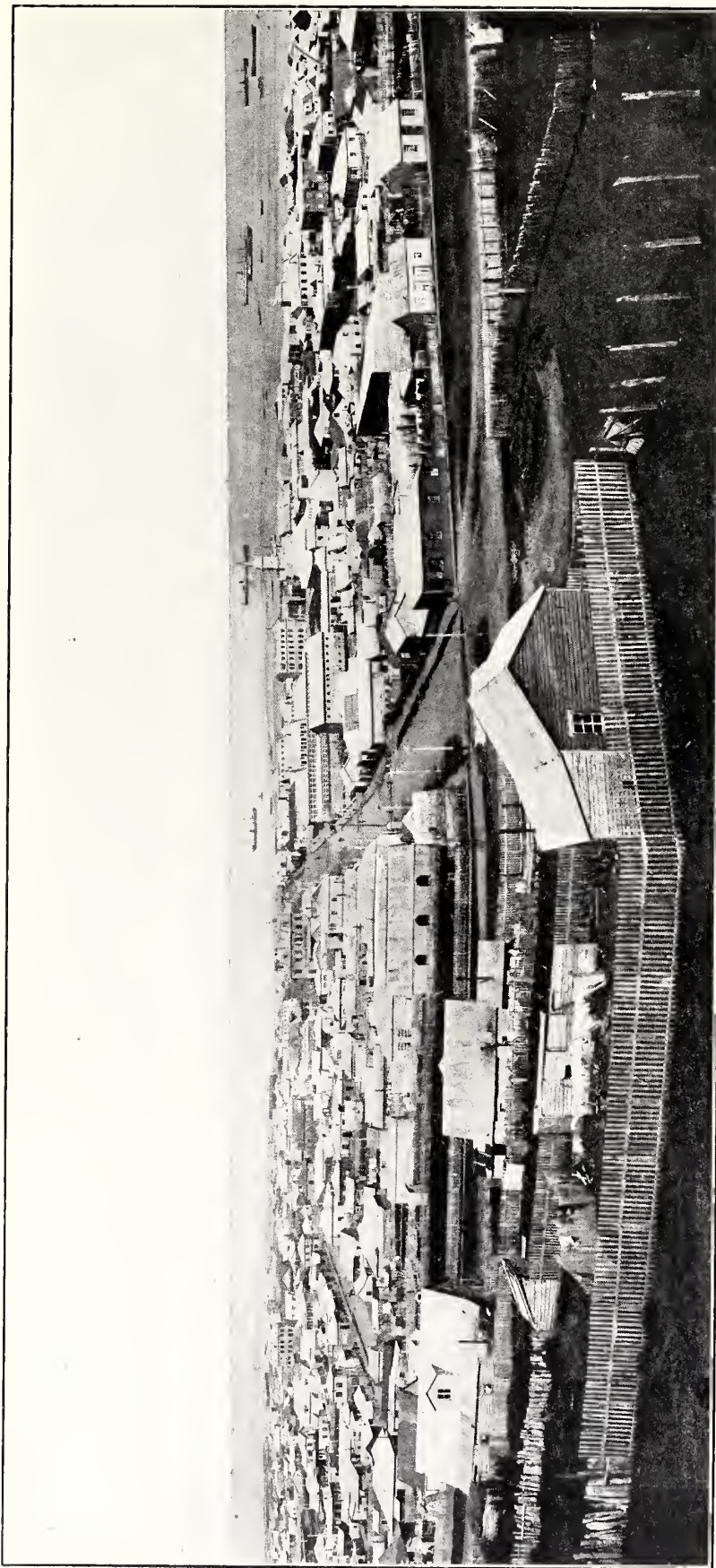
two years under the most adverse circumstances, but with the greatest courage and energy. The site of the settlement proved ill chosen. The colonists suffered from scarcity of wood and water, and the cold was intense. When the third governor, Señor Don José Santos Mardonez, took the governorship as successor to Commander Silva, he immediately began to explore the coast in search of a more desirable post; and this was found in the locality of Punta Arenas. In February, 1849, the colony was removed to Punta Arenas. By the end of the year, the improved condition of things began to be apparent in general progress. A census of the inhabitants showed a population of about four hundred. A considerable number of these were convicts sent here by the government, this being one of the chief penal settlements of the country for several years afterward. In 1853, Punta Arenas was made the capital of the Territorio de Colonizacion de Magallanes by a decree issued under the authority of President Manuel Montt. From that date the advancement of this part of Chile has been most remarkable. Steamships from all parts of the globe now pass through the Strait on their way to the Pacific, calling at Punta Arenas, and the importance of this region is rapidly gaining recognition from both political and commercial sources.



INDIANS OF THE ONA TRIBE, ON THE STRAIT OF MAGELLAN.







PUNTA ARENAS, THE SOUTHERNMOST CITY OF THE WORLD.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### PUNTA ARENAS AND TIERRA DEL FUEGO



HIS EXCELLENCY SEÑOR DON CARLOS BORIES,  
EX-GOVERNOR OF MAGELLAN TERRITORY.

PUNTA ARENAS, the capital of the Territory of Magellan, possesses unique interest as the southernmost city of the world. It is situated on the left bank of the Strait of Magellan, about midway between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, occupying the site of the point which was originally named by Sarmiento de Gamboa the Cape of San Antonio de Padua, and which the English navigator John Byron afterward changed to the less sonorous but more appropriate title of Sandy Point. Translated into Spanish, "Sandy Point" is "Punta Arenas," and either of these names may be used in speaking of this place. The city lies on the sloping shore of Brunswick Peninsula, a large, fan-shaped body of land extending southward into the heart of the Fuegian archipelago and dividing the Strait of Magellan into two passages which unite at Cape Froward, the one running from the Pacific Ocean southeasterly

and the other from the Atlantic southwesterly. Punta Arenas receives its name from the sandy neck of land that enters the sea about a mile north of the point. A low range of *cerros*, or hills, rises behind the city, and in their ravines two small streams have their source,—the Río de las Minas, so named from a deposit of coal in the vicinity of its headwaters, and the Río de la Mano,—the two marking respectively the northern and southern limits of the city. Many natural advantages contribute to make Punta Arenas a harbor of promising importance. It is protected from the fierce west winds by the *cerros* that encircle it, and by the dense forests in the neighborhood, so that the climate is not so severe as in other places of the same latitude. Even in winter the thermometer seldom registers below zero, and in summer it averages about forty degrees Fahrenheit, midsummer weather being,

as a rule, extremely pleasant, with bright, sunny days that are very long during this season. The choice of Punta Arenas as the site of the capital of Magellan Territory proved advantageous from the beginning.



RESIDENCE OF SEÑOR DON JOSÉ MENENDEZ, PUNTA ARENAS.

When the governor, Colonel Don José de los Santos Mar-  
dones, transferred the head-  
quarters of the colony from  
Fuerte Bulnes to this point in  
1849, he improved the condi-  
tion of the people so greatly  
that his administration was  
especially remarked for the  
progress made. His successor,  
Señor Don Benjamin Muñoz  
Gamero, who took charge of  
the colony two years later, in  
1851, found it in a flourishing  
condition, with good govern-  
ment buildings, a hospital, a

church, schools, a landing place, and other conveniences. The population at that time num-  
bered seven hundred inhabitants, a large proportion of whom were political prisoners, as Punta  
Arenas was then the place of banishment for offenders against the government. Everything  
appeared favorable to continued prosperity; but the whole aspect of affairs became sud-  
denly changed by the arrival of a new company of military exiles, who were prepared to  
resist all authority and disposed to make trouble at the slightest provocation. The  
governor was not supported by a sufficient military force to control the prisoners placed in  
his charge, whose total number at this time was about three hundred. The garrison did not  
exceed seventy men. The darkest pages in the annals of Punta Arenas were written in the  
terrible events that took place in December, 1851, when a fierce mutiny broke out, instigated  
by an officer of unprincipled character, whose career of crime was worthy of a desperado  
of the Middle Ages. The minister of marine, in his report to Congress regarding this awful  
affair, which had shocked the whole nation, lamented "the assassination of a worthy  
governor, of an ecclesiastic of high rank, of defenceless and unoffending foreigners, of  
fellow countrymen, and of the miserable Indians, and the installation of a dark and bloody  
despotism in place of the beneficent and kindly authority of the ill-fated governor." José  
Miguel Cambiaso, the leader of the mutiny, was one of the worst outlaws that ever defied  
the government of Chile. He succeeded in proclaiming himself governor of Magellan Terri-  
tory, and at once set up a system of terror, which he inaugurated by putting to death those  
of his followers who disobeyed his slightest whim, as well as those who, in obedience to  
the rightful government, resisted his authority. Not content to be governor, this bold rebel



made himself "Colonel" and, later, "General" Cambiaso. He formed a military guard or escort for the protection of his person, and proceeded to place the whole territory under military supervision, subject to his orders. He organized battalions of infantry, and from among the convicts he formed a picket of cavalry called the Magellan Lancers; he himself took command of the artillery. For service on the sea he got together a brigade of assassins, the chief of whom was called "captain of the port." The next step taken by this remarkable bandit was the framing of a famous code of penalties and crimes, a curious document and a study in psychology as well as jurisprudence.

The marvellous success attending the high-handed measures adopted by this self-constituted dictator and the absolute despotism of his rule make him a figure of more than passing interest in the history of the colony, where his crimes surpassed the most heartless of villainies. The assassination of the governor and his chaplain was attended with cruel ignominy, and this barbarity was followed by many others. Even foreigners were not safe, the officers of an English ship which arrived in port at this time being imprisoned, shot, and the corpses burned; a funeral pyre was kept in constant readiness for the victims of the tyrant's cruelty. The flag adopted by Cambiaso was painted in the familiar design



RESIDENCE OF SEÑOR HERNANDO ADRIASOLA, PUNTA ARENAS.

of skull and crossbones, on a red field, and his motto read: "With me there is no quarter." the reverse side of the flag bearing the inscription: "I am a highwayman on land and a

pirate on the sea." The rule of Cambiaso lasted about three months, at the end of which time he was captured while leaving the country in a ship that was to carry him to Europe,



SCENE IN THE FUEGIAN ARCHIPELAGO. PERENNIAL SNOW.

and taken to Valparaiso, where he was tried by court-martial and shot. With his death closed one of the most dramatic episodes in the history of Punta Arenas. In consequence of the uprising, which worked such disastrous havoc in the colony and resulted finally in the town's being burned to the ground, the national government, at that time under the administration of President Manuel Montt, removed the presidio from Punta Arenas to the Island of Juan Fernandez, and in 1852 the Magellan city was rebuilt under more favorable conditions. By a special decree, Punta Arenas was made the capital of the Territorio de Colonizacion de Magallanes, and immediately it began to assume a different character from that which had marked its history

as a military post.

Within the past few years especially the city of Punta Arenas has made notable progress. During six years as governor of the Territory, Señor Don Carlos Bories made many improvements in its capital, and his devotion to the welfare of the people in this remote district of Chile has endeared him to the hearts of all. In his efforts to advance the city's interests, the governor had the cordial and efficient coöperation of the alcaldes, and of many public-spirited citizens, who contributed out of their private funds to establish in the city those modern improvements which are essential to the health and comfort of the community. Owing to serious illness, Governor Bories was obliged, a few months ago, to resign his office, to the regret of the whole community. The vacant post was occupied by Señor Don Leoncio Valenzuela until the arrival in Punta Arenas of the newly appointed governor, Señor Don Alberto Fuentes. The Governor of Magellan holds his office by appointment of the President of Chile and is directly responsible to the chief executive for the fulfilment of its duties. Never in the history of the Territory has the progress been more steady and continuous than under the administration of Governor Bories, and this is especially noticeable in the prosperity of Punta Arenas. Most of the streets are now well paved and graded, and a large plaza beautifies the centre of the town. A system of waterworks provides good water from the neighboring hills, arrangements have been made for complete drainage, and the whole place is lighted by electricity. A new *malecon*, or embankment, has recently been built, with the addition of a commodious pier, and communication with the other cities of the republic will soon be established by the Marconi system of wireless telegraphy, which is to connect Punta Arenas with Puerto Montt. The telephone is in use in



nearly all business houses and in many private residences. The press is well represented by several newspapers, the principal dailies being *El Magallanes*, edited by Dr. Lautaro Navarro, and *El Comercio*, edited by Señor Juan B. Contardi.

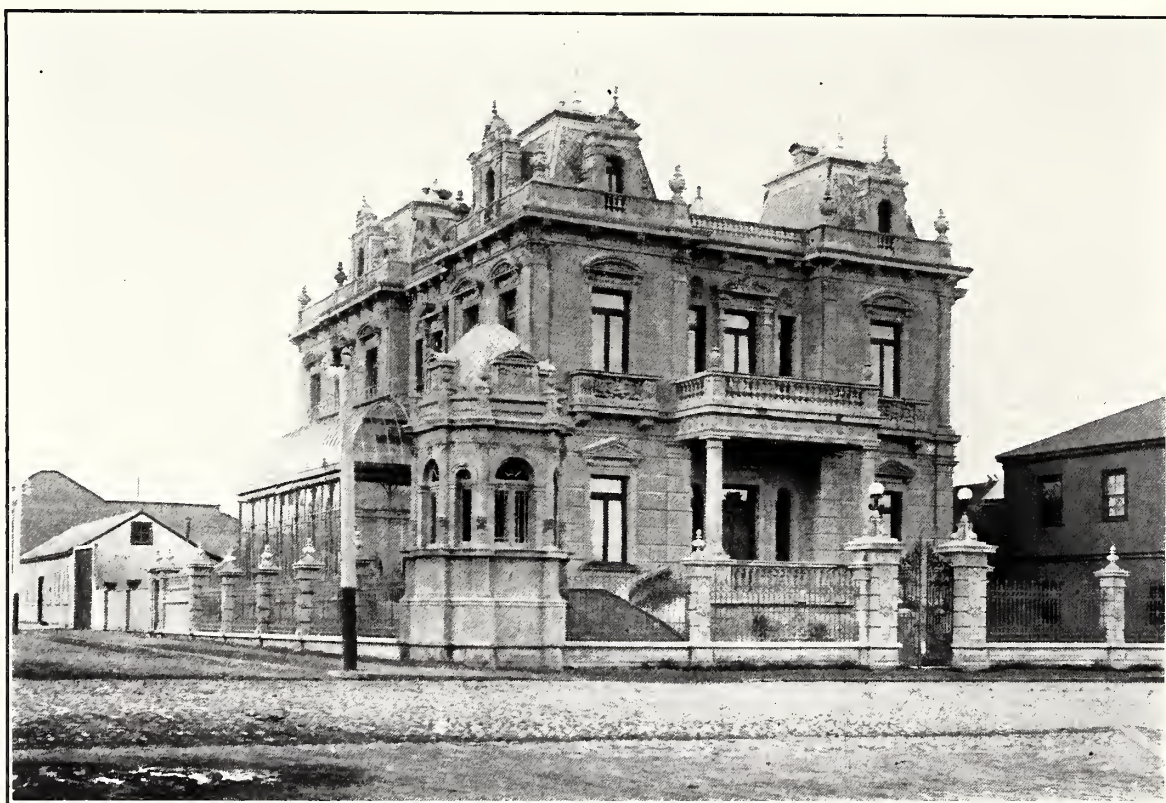
Punta Arenas is a free port and the people profit by the opportunity afforded to purchase luxuries as well as necessities in the best markets of the world. There are many rich families living here, and the social life is very pleasant. They represent all nationalities, and have, as a rule, enjoyed the advantages of a European education. It speaks volumes for the attractions of Punta Arenas as a place of residence, that families with an income sufficient to support a life of luxury in any capital of the world prefer to spend their days in this remote little city. They find it more agreeable to make only occasional visits to the Old World and to North America, returning to enjoy the permanent comfort of their Magellan homes. There is no lack of luxury in these homes, where the choicest delicacies are served, the handsomest decorations displayed, and the richest costumes and jewels used for personal adornment. At a dinner recently given by Governor Bories in honor of a foreign guest, the ladies wore gowns that would have been remarked for their elegance and style in any drawing room of Europe, and their jewels were costly and beautiful. One of the ladies who was present upon that occasion gave a noon breakfast the next day to the same guest, the governor being one of those invited, and among the delicacies served were delicious strawberries from the Azores!

The government house in Punta Arenas is a spacious building, admirably suited for the social gatherings which its hospitable chief delights to assemble there. It overlooks the plaza, as do many of the handsomest residences. The palatial home of Señora Braun de Valenzuela is one of the finest mansions in Chile. It was built at a cost of hundreds of thousands of dollars, and the materials for its construction were brought from abroad. The residence of Señor Don José Menendez also faces the plaza. Señor Menendez is one of the most prominent men of the Territory, his vast enterprises at San Gregorio and Rio Grande being among the most extensive of their kind in South America. The San Gregorio estate extends over an immense territory and affords pasturage for hundreds of thousands of sheep, and the Rio Grande property in Tierra del Fuego is scarcely less valuable. The home of Señor Menendez is the centre of much social entertainment, the hospitality of this charming family being among the most pleasing memories of all who visit Punta Arenas. Indeed, it would



GOVERNMENT HOUSE, PUNTA ARENAS.

be difficult to find a more hospitable and kindly community than that of "Sandy Point," and the foreigner is often disposed to place this frontier town far ahead of other places of its size in South America when judging of the character of the people. There are few idlers here, the natural conditions not favoring indolence; and as most of the representative citizens are either people of fortune whose interests are identical with the progress of the place, or those seeking their fortune in some serious enterprise, the floating population is comparatively small, and the general life of the community is harmonious. There are good schools, churches, and hospitals; and, for amusement, there is a very handsome theatre, which was built and presented to the municipality by Señor Menendez. The generous



RESIDENCE OF SEÑORA BRAUN DE VALENZUELA, PUNTA ARENAS.

spirit of the rich men of Punta Arenas has been shown in many ways. Señor R. Steuben-rach, a wealthy ranch owner, recently paid out of his own pocket for the enlargement and proper furnishing of one of the schools, and Señores Braun and Blanchard have offered to pay the expenses necessary to create and maintain a night school. The principal social club, that of the *bomberos*, or firemen, has been largely sustained through the liberal contributions of a few members, who have also done much toward the maintenance of the fire department, one of the most creditable in southern Chile. The national government is showing more interest than ever before in the welfare of this section, and improvements are to be made in educational facilities as well as other necessary reforms. A lyceum has been



established, which guarantees a school of higher grade than has hitherto existed here. The nuns of Maria Auxiliadora have a private school for girls, and the Salesian Fathers conduct one for boys. In the college of the Salesian Fathers there is a meteorological observatory that is of great service to the country; the observations made in this institution are sent every month to the government newspaper, the *Diario oficial* of Santiago, for publication. In this college there is also a museum containing a varied collection of curios from Tierra del Fuego. Attached to the walls are spears and strange looking implements of every description, and in cabinets are arranged specimens of the fauna of the islands, together with primitive handiwork done by the natives. One of the navy yards of the republic is located at Punta Arenas, under the command of Captain Fernando Gomez: the maritime governor at this point is Captain Carlos Fuenzalida. The governor of the Territory has a



ROUND-UP OF CATTLE IN TIERRA DEL FUEGO.

military force of four hundred soldiers stationed in the city, and the police service is military. All steamers passing through the Strait of Magellan call at Punta Arenas, and there are few days during the year when the harbor is empty of vessels. Many ships bound from Australia to Europe pass through the Strait, while others double Cape Horn.

The chief wealth of the capital of Magellan Territory is derived from the wool industry. Many foreign syndicates have large interests in this part of Chile and their representatives usually have their headquarters at Punta Arenas. The city is thoroughly cosmopolitan, with inhabitants belonging to every nationality on the globe. It is not unusual, while walking along the street, to hear conversations in English, German, French, Italian, Russian, and even Turkish and Greek, and a larger proportion of the population speaks English than in any other Spanish-American town of its size. This is probably due to the fact that most

of the important sheep farming companies having interests in this part of the country are English, and their representatives in Punta Arenas have made this language popular.



SHEEP RANCH OF SAN GREGORIO, NEAR PUNTA ARENAS.

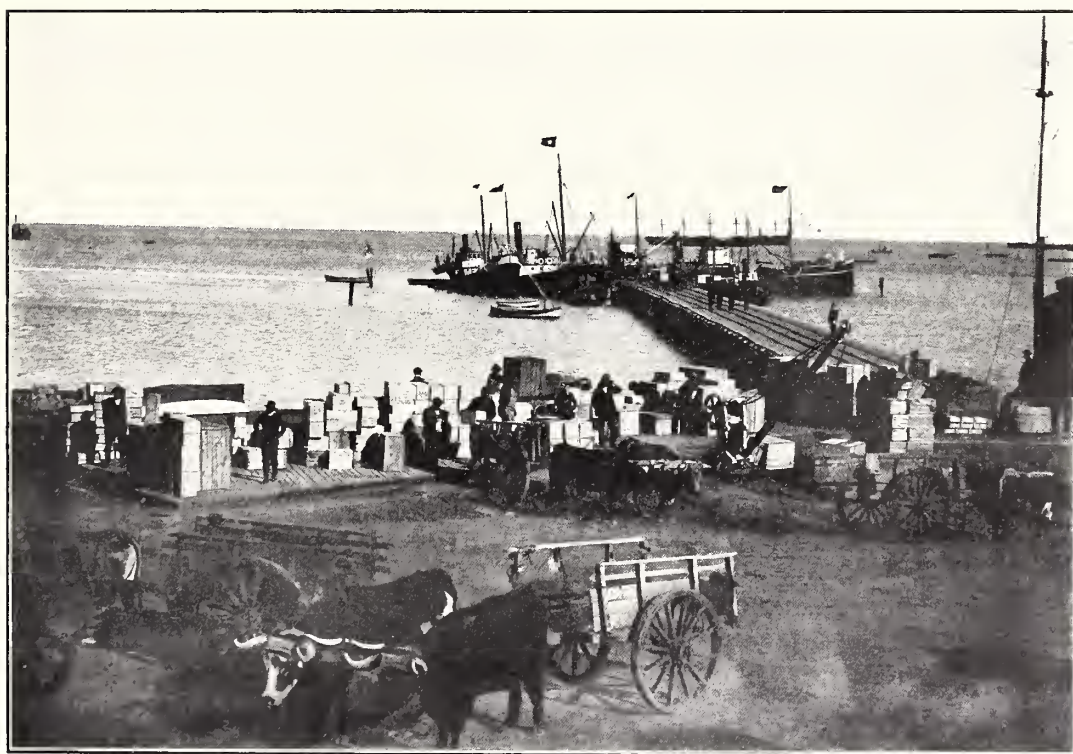
It is estimated that the pastures of the Territorio de Colonizacion de Magallanes, including both those in Chilean Patagonia and in the archipelago of Tierra del Fuego, are stocked with three million sheep and thousands of head of cattle. The Sociedad Esplotadora de Tierra del Fuego, with a capital of five million dollars, holds a concession for twenty years of more than

three million acres of land on the island of Tierra del Fuego. This company has nearly half a million sheep, eight thousand head of cattle, and two thousand horses. The basis of the sheep flocks was primarily Lincoln and Cheviot, but in recent years a good deal of merino stock has been imported. The annual clip gives approximately two million pounds of wool. When the company first began operations, ten years ago, there were three tribes of Indians on the island, the Onas being the most troublesome to the shepherds by their constant raids on the sheep farms. The policy of the company in dealing with these savages was distinctly humanitarian. Instead of ruthlessly hunting them down and killing them,—the method adopted by some sheep farmers,—the Sociedad Esplotadora, after capturing the offender, handed him over to the Salesian Mission on Dawson Island, at the same time sending a sovereign to pay his board and maintenance as a commencement, to be followed by gifts of sheep and cattle from time to time. Unfortunately the attempt to civilize the Fuegian Indian, even under the benign care of Father Fagnano, whose devotion to this cause is unflinching in spite of the apparent hopelessness of the task, seems doomed to fruitless results. The unfortunate Indians are rapidly dying out, unable to support the radical changes which civilization has brought about in their lives, even by proximity.

Another company, similar in purpose to the Sociedad Esplotadora, is called the Phillips Bay Sheep Farming Company. It was recently floated with a capital of one million six hundred thousand dollars, and holds a concession for twenty years of half a million acres, also in Tierra del Fuego. Eighty thousand sheep, seven hundred cattle, and three hundred horses are grazing on the pastures of this company. The Glencross Sheep Farming Company is also a new concern, with a capital of about half a million dollars, owning a hundred thousand acres near the inlet of Ultima Esperanza. A Chilean syndicate, the Sociedad Ganadera de Magallanes, last year secured important concessions in the territory to establish



stock raising of all kinds on Magellan lands north of the Strait. The authorized capital of this company is five million dollars, the subscribed capital three million one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the paid-up capital one and a half million dollars. The Sociedad Ganadera owns eight hundred thousand acres in a section particularly well adapted to cattle and sheep farming, and this land has been stocked with thousands of sheep. The Patagonian Sheep Farming Company, with head offices in London, is one of the most important of the enterprises of this kind existing on the island of Tierra del Fuego. There are more than a dozen of these companies established on the island, which is so generally supposed to be a mass of snow and ice, and unsuited to human habitation, but which is in reality a country of the greatest promise, possessing many advantages for the investment of capital. The climate is not so severe as in the same latitude north, and in summer the weather is often delightfully balmy. The management of a large sheep farm is thoroughly systematic. The sheep are divided into flocks and each flock has a separate pasture, usually covering a large tract, as the grass is short and each sheep requires from two to three acres for grazing. In Tierra del Fuego the grass is green all the year round. The shearing time usually begins in January, lasting, according to the number, from one to two months. After shearing, the fleeces are packed in bales of five hundred pounds each and shipped, principally to England.



LANDING PLACE, PUNTA ARENAS.

The Tierra del Fuego Sheep Farming Company makes large shipments of wool annually, having on their pastures nearly two hundred thousand sheep. Directly across the Strait

from Punta Arenas is a promising village named Porvenir—which means “future”—in the neighborhood of which there are large pastures for sheep, and a few miles to the north, at Gente Grande, another company has its sheep farms. But sheep farming is not the exclusive industry of this region, which is said to be rich in minerals. Gold mining occupies some attention, and from present indications there is good reason to expect splendid results in the development of the mines now being worked near Porvenir by the Sutphen Gold Fields Company. A short distance from Punta Arenas on the mainland there are coal mines, a railway connecting them with the city.

The Strait of Magellan separates the archipelago of Tierra del Fuego from the American continent, and innumerable small channels form passages among the many islands of the group. Tierra del Fuego, meaning “Land of Fire,” is supposed to have received its name from the many camp fires which the navigator Magellan saw along the southern coast of the Strait when he passed through it for the first time in 1520. It is said that these fires had been kindled as signals to advise the tribes of the approach of a stranger, Magellan himself, but the authority for this interpretation has not been given. The archipelago of Tierra del Fuego consists of the island of that name—nearly all of which belongs to Chile, with the exception of the small triangle which marks the extreme southeastern point and is Argentine territory—and all the islands near it which lie to the south of the Strait. The island of Tierra del Fuego is sometimes called by English seamen “Fireland”; like most of the points along the Magellan coast it had an English as well as a Spanish christening, the title of King Charles Southland having been given it by the navigator Narborough in 1670 in honor of King Charles II. of England. The island presents a triangular form, curved in the fashion of the horn of plenty, and lying with the point toward the southeast. On the northwestern boundary, which is defined by the Strait of Magellan and Cockburn Channel, the outline of the island is broken by numerous inlets, the most important being Inutil, or “Useless,” Bay, and Admiralty Bay. On the south, the island is separated from a minor group of the archipelago by Beagle Channel, the celebrated waterway which was discovered during the voyage of exploration made by the *Beagle* between the years 1830 and 1834, and named in honor of that expedition.

The town of Porvenir is situated on Inutil Bay, and that of Ushuaia on Beagle Channel, these two being the only settlements of any importance on the island. Ushuaia belongs to the Argentine territory, and owes its origin to a family of Scotch missionaries of the Protestant faith, who established themselves here in 1869 and who have devoted much effort to the civilization of the Indians. The Salesian Fathers have done important mission work among the Patagonian and Fuegian Indians. They installed missions first on the island of Dawson, which is separated from Tierra del Fuego by Admiralty Channel, and occupies the most central position of the archipelago. By a decree of the Chilean government, issued in 1887, the island of Dawson was ceded to Monseñor José Fagnano, superior of the Salesian Fathers, for a term of twenty years, for the purpose of civilizing the Indians of the Magellan Territory. The mission is supported by the proceeds derived from



sheep farming on the island. The buildings are situated on the eastern coast of the island at Harris Bay, and are simply but comfortably fitted up for the accommodation of those who enter the mission. No stringent measures are used to induce the Indians to adopt Christian customs, as it has been proved that they cannot grasp the complex meaning of Christian civilization, and any effort to force them into a certain method of living or form of belief results in failure. For this reason they are treated with the greatest leniency. They live according to their own customs, and only seek the mission when suffering from cold or hunger. They have learned to look upon the Salesian Fathers as kind protectors, and in their primitive way they are gaining an idea of the spirit of the Christian religion.



ROCK CASTLE, CAVE OF ULTIMA ESPERANZA, NEAR PUNTA ARENAS.

The young children profit most from the advantages offered by the Salesian mission. Both girls and boys are received and taught to read and write, and to perform domestic duties or learn a trade. In the difficulties that constantly arise between the sheep farmers and the pillaging Indians, the Salesian Fathers frequently act as mediators. In all the islands of the archipelago, the influence of civilization is becoming more generally noticeable. The natives support the white man's invasion badly, and as a result they are rapidly diminishing in number. It is estimated that less than three thousand Indians remain to-day in the islands of all the tribes that formerly overran these shores. From the Gulf of Penas to Cape Horn the Indian inhabitants are divided into three principal races: the Alacalufes, who live in the islands of the Patagonian Archipelago, in the neighborhood of Messier and Smyth

Channels, and who support themselves by hunting the otter and by fishing, the women performing this labor while the men idle their time in royal ease; the Onas, who inhabit Tierra del Fuego and are more numerous than any other aboriginal race in these parts, numbering about two thousand; and the Yaaganes of Beagle Channel and Cape Horn. The Onas lead an absolutely nomadic existence, seldom remaining in the same place for more than a day or two at a time. They resemble the Patagonians, being tall, of broad shoulders, and well-proportioned limbs. They are active and strong, but have deteriorated greatly within recent times. When these Indians are sick their only remedy is massage, and as it is applied the patient expels deep breaths from the lungs to indicate that the evil is thus being driven out. Isn't this method allied to the New Thought doctrine? Sometimes the patient is trampled on as a cure, the operator performing this treatment with much success. When one of the tribe dies, the family moves away immediately. The Ona Indians are said to occupy the lowest scale in human existence, being more like brutes than human beings. They have little capacity for civilization, being apparently without sentiment. They seem to desire nothing beyond what they have, or that which lies within their reach, which they promptly appropriate without any idea of the rights of property. The one instinct of revenge seems to be particularly strong in them and they will suffer any hardship to carry out a vindictive purpose. The Onas use the lance and the bow and arrow in hunting and fighting, and are quite expert in the handling of these weapons. The Yaaganes of Beagle Channel and the vicinity are disproportionately formed, having heavy bodies and small limbs. They have large heads and round faces, and the space between the eyes is very narrow. They are short of stature, and of forbidding mien. All these tribes practise polygamy, and the life of the Indian woman is one of cruel slavery.

The archipelago of Tierra del Fuego has never been thoroughly explored, though expeditions have visited most of the islands at different times. Regarding the flora and fauna, the varieties are not numerous. No large trees grow in the north of Tierra del Fuego, though there are dense forests in the south. The animals are few, the guanaco, Fuegian dog, fox, and several kinds of rodents, being the chief quadrupeds. There are birds of every species, including ducks, geese, swans, prairie chickens, and small birds in abundance.

The large islands that extend along the southern margin of the Strait of Magellan west of Tierra del Fuego—Clarence, Santa Ines, and Desolacion—are for the greater part mountainous and with deeply indented coast lines. The appearance of their snow-clad summits is extremely picturesque, but there is nothing to suggest human habitation in their barren and rugged aspect. There are some noble peaks of the Andean range where it terminates in the Fuegian Archipelago, the principal one being Mount Sarmiento, which has been called by travellers "the Matterhorn of the Fuegian Alps." It rises from a broad base in a conic form and divides into two peaks, covered with eternal snow. The height of this summit is variously estimated, but the best authorities place it at about ten thousand feet. The name was given it in honor of the navigator Sarmiento de Gamboa, although he himself named it Volcan Nevado—"snow-clad volcano"—when he saw it for the first time in 1580. It is



situated on the southwestern border of the island of Tierra del Fuego, near Cockburn Channel. Another peak in this vicinity, Mount Darwin, is plainly visible from the Strait. It was named in honor of the celebrated scientist who visited it with the *Beagle* expedition.



HABERTON CHANNEL, TIERRA DEL FUEGO.

Cape Horn, the southernmost promontory of America is an extension of the island of the same name which forms one of a group south of Tierra del Fuego. This celebrated point rises about five hundred feet out of the sea, presenting an imposing aspect when seen at close range, as it appears nearly always enveloped in fog. The first sailors to double this cape are said to have been the Dutch navigators Lemaire and Schouten in 1616, though Sir Francis Drake noted it in 1578. The Dutch navigators gave it the name of Cape "Hoorn," which has been corrupted by the Spaniards into "Hornos," and by the English into "Horn." The island is formed like a new moon, and has an area of about fifteen square miles. It is covered with shrubs and offers excellent facilities for landing. On the summit of the cape, under a pile of stones, lies a memorial placed there by the captain of the *Beagle* expedition in 1830. The storms that are believed to rage about Cape Horn are greatly exaggerated, the chief difficulty to mariners arising from delays caused by contrary winds and fogs. However, the favorite route for steamers passing from the South Atlantic to the Pacific in these waters is through the Strait of Magellan, calling at Sandy Point and leaving to the south the archipelago of Punta Arenas.

Considerable anxiety has been expressed by landowners in southern Chile regarding the probable consequences to trade through the Strait of Magellan by the opening of the Panama Canal. It is generally believed that, while the opening of the canal will prove an advantage to the commerce of northern Chile, it cannot fail to reduce the amount of steamship traffic through the southern waterway. Political economists of Chile are studying the

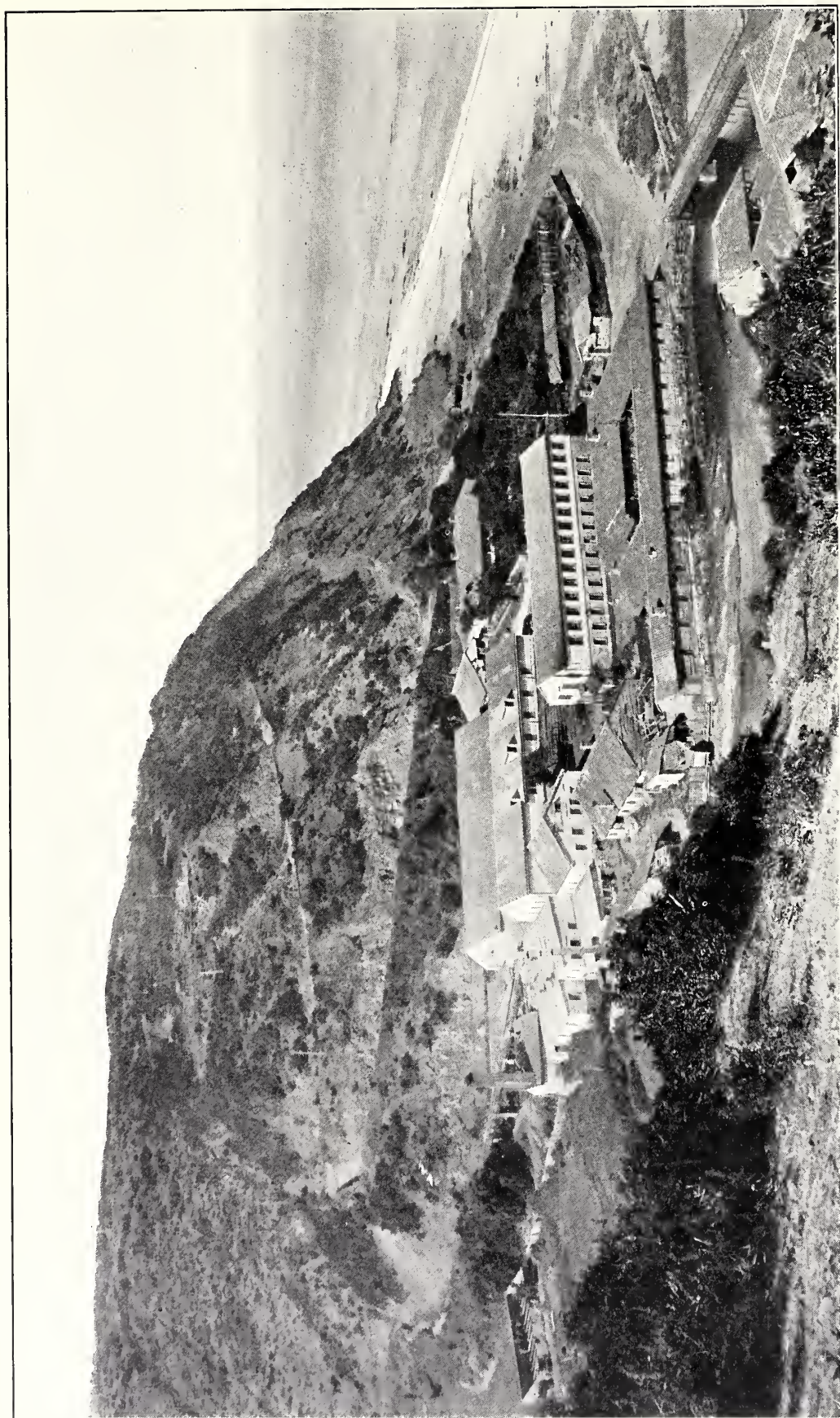
matter seriously and trying to find a means of counterbalancing this threatened desertion of the Magellan coast. But the more optimistic see no reason to fear serious results through the opening of the canal, but argue that the increased facilities for international commerce will prove a benefit to the whole of South America, and that the Strait will reap its share of the advantages. The increasing commerce of Magellan Territory and Tierra del Fuego, especially the industry of sheep farming, points to a bright future for this part of Chile. Then, too, the exploitation of the mines in Tierra del Fuego may result in the discovery of an Antarctic Klondike, which will bring a tide of travel to this remote district, and change it from the unknown realm of adventure to a thriving centre of population. Tierra del Fuego will be, without doubt, one of the most prosperous provinces of Chile during the present century.



SEAL ROCK, TIERRA DEL FUEGO







BELLA VISTA CLOTH FACTORY AT TOMÉ, ON TALCAHUANO BAY.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### COLONIZATION—MANUFACTURES



SEÑOR DON ALBERTO BEHRENS, PIONEER  
SHIPBUILDER OF CHILE.

THE Chilean government has lately been devoting especial attention to the colonization of the frontier lands, which are rich in natural resources and capable of great cultivation, but which, for lack of the necessary population to till the soil and cut down the forests, remain unutilized and unimproved. From the province of Bio-Bio southward large tracts have been opened for colonization, amounting in all to about ten million acres. In the province of Arauco there are two hundred and fifty thousand acres which the State is free to allot for this purpose; most of this land is mountainous, but there are good opportunities for the small farmer in the foothills, and the vast forests of this region furnish abundance of lumber of an excellent quality. Malleco province has the same extent of unoccupied territory as Arauco, and, more or less,

of the same character. According to a State decree issued in 1875, the province of Malleco, in conjunction with that of Cautin to the south of it, constituted the Territorio de Colonizacion de Angol, under the authority of a military governor; in 1887 the Territory was divided into two provinces now known as Malleco and Cautin. Both provinces offer advantages for the establishment of agricultural communities, and in Cautin especially there are several new and thriving foreign colonies. This region is in the heart of the Araucanian territory, and is still the abode of the descendants of the old-time heroes. But the Indians of to-day retain hardly a vestige of the pride and strength of their brave ancestors. They live a semi-civilized life, and have lost much of the picturesque freedom of the savage without gaining a great deal from the white man's training and influence. Their *rucas* are

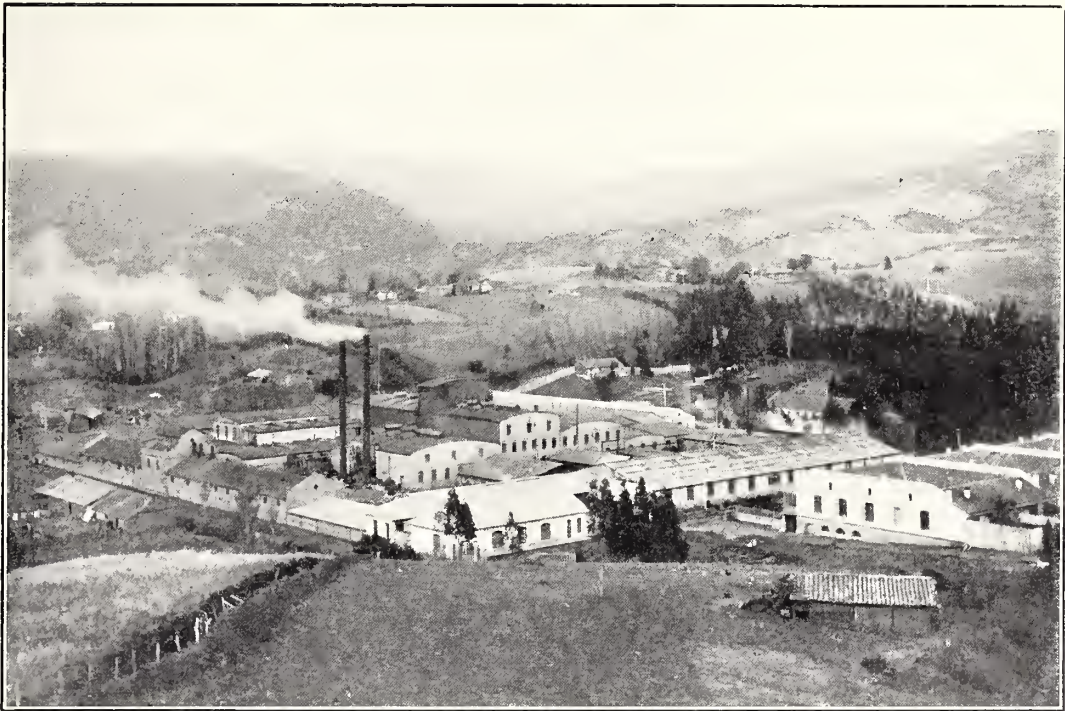
much the same as they were in appearance at the time of the conquest, and the little plot of ground they cultivate in maize or potatoes is worked by the primitive methods of centuries ago. There are exceptions to this state of affairs in some of the more prosperous farms of the Indians, and one sometimes passes a splendid-looking plantation, with fields of wheat, barley, corn, and other products promising a rich harvest, the owner of which is a great cacique, a nabob among his neighbors and at once the pride and envy of his people. With his wives and children he rides occasionally across the country in the full splendor of his wealth; and no landed proprietor taking his family for an airing in modern style, with the display which a magnificent equipage of the latest fashion makes on the country highway, presents so effective a picture as that of the dignified cavalcade with the Araucanian chief at its head, which winds along the road at an easy pace, a silent company, taking this pastime seriously, as it is the disposition of a stoic and taciturn people to take everything in life. The Araucanian women, wearing the unique costumes of their tribe, and adorned with necklaces, earrings, brooches, and broad bandeaux for the hair—barbaric jewels of beaten silver—follow in single file behind their stately chief, whose sombre garb is relieved only by the bright bandanna which binds his brows, leaving bare the crown of his head; the procession is in singular harmony with the character of the surrounding scenery.

The landscape of the frontier is greatly diversified, but purely as nature has made it. For leagues in every direction there is no sign of human dwellings, and whole days may be spent in journeys through the virgin forest and along the mountain sides covered with vegetation that grows wild in the greatest profusion, undisturbed by the agencies of agricultural development. It is the desire of the Chilean government to have all this untilled land respond to the plow under the energetic industry of farming communities. With this end in view, many inducements have been offered to immigrants to settle on the frontier lands and cultivate their rich natural resources. The province of Valdivia has more than one and a half million acres of land that belong to the government and are open to colonization. About the middle of the nineteenth century the German colony of Valdivia was established through the efforts of an immigration bureau, two sailing ships bringing colonists from Europe to form settlements in Valdivia and Osorno. These communities are now among the most prosperous in southern Chile, and the younger generation is quite Chilean, with only the inheritance from a Teutonic ancestry to distinguish them as the sons of German parents from those of Chilean extraction. The influence of German traditions is not stronger than the affection which every Chilean-born citizen feels for his own country. It is often said that Germany wields a powerful influence in the politics of certain South American states through the great German population that has grown up in these districts; but the real source of such influence lies not so much in this fact as in the predominance of German commerce in these countries. Both Germany and England have an enormous trade with South America. The United States is just beginning to enter the field.

The Germans seem to thrive as colonists in whatever part of the world they establish themselves. Their economy, careful judgment, and general reliability of character make



them desirable acquisitions to the industrial population, and they readily adapt themselves both to the customs and the requirements of their adopted country. In Valdivia, the German colonists have married into Chilean families, and in some of these cases the children have been trained exclusively in Chilean schools and taught to speak only Spanish, though the more general custom is to have both languages equally well known, the Germans being especially appreciative of the advantages gained by a knowledge of many tongues. Valdivia has an excellent German school, under the direction of efficient masters and installed with all the accessories of a thoroughly modern educational institution. At the entrance to this school stands a monument surmounted by the bust of its founder, Señor Don Carlos Anwandter, who was also one of the founders of the colony and its most beloved citizen.



SUGAR FACTORY AT PENCO, NEAR CONCEPCION.

The monument bears as an inscription the words pronounced by Señor Anwandter on the occasion of his adopting Chilean citizenship, on the 17th of November, 1850: "We will be honest and industrious citizens; joining the ranks of our new compatriots, we will defend our adopted country against all foreign aggression, with the decision and firmness of a man defending his fatherland, his family, and his interests." Subsequent events proved the sincerity of this allegiance; the Valdivians have proved themselves on all occasions faithful and loyal to Chile.

Of the fifty thousand immigrants who have settled in Chile during the past half-century, it is estimated that about three-fourths are of German origin. Through their energy and industry, large tracts of forest land have been cleared and planted in agricultural

products, villages have grown up in formerly unsettled regions, manufacturing industries have been developed, especially breweries and tanneries, which with a few important exceptions belong almost exclusively to German proprietors; and an extensive foreign trade has been established in various products, as that of leather, which is shipped to Hamburg in large quantities and commands a high price, bearing as an especial guarantee of superior value the name "Valdivia leather."

After the initial step in the colonization of southern Chile which resulted in the establishment of the German colonies of Valdivia and Osorno in 1850, little more was accomplished in this direction until 1883, when the government opened up the entire Araucanian territory, inviting foreign colonists to settle in this fertile country and develop its resources, and offering them the most favorable inducements. By the terms of this offer, the colonist was to have a part of the costs of his journey to Chile paid, and he was furthermore presented with a parcel of land covering from two hundred to four hundred acres, according to the number of persons in his family; he received, in addition, a yoke of oxen, seeds and agricultural implements, materials to build a temporary house, and a sum of money to pay the first year's expenses. The money thus advanced, together with the sum represented by the building materials and implements, was considered as a mortgage on the colonist's property, and three years were allowed him in which to pay off the amount in annual instalments. While this offer on the part of the government appears to have been extremely generous, it failed to accomplish the results that might reasonably have been expected; yet, in spite of the large proportion of failures among those who came at that time,—many of whom had never seen a plow and knew absolutely nothing of country life,—there were few practical farmers who did not make a success of the experiment.

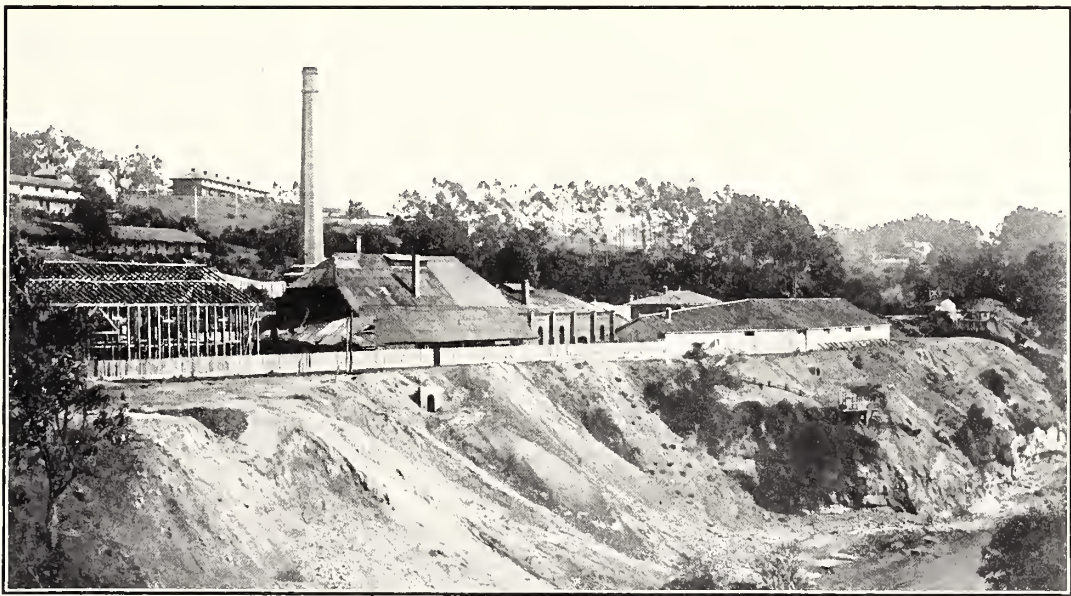
It seems unaccountable that, with the advantages offered in a climate that is so mild as that of southern Chile, and under the guarantee of good legislation, so few foreign colonists should have settled in Chile. Rarely do countries offer a more favorable opportunity for the immigrant who is in search of property, work and cheap living. The colonist who goes to Chile with his family, and receives from the government a tract of land, enjoys, among other privileges, not only partially free transportation for himself and family from Europe to Chile, but also free passage on the Chilean railways as far as his place of destination; free entrance for his travelling effects and working tools; and the rights of a citizen of Chile,—should he so desire,—after a residence of one year in the country. The journey to Chile may be made either via Panama or Buenos Aires.

Some of the most desirable land for colonization purposes lies in the province of Llanquihue, the natural resources of which so impressed a recent traveller of distinguished note that he was heard to remark: "If I had a son whose career had not already been settled upon at home, I should certainly send him to this part of Chile, which offers wonderful opportunities to the enterprising youth." In Llanquihue there are more than a million acres of unoccupied land. This vast territory is rapidly being taken up, and some sections of it, especially adapted to sheep farming, are being prospected by syndicates, with a view to



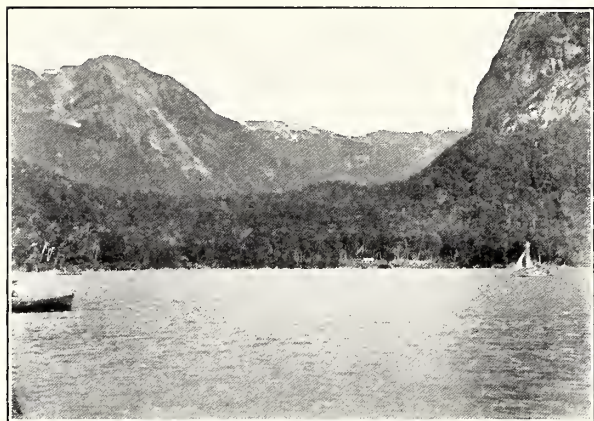
their exploitation. It is chiefly in the south of the province that the sheep-farming lands are best, the northern district being better suited to the raising of cattle and horses. In the province of Chiloé, where the fishing industry is one of great promise, not to speak of the immense timber lands awaiting utilization, and the excellent conditions prevailing for the raising of fine horses and cattle, there are nearly half a million acres awaiting development belonging to the government. The Territory of Magellan, including Tierra del Fuego, has nearly five million acres of government lands.

One of the most important colonies recently established in Chile is that of Budi, in the Province of Cautin. The lands belonging to the "Empresa Colonizadora del Budi" occupy the territory between the rivers Imperial and Tolten, extending from the Pacific coast inland and covering hundreds of thousands of acres of rich and fertile country, diversified by



BOTTLE FACTORY, LOTA.

hills and valleys, winding streams and picturesque lakes; everywhere the vegetation is exuberant and the great forests of this section yield an abundance of valuable timber. Two picturesque lakes, Budi and Chille, are situated near the coast with outlets to the sea. They contain an abundance of fish and are the favorite haunt of various species of water fowl, the blackheaded swan, the heron, ducks and geese in plenty, and many other birds. The neighboring forests are a paradise for hunters, abounding in all kinds of game. The mountains of this region are inhabited by the puma, or American lion, and the huemul, which is a species of deer, especially honored as the emblem of patriotism on the Chilean coat of arms. Although so far south of the zone in which the parrot is usually found, Budi is the home of a distinct and interesting species of this bird. Both the lakes, Budi and Chille, are of considerable extent, each of them being at least fifteen miles long. Throughout the greater part of its length, Lake Budi has sufficient depth for the navigation of ocean steamers. On the



LAKE NAHUELHUPI, NEAR PUERTO MONTT.

margin of Lake Budi the principal port of the colony is located, named Puerto Dominguez, in honor of the chief promoter of the enterprise, Señor Don Eleuterio Dominguez, a Spaniard, who has resided in Chile for twenty years, and during that time has amassed a great fortune which he now holds invested in the Budi colony. The company, of which Señor Dominguez is the principal stockholder and the director, acquired, by government decree of August 23, 1902, a territory sufficient to support a large colony.

Preparations were at once begun for bringing over from the various provinces of Spain and the Canaries three hundred families, including farmers, industrial workmen, and fishermen, to establish them on the colonization lands of Budi, which cover nearly half a million acres. Although the work was initiated only in 1902, the colony numbered more than sixty families the following year, and the growth of the little community continues steadily progressing. The colonists appear to be very happy in their new home, and, as they speak the language of the country, they have many advantages socially which immigrants of other nationalities do not at first enjoy. There can be no denying the fact that the necessity of learning a foreign language is a drawback to the progress, or at least the contentment, of a newly settled colony. The Budi colonists have gone resolutely to work to make roads, divide their claims, build houses, and cut down timber, preparing the way for later arrivals. The soil is so well adapted to the cultivation of cereals and vegetables that very little labor is required in their production. For stock raising the conditions are particularly fine, and the colonists are already making plans for the development of this industry. Poultry farms offer inducements to enterprising colonists and paying results are to be gained from bee keeping. The mineral resources of Budi include deposits of coal in considerable quantity as well as mines of silver and gold. Gold mines are now being exploited in the river Allipen, a few leagues distant from Budi.

For transportation across Lake Budi and up the Pacific coast as far as Bajo Imperial, the chief seaport of this district, the colonists have a small steamer, the *Venus*, of about two hundred tons, which carries passengers and tows barges loaded with cargo. Bajo Imperial is a flourishing town about three miles from Budi, and admirably situated for a summer resort, having a broad sandy beach and a picturesque prospect. The climate is superb. Of the more recent attempts at colonization effected in Chile, that of the "Empresa Colonizadora del Budi" has been the most successful. A project is now under consideration to unite the port of Budi, at the outlet of Budi Lake, with Bajo Imperial by railway, which would ensure better facilities for the exportation of the products of the colony; it is also important that the company should have its own line of steamers trading along the coast as far as Panama, by means of



which Budi would be enabled to supply various ports with lumber and to compete in the market with the California monopolists of the lumber trade in the Pacific, who are shipping Oregon pine to the very doors of one of the finest lumber regions in the world,—southern Chile. Foreign capitalists are looking into the question of making investments in the colonization enterprises of South America, especially of Chile, where the opportunities are particularly attractive. In the southern provinces vast territory may be secured on reasonable terms, and with an absolute certainty of reaping a rich harvest from the exploitation of its resources. Already more than a million acres have been secured by British and German syndicates in the Territory of Magellan, and there are millions of acres still awaiting development in other sections of the south, suitable for cattle and sheep farms or for agricultural purposes.

Colonization in Chile is under the administration of the Department of Foreign Affairs, a section being devoted to “the general inspection of land and colonization.” The director of this branch of the government service is Señor Don Agustín Baeza, through whose unremitting energy and enterprise the work has made wonderful progress. He has the coöperation of a number of efficient assistants, and the department maintains a general agency in Europe, in charge of Señor Don Victor Echaurren, at Paris. A complete encyclopædia of information regarding the history of colonization in Chile and the various laws governing its development,—the work of Señor Ramon Briones, attorney for this section,—recently published by the department, is of great value. Free immigration into Chile has been facilitated by the Sociedad Nacional de Fomento Fabril, which was organized in 1883 for the purpose of promoting the progress of manufacturing industries and the manual arts in Chile. This society is one of the most important institutions of the country, and the extent and value of its benefits can hardly be estimated. In order to bring to Chile desirable



COLONISTS HARVESTING ALFALFA.



COLONIST'S HUT AT PUERTO DOMINGUEZ, BUDI.

immigrants who will work in the industrial establishments and so contribute to the advancement of the manufacturing interests of the country, the society arranges for their free transportation and provides accommodations for them upon their arrival. The greatest judgment and discretion is observed in this undertaking and the results are favorable. In addition to this work, the society sustains eight night schools for industrial

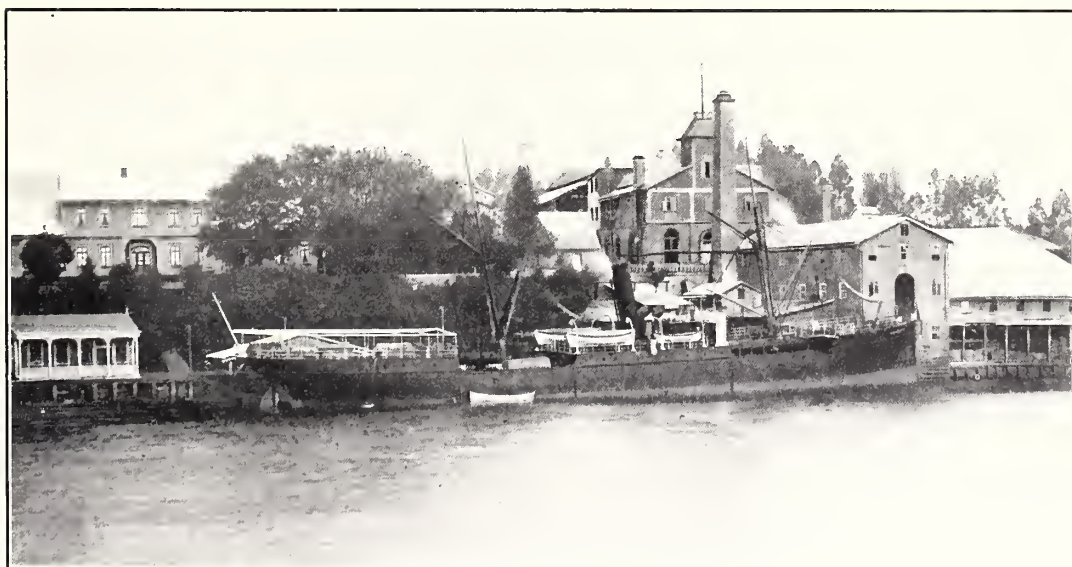
training. In these are included classes for preparing practical electricians, gasfitters and plumbers, architects, and other workmen. The schools are established in the principal manufacturing districts of the cities of Santiago, Valparaiso, Concepcion, Iquique, and Valdivia. The society lends every possible aid to the government in securing reliable data regarding industrial conditions, and the official *Boletín*, published monthly and containing complete information on industrial questions, circulates not only throughout Chile, but in foreign countries, proving a valuable medium for the diffusion of knowledge regarding Chilean production. The society also maintains an industrial museum, in which are collected specimens of the raw materials produced in the country, and the permanent exposition in the Quinta Normal, where the articles manufactured from native materials are exhibited, together with a description of the process of elaboration. The president of the Sociedad de Fomento Fabril is Señor Don Enrique Budge, one of the most progressive and public spirited men of Chile, whose name is associated with many enterprises for the development of the national industries. The society has handsome offices in the city of Santiago and counts among its members the most prominent men of the republic.

The manufacturing industries of Chile are in the infancy of their development, though great progress has been made in this direction within recent years. There are now in operation not less than ten thousand industrial establishments, of which the greater number are factories for the production of articles of wearing apparel and of food. The Bella Vista cloth factory of Tomé, near Concepcion, established in 1865, is one of the most important manufacturing enterprises of Chile. It is now the property of the Sociedad Industrial del Tomé and is under the direction of Señor Don Ludovico Cenzatti, through whose able management it has grown to be a source of national pride. Heavy cloths suitable for men's suits, as well as those of lighter weight for women's gowns are made at the Bella Vista factory, and, in addition, all kinds of blankets, shawls, *ponchos*, *mantas*, and other woollen fabrics. Bella Vista occupies a picturesque location on the Bay of Talcahuano at the foot of a range of *cerros*, and a few miles distant from the thriving port of Tomé. The administration house of the company is, during a part of each year, the residence of Señor Cenzatti and his charming wife, who extend the most gracious hospitality to travellers visiting this interesting place. The cloth made here is of excellent quality, woven chiefly from native



wool, and is sold to the best tailors of the country. It would be a surprise to many foreigners to see what fashionable and elegant costumes are made by Chilean tailors, of cloth produced in this Chilean factory, from the wool of sheep pastured on Chilean farms. The city of Tomé has a population of about five thousand, and is the centre of several industrial enterprises, among others, a large flour mill installed with the most modern machinery, chiefly of North American manufacture, and producing sufficient flour to supply an important market. A great quantity of wine is made here, the product of the Palma vineyards of Traiguen being stored in vaults and shipped from this point.

At a short distance from Concepcion the extensive cotton mills of Chiguayante are located, affording employment to hundreds of operatives. The Chiguayante mills are owned by a British company, and are under the direction of Mr. H. B. Lamond, who has devoted especial attention to the production of a firm though light cotton fabric, in colors to suit the popular taste. The result has been very satisfactory, these mills supplying the Chilean stores with various cotton and muslin materials at a price which compares favorably with the cost of imported goods of the same class. In the city of Los Andes there is a thread factory of considerable importance, the property of a Chilean deputy, Señor Don José Agustin Verdugo, who, like his illustrious father, the great engineer to whose genius Chile owes some of her most valuable public works, has devoted his life to the development of his country's interests. Señor Verdugo has established, in addition to the thread factory, a plant for the elaboration of various products, a brush factory, tobacco works, and similar industries. Besides the establishments named, there are factories of wearing apparel of all kinds scattered throughout the various cities; Santiago has a number of corset factories, one of the principal being that of Bañados & Company; Chillan has a hat factory which supplies a large share of the trade in that section, though there are, in all, six hat factories in Chile; for the



ANWANDTER BREWERY, VALDIVIA.



WASHERWOMEN AT WORK IN THE OUTSKIRTS OF TEMUCO.

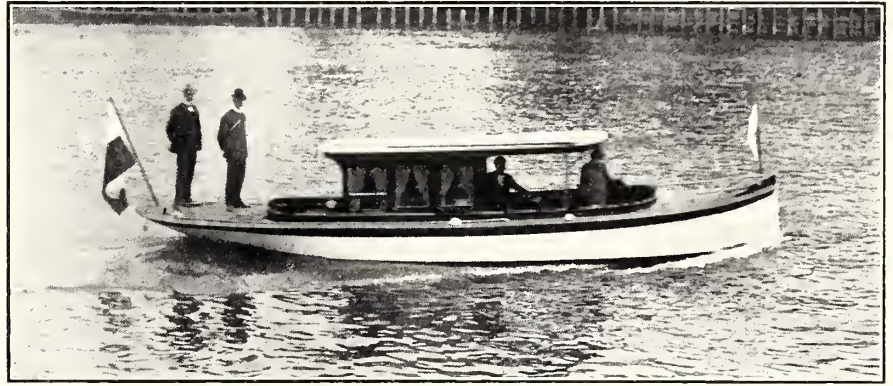
manufacture of artificial flowers there are two establishments; and in the production of miscellaneous articles, such as ships' sails, mattresses, and the like, a good deal of capital is employed. For the manufacture of food products, which rank next to articles for wear in the amount of capital employed in their elaboration, there are several large establishments. The sugar refinery at Viña del Mar, founded in 1872, employs a

capital of two million dollars, and produces more than twenty-five thousand metric tons of sugar annually. A thousand workmen are employed and every attention is paid to their comfort and the hygienic condition of their homes, which are owned by the proprietors and rented to the operatives at a nominal rate. At the Pan-American Exposition, the Viña del Mar exhibit received gold, silver, and bronze medals. The director of this important enterprise is Señor Don Francisco Javier Riesco, and the manager, Señor Don Diego Mitchell. The establishment occupies a space of sixty thousand square metres and is connected by a branch line with the Central Railway, which conveys the output of the works to the port for shipment. All the barrels and boxes used in the refinery are manufactured on the premises, the cooperage furnishing upwards of five hundred barrels and a thousand boxes daily. The refinery also makes its own gas for lighting purposes, producing twenty thousand cubic metres daily. The only other establishment of the kind is located at Penco, which produces annually about thirty million pounds of sugar. The sugar for these refineries comes chiefly from Peru. At Penco, in addition to the sugar refinery, there are establishments for manufacturing alcohol and shoe polish. Beetroot sugar is produced in Parral and in other cities of central Chile.

Chile produces an excellent quality of beer, and there are breweries in nearly every province. The oldest establishment of this kind, and one of the best, was installed in Valdivia in 1851 by Señor Don Carlos Anwandter. It is situated on the island of Teja, across the river from the city, and has a very picturesque location in the midst of trees and flowers. The Anwandter brewery has long been famous for its beer; at the Continental Exposition of Buenos Aires in 1882 it took the only premium of merit, and within the past thirty years its production has received ten gold medals for superiority. The establishment covers a large area, and is divided into the malting, brewing, and machinery departments. The malt is deposited in nine iron storage tanks with a capacity of twenty-five hundred cubic metres, and the five-story building in which this is placed is provided with steam



elevators for discharging the barley from steamers, and three steam elevators to feed the barley and drying tanks. The brewing department has separate buildings for the various processes of fermentation; and when this is perfected, the beer is carried by pipes to



A PLEASURE BOAT ON THE CALLE-CALLE, VALDIVIA.

six subterranean vaults having an area of more than two thousand square metres, with capacity for more than half a million gallons in vats of from one thousand to three thousand gallons. The brewery gives employment to about five hundred men, and the annual production of beer amounts to nearly three million gallons. Among other important breweries are those of the *Compañía de Cervecerías Unidas*, especially that formerly known as the National Brewery of Limache, which was founded in 1889 with a capital of two million dollars, and which ranks among the largest in the country, employing more than five hundred men in the various departments. In 1901, the present company took charge of the National Brewery, and the increased output has necessitated the building of large additions to the *bodega*, or storage vault, which was constructed in Santiago under the former management. This immense building has capacity for all the beer made in the different breweries of the company, with facilities for bottling and preparing it for shipment. In the bottling department, each employé can put up two hundred and fifty gallons per day, the system used being of the most modern description, with machinery that does rapid work. Five hundred cases, containing four dozen bottles each, are packed daily.



PUERTO VARAS, ON LAKE LLANQUIHUE

Valparaiso, one of the main centres of manufacturing industry, has about five hundred factories and workshops, in which more than twenty million dollars' worth of raw material is used. About three thousand workmen are employed in these establishments, and more than five thousand dollars' worth of heating material is required daily to keep the machinery at work. In Viña del Mar there is a large

match factory, employing hundreds of workmen and turning out many hundred thousand boxes of matches daily. It is a North American enterprise, and is under the management of an expert in this industry, Mr. J. Ferguson, of the Barber Match Company, who has introduced into Chile the best modern machinery and is prepared to supply the market with more matches than any other native factory can produce. Talca has also a match factory, which employs three hundred workmen and makes one hundred and twenty-five thousand boxes daily. There is a factory in Talca, too, for the manufacture of tiles. There are twenty-five factories in Chile for making roof tiles, and there is a factory for flagstones.

In Santiago, which ranks ahead of Valparaíso in industrial activity, there are more than a thousand classified industrial establishments, the amount of raw material used every year extending to at least twenty-five million dollars in value. More than twenty thousand workmen are employed in these factories. This estimate does not include small shops of very limited capital, of which there are a great number. The factories for preserving fruits are of considerable industrial importance, and there is at Quilpué an establishment for the manufacture of all kinds of condiments. "Salsa Inglesa de Quilpué" is a rival of the famous "Worcestershire Sauce" of Lea and Perrin, being found in all Chilean hotels. Miscellaneous factories of every description are operated in Santiago and other cities, showing that the importance of national industries is gaining recognition. Chemical factories and those for the working of hides exist in very limited number. There is only one sulphur factory in Chile, though the best material for its manufacture is procurable in great quantities; and there is no factory for nitric acid, although Chile supplies the world with nitrate for the preparation of this chemical.

Shipbuilding is one of the industries which has been of the greatest national importance to Chile. The largest establishment of this kind is located in Valdivia and is owned by Señor Don Alberto Behrens, the pioneer shipbuilder of Chile. In 1893, Señor Behrens built the first ship of Chilean manufacture, and he is now constructing as many as three and four vessels a year. The factory employs two hundred men and is at present engaged in building launches for the government. The owner of this important enterprise went to Chile thirty-five years ago and set up a modest workshop in Valdivia, gradually increasing his business and extending the premises until he branched out in the present establishment, which is the only one of its kind in Chile. Señor Behrens is a man of few words, but of genial and courteous bearing, and it is indicative of his character that, in the limited leisure afforded him, he devotes himself to the culture and care of a beautiful flower garden. There is something charming in the picture of the busy man of affairs bending over his orchids and roses and smiling in unfeigned delight at the discovery of a new blossom.

Valdivia has another industry of prime importance in the shoe factory of Señor Don Luis Rudloff, which supplies the Chilean government with boots and shoes for the army, and makes an excellent quality of fine shoes for the best retail trade. In this factory the newest machinery is used, largely imported from North America, where the son of the





A CHILEAN COBBLER AT WORK.

founder of this enterprise spent years of study and investigation among the most important establishments. Leather from Valdivia is exported to Europe to the amount of twenty thousand tons annually, besides that consumed in the country. The most important tannery is that of Señor Don Pablo Hoffmann.

The Chilean has a natural aptitude for engineering, and in establishments for the manufacture of all kinds of engineering machinery the foremen and workmen are Chileans, even when the heads of the firm are foreigners. The house of Balfour, Lyon & Company, founded in 1846 by a Scotchman, has now in its employ chiefly Chilean workmen, the class of work requiring men of the greatest mechanical ability and especially skilled in engineering. The workshops are situated between Valparaíso and Viña del Mar, and are fitted up with all the latest and most modern machinery for the manufacture of mining and smelting apparatus, plants for the elaboration of saltpetre, for making all kinds of agricultural machinery and railway rolling stock. About four hundred workmen are employed. The State railways have had many hundreds of cars constructed at this factory and a great deal of repairing of steamers and ships for the various companies trading in this port is done here. The firm has offices in London and in Santiago. In the manufacture of metal wares alone, Chile gives employment to about three thousand workmen. There are three or four smelting establishments, as many large foundries, and a score of ironworks of only less importance. Lota has a steel plant of considerable capacity. The foundry owned by Strickler & Kupfer, established in 1877, obtained a gold medal and honorable mention at the Pan-American

Exposition for excellent work, and has three times been similarly distinguished at other foreign expositions. Lota has also a bottle factory, employing a large staff of workmen. In the district of Talcahuano there are numerous factories, the facilities for shipment being an especial inducement in the choice of this locality for the erection of various plants.

There are several carriage factories in Chile, including an automobile factory at Santiago, and a dozen or more firms are engaged in making furniture. The house of Strappa & Company is deserving of especial note for its artistic furniture, made chiefly of Chilean woods. The magnificent carved chairs, tables, and bookshelves of the library of *El Mercurio*—indeed, all the furniture of the offices of that daily, both in Santiago and Valparaiso—were made by this firm; also the beautiful pulpit that adorns the Church of the Twelve Apostles in Valparaiso, the altars of the Church of San José, and those of the cathedral in the same city.

The printing and bookbinding establishments are among the best in South America, that of the Imprenta Barcelona, owned and operated by Barros & Balcells, being especially notable for high-class work. In addition to the typographical department there is a section for lithographic work, another for photo-engraving, a stereotyping plant, and complete facilities for the finest bookbinding.

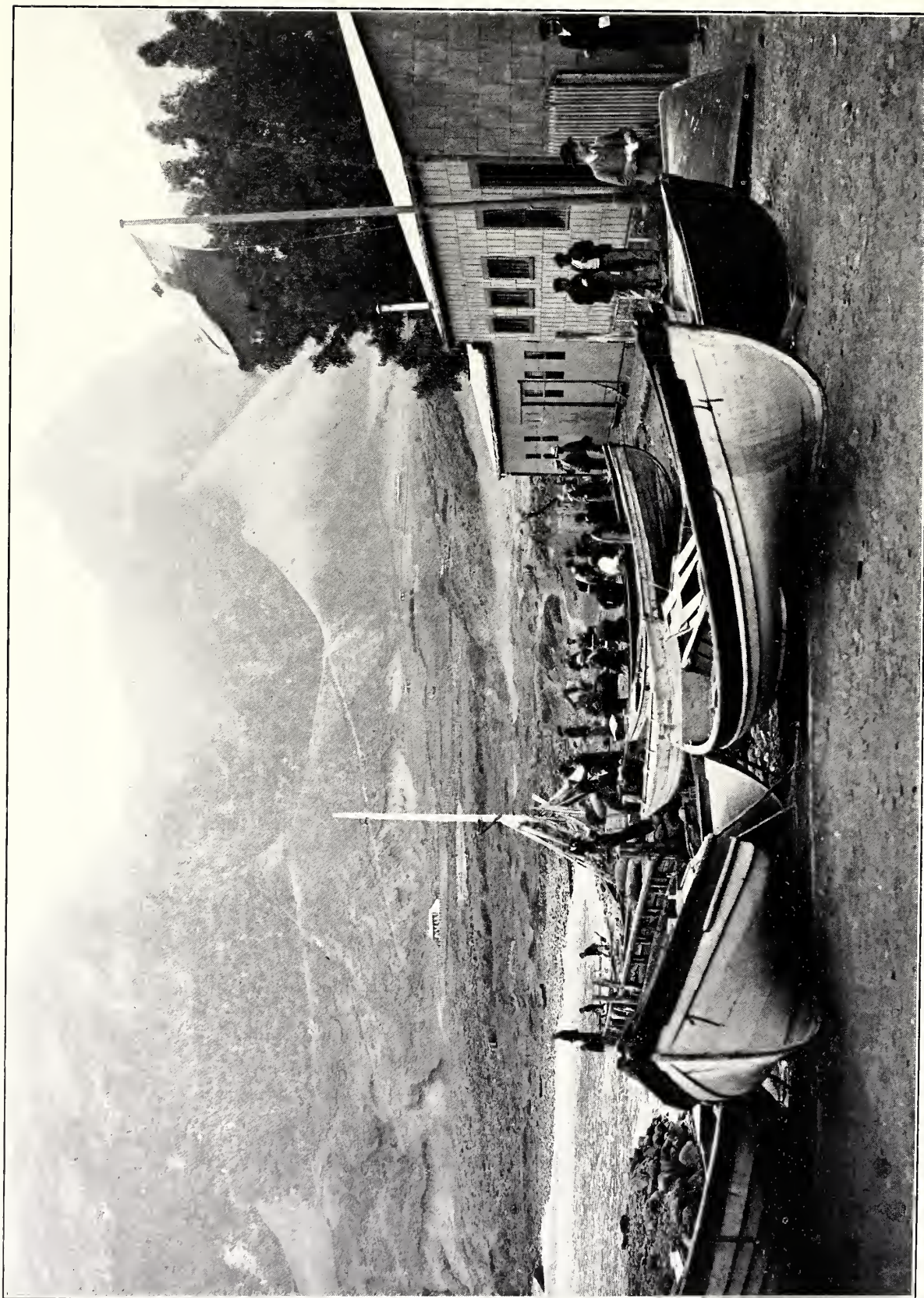
Although Chile still imports many articles which might be manufactured at a price to compete with the foreign market, the outlook is very promising for the further development of manufacturing in the near future. More capital is needed, and there is a scarcity of workmen. The splendid facilities for securing all the water power necessary offer a strong inducement to industrial investments, and the abundant coal production in the neighborhood of some of the best shipping ports presents another favorable condition. The opportunities appear excellent for the establishment of woollen mills, paper factories, and similar enterprises.



HOT SPRINGS IN THE ANDES.





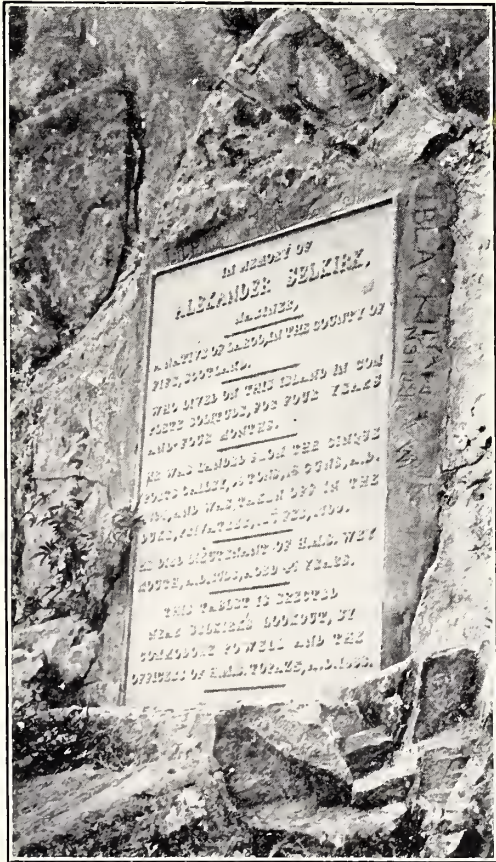


LANDING PLACE AT JUAN FERNANDEZ, SHOWING YUNQUE MOUNTAIN IN THE DISTANCE.



## CHAPTER XXX

### JUAN FERNANDEZ AND EASTER ISLANDS



MEMORIAL TABLET TO ALEXANDER SELKIRK.

WHO has not read the fascinating story of *Robinson Crusoe* and pictured, in imagination, the desert island that was the scene of his solitary adventures? The magic pen of Defoe has given us a faithful description of the faraway rock in the South Pacific which is supposed to have been the home of his hero; and in recognition of his genius, popular sentiment has bestowed the name "Robinson Crusoe's Island" upon the spot which the geographies call Juan Fernandez. Few people know anything of the history of the discoverer, in whose honor the island was originally named, and his fame is as nothing compared with that of the imaginary sailor who has made this desert reef a realm of enchanting adventure. Yet the navigator Juan Fernandez was by no means an obscure personage; on the contrary, he was a figure of considerable importance at the time of the Spanish conquest of America. He is credited by many writers with the discovery of New Zealand and even of Australia, and he was the pilot of the Spanish expedition that first landed on the shores of New Granada. He was one of the

companions of Pizarro, and was present at the imprisonment and death of the last of the Incas, the great Atahualpa, who paid a houseful of gold as his ransom and was treacherously slain after he had satisfied the cupidity of his captors. It was shortly after the downfall of the Peruvian empire that Juan Fernandez discovered the group of islands which bears his name, and of which he took possession in the name of his sovereign, the King of Spain, in the

year 1571. He would probably have remained there for the rest of his life, had the viceroy given him the grant which he requested, and to which he believed himself entitled; but the refusal of his petition so angered him that he left the place a few years after his arrival and never returned.

During the seventeenth century the islands of Juan Fernandez were visited by many expeditions to the Pacific. In 1624, the "Squadron of Nassau"—so named for the renowned Dutch prince, Maurice of Nassau, one of the greatest men of his century, and at this time the ruler of northern Brazil, with his capital at Pernambuco—entered the harbor and explored the principal island,—which is generally called by the name of the group,—finding a variety of fruits and, what is more singular, an abundance of the sandalwood of the Orient, this product not existing on the mainland only three hundred miles distant. About this time, the famous buccaneers who ravaged the ports of the Pacific made frequent calls at Juan Fernandez; and in 1682, one of these marauding expeditions, commanded by a Captain Sharp, left on the island an Indian boy, said to have come from Central America, who might have served for the "Friday" of Defoe's hero. There are many who claim that the imaginary scene of Robinson Crusoe's adventures was not the island of Juan Fernandez, but an uninhabited island off the coast of America, near the mouth of the Orinoco River, and that his hero was not the Scotch mariner Alexander Selkirk, who lived in solitude on Juan Fernandez from 1704 to 1709, but a Spaniard, Pedro Serrano, who, two centuries earlier, inhabited a desert island of the Antilles. But popular sentiment has given the preference to Juan Fernandez as the locality and to Alexander Selkirk as the hero of Defoe's delightful story. A strange fate cast Selkirk on this remote island of the Pacific, and made his solitary life the theme of one of the greatest novels ever written. He himself afterward said that he had deliberately planned to be left here, acting upon the impression of a dream he had had, in which the ship he sailed in was wrecked. At any rate, it is believed that he remained of his own free will, and with the determination to make, as he expressed it, "an earthly Paradise." The record of the four years of his solitude was published afterward from his own pen, and many interesting facts were related in that brief reminiscence. Until this day his box and shell cup are preserved in Edinburgh, also his drinking cup, carved with his own hand and bearing the legend:

"Alexander Selkirk, this is my can :  
When you take me on board the ship,  
Pray fill me with punch or flip."

It is not flattering to his subsequent domestic felicity—he was married twice after his return to his native land—that he was heard to exclaim with fervor on more than one occasion : "Oh, my beloved island ! I wish I had never left thee !" He was taken away from the island by an English corsair, commanded by Captain Woodes Rogers ; and joining that piratical expedition, he did not return to England until 1712, eight years after his departure. More than a hundred and fifty years later, in 1868, Commodore Powell, of the British navy, commanding the frigate *Topaz* in the Pacific, disembarked at Juan Fernandez,



and erected, at his own and his officers' expense, a commemorative tablet of iron, which he had ordered to be cast in Valparaiso, and which was placed in the side of Yunque Mountain,



DEPARTURE OF STEAMER FROM JUAN FERNANDEZ FOR VALPARAISO.

about an hour's walk from the port, on a site named by the sailors "Selkirk's Lookout," as it was from that point that the solitary islander daily scanned the horizon. The tablet, which still occupies its conspicuous position, bears the following inscription in relief:

IN MEMORY OF  
ALEXANDER SELKIRK  
MARINER.

A native of Largo, in the county of Fife, Scotland.

Who lived on this island in complete solitude, for four years and four months.

He was landed from the Cinque Ports galley, 96 tons, 16 guns, A. D. 1704, and was taken off in the Duke, privateer, 12th February, 1709.

He died Lieutenant of H. M. S. Weymouth, A. D. 1723, aged 47 years.

This tablet is erected near Selkirk's Lookout, by Commodore Powell and the officers of H. M. S. Topaze, A. D. 1868.

Selkirk's residence on the island of Juan Fernandez and the famous story of *Robinson Crusoe* which the relation of his experiences inspired are not the only claims to historic or

romantic importance which the island can claim. Commodore Anson, with his fleet, occupied it some years after Selkirk's departure, and a Spanish expedition under the redoubtable Captain Don Antonio de Ulloa was sent to drive him away. By the time the Spanish frigates reached the island, the British ships were out of sight on their way to Peru, and Captain Ulloa contented himself with building fortifications against future intruders, who proved to be numerous and kept the Spanish authorities on the Pacific coast constantly occupied in providing systems of defence. The situation of the islands on the direct highway between America and Australia, made them a desirable haven for shipwrecked expeditions, of which there were many in those days of imperfect navigation and inferior sailing craft. More than one gem of English literature has been polished by the genius of novelists and poets out of the material furnished in marvellous tales of adventure in southern seas; Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner* is said to have been inspired by the weird story of Captain Shelvocke's voyage round Cape Horn in the *Speedwell*, and of the disaster that overtook the ship off the shores of Juan Fernandez soon afterward, in punishment of the crime of one of the officers, who, while passing the cape, shot an albatross—the killing of this bird of good omen being supposed, among sailors, to bring about the most dreadful consequences:

“ ‘God save thee, ancient Mariner!  
From the fiends that plague thee thus!  
Why look'st thou so?’ ‘With my crossbow  
I shot the albatross.’ ”

In 1749 the viceroy of Peru gave power to the president of Chile to fortify this island permanently. A garrison was established here, war equipment was sent from Callao, a fort was erected, and a church built. All this work was soon afterward destroyed by an earthquake, and the fort had to be rebuilt. The difficulty of providing rations was a serious question for some time; the place remained a garrison town, and later became famous as the chief penal settlement from Panama to Cape Horn. Thrilling tales are related of this period of the island's history. Prisoners of the Inquisition of Lima were banished to this desert spot—a punishment regarded in those days as worse than death. The story is told of a prisoner's wife who begged her way from Cuzco to Lima in order to plead with the viceroy, falling at his feet in exhaustion when led into his presence, but failing even then to achieve the purpose of her errand. In 1772, the Spanish government decided to send *pobladoras* to the island, following the plan adopted in the North American colonies,—when young women were sent out from England to marry the settlers of Virginia,—and this proceeding resulted in the banishment of many girls to the island as a punishment for misdemeanors. It became the favorite method of dismissing pretty serving maids from the employ of jealous mistresses, and many a romance had its origin—or its finale—in this remote prison.



The discovery of the Samoan and Tahitian Islands diverted the course of navigation in the Pacific later, and fewer expeditions called at Juan Fernandez. Captain John Byron and his lieutenant, Carteret, visited these islands, Byron in 1764 and Carteret in 1766. The *Dolphin*, which Byron commanded, was the first armor-clad ship in the British service, and his expedition was the first to complete a tour around the world exclusively in the interests of science. The eldest

son of this intrepid navigator was the father of the poet, Lord Byron, whose admiration for his grandfather is said to have been unbounded. In his *Letter to Augusta* he compares the moral torments that assail his own life to the storms that buffeted his grandfather on the ocean; and in the shipwreck of Don Juan it is easy to trace the story of the disaster which the illustrious navigator suffered on his first voyage to the Pacific, when the ship *Wager* was dashed to pieces in Chiloé Archipelago.

The expeditions that visited the islands of Juan Fernandez in earlier times found an unlimited abundance of fish, one navigator reporting that in order to disembark it was necessary to open a passage by frightening off the seals with sticks. Carteret wrote that "thousands of fish might be killed at night and they would not be missed the next morning." It is related that a captain took from these islands in 1801, in a single cargo, a million seal skins, some of which were made into helmets for Napoleon's imperial guard.



FERNS ON THE ISLAND OF JUAN FERNANDEZ.



PANQUE PLANTS ON JUAN FERNANDEZ.

According to good authority, there were more than a score of sealing ships in these waters all the time during the first five or ten years of the last century, and the revenue derived from this source was considerable.

The islands of Juan Fernandez are said to be of volcanic origin, though some authorities dispute this theory. The principal island of the group was called by the early navigators *Más á Tierra*, signifying "nearer the mainland," and the second in importance received the name

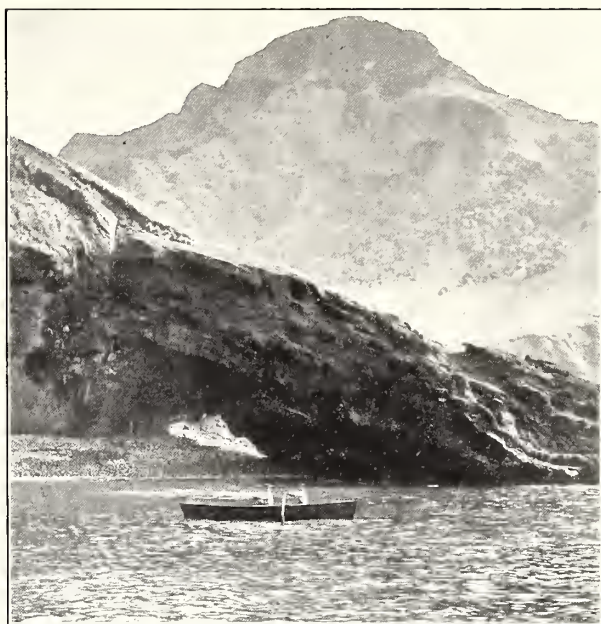
of Más Afuera, "more distant," names which they still bear. Más á Tierra is about three hundred miles off the coast of Chile, almost due west from Valparaiso, and covers an area of about a hundred square miles. It has been compared in shape to an immense lizard raising its colossal head above its forefeet in the direction of the east, and having its body and tail turned toward the southwest. The higher part of the island is fertile, covered with forest, and of picturesque aspect, rising to a height of nearly three thousand feet, with the volcanic peak of Yunque—"the anvil," so called from its shape—towering above the surrounding country; the rest is a long flat tail of land, sandy and sterile, at the mercy of the south winds, without the protection the north receives from its high cliffs. Más Afuera lies about one hundred miles west of Más á Tierra, and is of oval form, having an area of about fifty square miles. At some distance away it has the appearance of a pyramidal rock; it rises in the centre to a height of four thousand feet, and is covered with vegetation, having a large extent of cultivable land and plenty of water for irrigating purposes. There are innumerable goats on this island and so many dogs that it has been popularly called *Isla de los Perros*, "the island of dogs." Its coasts abound in all kinds of fish, lobsters, crabs, and a very excellent species of codfish.

Nothing was known to the Spaniards regarding the topography of the islands of Juan Fernandez previous to the report that was published by Lord Anson about 1776, and little attention was paid to this possession until late in the eighteenth century when the Spanish government made an attempt to prohibit all foreign ships from calling here, though with no great success. The seal fisheries proved an irresistible attraction at that time. During the war of independence, the Chilean patriots were banished to the island of Más á Tierra. This strange haven of shipwrecked seamen and solitary castaways—for there were many Robinson Crusoes besides Selkirk whose lonely experiences might have served to inspire the genius of a Defoe—became the place of exile for the best and bravest heroes of the republic. The cruelty of the Spanish authorities in banishing to this desolate shore old men and young—the veteran Rojas was sent here, although eighty years of age—is equalled only by the fortitude of the victims and their families. Stories of the heroism and devotion of the Chilean women during this terrible epoch read like records of Spartan courage. One instance, particularly noted by a historian of the period, was that of a young girl who appealed to the governor for the release of her father, and, being refused, accompanied him into captivity. There were many others of similar character, and the heart of the nation was filled with bitterness against the monarchy by the events that took place in the island prison. No wonder the first thought of the republican government was the release of these patriots! A few years later Lord Cochrane visited the islands, and the English authoress Maria Graham, who accompanied him, wrote a glowing description of their picturesque beauty.

According to the national constitution, the islands of Juan Fernandez were declared an integral part of the republic, but they remained quite depopulated after the departure of the patriots, until 1830, when another attempt was made at colonization, and governors



were appointed to rule the territory. The island of Más á Tierra, which has been the scene of the chief events in connection with the history of the islands, and which is generally spoken of as Juan Fernandez, has always been the seat of government on the islands, and the one of the group to which the Chilean government has paid especial attention. But failure seems to have attended every effort to populate it, various disasters leading to the abandonment of the project after a few years of unsuccessful endeavor. In 1832, the Chilean minister Don Diego Portales established on the island a prison for political criminals, where such severe penalties were inflicted that the name



UNDER THE CLIFFS, JUAN FERNANDEZ.

of the great statesman became a terror to offenders. Since the middle of the past century, Juan Fernandez has been a sub-delegation of Valparaiso, incorporated under the political and administrative jurisdiction of that department. During this time the fortunes of the island have considerably improved. In 1862 the corvette *Esmeralda* was sent to Juan Fernandez, carrying the minister of finance, Señor Don Manuel Rengifo, and an exploring commission. A number of young naval officers accompanied the expedition, making their first excursion of study on a schoolship, and among them were several young lads whose names have since become famous as those of the nation's bravest sons,—Arturo Prat, who lost his life while commanding the *Esmeralda* in an attack on the Peruvian ironclad *Huascar* at the naval battle of Iquique; Luis Uribe, who took command of the *Esmeralda*



LA VAQUERIA. BLUFF AND WATERFALL, JUAN FERNANDEZ.

when Captain Prat fell; Juan José Latorre, who, from the bridge of the *Cochrane*, directed the charge that resulted in the complete destruction of the *Huascar*—heroes of one of the proudest victories of the Chilean navy, who received their first lessons in practical seamanship on board the *Esmeralda*, bound for Juan Fernandez! The occasion of the schoolship's visit was a memorable one in the history of the island; Señor

Rengifo made an entertaining report of his trip, which served to create new interest in this possession, though it was not until many years later that the colonization of the island was effected with any important degree of success. The present director of colonization of Juan Fernandez is Señor Don Alfredo de Rodt, who has been called by the European press "the last Robinson." In 1877 Señor Rodt obtained the lease of the islands, and he has since devoted untiring effort to their social and commercial development. The career of this enterprising man is a remarkable one. A native of Bern, Switzerland, he entered the army at nineteen years of age as a cadet in the regiment of cuirassiers of Emperor Francis Joseph, and fought in the battle of Sadowa, where he received a wound from which he never entirely recovered. After a year's convalescence in the historic castle of Nachod—the ancient stronghold of the hero Wallenstein—he travelled over Europe, learning all the modern languages and acquiring a valuable fund of general information. When the Franco-Prussian War broke out, he joined the French regiment known as "Les Amis de la France" and fought at Champigny. After the siege of Paris he left Europe for South America, crossing the continent from Brazil to Chile via the Andes, and arriving in Viña del Mar in 1877, just as the announcement appeared of a proposed auction of the lease of Juan Fernandez. He decided to end his wandering career by adopting Robinson Crusoe's Island as a permanent home, and the sequel to this determination appears in his subsequent management of this now thriving colony.

The islands of Juan Fernandez have never been cultivated to any extent, their chief industry being the fisheries. But there are excellent pasture lands for sheep raising, and goats thrive wonderfully on the uplands. The vegetation of the islands is similar to that of the South Sea Islands, and ferns grow there in profusion. The Panque plant is a curious specimen of the flora of the islands. It grows to the size of an umbrella, and holds in reserve the water that it receives during a rain, only allowing it to escape through the stalk when the sun is shining. Many European plants also grow wild on the islands, and beautiful roses are found in the ravines. The climate is delightful, though marred by the prevalence of high winds. The birds of the island are the eagle, owl, thrush, and a unique species of the humming-bird, which is much sought after for European museums. These are the only islands, situated at so great a distance from the mainland, where the humming-bird is found.

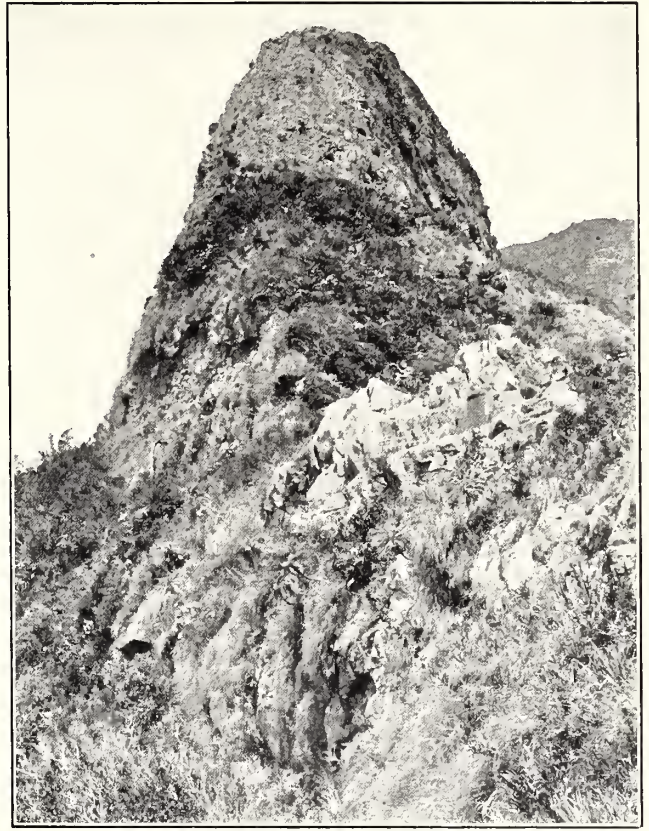
At present the commercial importance of Juan Fernandez is chiefly derived—as it has always been—from its fisheries. Codfish, congrio, robalos, crabs, and a species of shrimp are found in abundance. Lobsters are plentiful and of such great size and fine quality that they are shipped from this point to all parts of the world. Señor Rodt was the founder of this industry in the island of Más á Tierra, the principal establishment now being under the proprietorship of Señores Carlos Fonck & Company, of Valparaiso. This firm has extensive factories on the island for the canning of lobsters and codfish, and six large fishing smacks, besides the steamer *Fortune*, which is employed in the trade, and the pilot boat *Juan Fernandez*. The best months for lobster fishing at the island are from April to September,



with the height of the season in June, and it is estimated that a boat with three fishermen will secure from six thousand to nine thousand lobsters during these months. The firm of Fonck & Company makes a specialty of the canning of the codfish of the island, which is different from the Norwegian product, and bears the scientific name of *perca fernandeziana*, but which has a distinct value on the market as a delicacy. A syndicate has recently been formed, the Sociedad Pescadora de Juan Fernandez, to develop the fisheries of the island of Más Afuera, and with this enterprise some of the richest capitalists of Chile are identified. The outlook is very promising for the future commercial importance of Juan Fernandez, and it may some day hold as high a place in the practical world of business as it now holds in the imaginary realm of fiction.

Interest of a totally different character, but quite as fascinating as that which makes the story of Juan Fernandez incomparable, attracts one to the strange mystery of Easter Island—or, as it is called in Spanish, Isla de Pascua. This name was given it by the German navigator, Roggewein, who discovered the island on Easter Sunday in the year 1722. Chile took formal possession of it on the 9th of September, 1888, receiving the recognition of its sovereign rights from the chiefs of the island, twenty in number, who

governed a population of about two hundred natives. The island lies in the middle of the South Pacific Ocean, more than two thousand miles due west of Caldera, the seaport of Copiapó, in northern Chile. It is of triangular form, and covers an area of about thirty thousand acres. The landscape is diversified by mountains, valleys, and plains; the island is one of the most picturesque



"SELKIRK'S OUTLOOK," JUAN FERNANDEZ.



CARVAJAL BAY, JUAN FERNANDEZ.

spots in the boundless South Sea. This volcanic rock in mid ocean, thousands of miles away from the mainland on all sides, presents a mystery that has puzzled the scientists of the world ever since its discovery. On the slopes of its *cerros* are monuments of colossal stature and unknown origin, which point to the existence of an ancient civilization on the island; yet, the present inhabitants know absolutely nothing regarding the history of these images, nor have they any but the most primitive traditions to account for their existence on the island. The explanation given by the natives is interesting only for its fantastic conception. They say that "the gods" carved these idols, which, when finished were given the order to rise and walk. "At the word," says the popular legend, "they all got up and formed themselves in a line, taking their places on great pedestals of chiselled rock expressly made to receive them, the principal ones choosing as their place the slope of the volcano Otuiti." But the mystery of these statues is not to be solved by an appeal to these benighted savages. It is a subject for the learned scholars of archæology to elucidate, and they have as yet arrived at no satisfactory conclusion regarding this secret of the ages. These huge idols, or *moyes*, as they are called by the natives, are hewn into human form out of volcanic rock, and placed on pedestals of the same substance. From the waist to the top of the head they measure, on an average, about twenty feet, though the tallest of them has a height of more than thirty feet. In appearance they are all so much alike that they appear to have been made from one model. They are only half-length statues, and the posture shows the arms folded across the breast. A huge bust, weighing more than four metric tons, was taken from the island in 1868 by Commodore Powell, on board the ship *Topaz*, and placed in the British Museum.

Speculation is varied regarding the origin of these monuments, of the ancient sculptors who chiselled them, and of the genius that devised the means of their transportation to the places they have for unnumbered centuries occupied. On no other islands of the South Sea are found such evidences of an ancient civilization. And in no spot on the globe are the apparent conditions so little favorable to the accomplishment of such herculean labors as are represented in these statues. There are no beasts of burden on the island, and it is incredible that the work of dislodging the immense pieces of rock from the crater of the volcano, and, when sculptured, of transporting them to their destination and elevating them on the pedestals referred to, could have been performed by human strength alone. That the statues were not rolled over the ground is evident from the perfect profiles they show, which would necessarily have been somewhat marred by such a mode of transportation. The pedestals on which the statues rest are of a considerable height, and it must have required an enormous power to raise them on such a base. Everything indicates the work of an advanced civilization, and not only in the monoliths is it apparent that the island was once the abode of a cultivated race, but there have been found also three tablets of wood, carved in magnificent hieroglyphics, which, once deciphered, may afford valuable information regarding the origin of the Oceanic races, and even of the aborigines of America. Interesting monographs on the island of Pascua have been published by





THE PORT OF JUAN FERNANDEZ.

Pierre Loti, José Ramon Ballesteros, and Ignacio L. Gana, distinguished writers who have visited the place, and to whom the world is indebted for charming stories of the island, its people, mythology, and antiquities.

Señor Gana writes: "There are two hypotheses dividing the opinions of men of science in respect to the formation of Easter Island, and, in general, of all those which compose the archipelagoes of Oceanica. The celebrated Malte-Brun, and many geographers with him, holds that these archipelagoes are nothing more than the crests or summits of a submerged continent. Ribaud and others, founding their opinion on new and prolix observations, believe that Oceanica is the newest of all parts of the globe. The secret of its formation is due to the combined action of volcanic forces and coral workings. Nevertheless, there is a phenomenon which Señor Ribaud cannot explain. In five distinct groups of islands, distant a thousand miles from one another, there have been found inhabitants of the same race, with the same customs, of the same type, speaking the same language, and, what is still more extraordinary, having the same prejudices, such as that of the *tabou*, a kind of religious interdict, which affects certain people, places, and things, temporarily or eternally.

"And this phenomenon appears still more inexplicable if it is taken into account that navigation is there in its infancy, and it would seem impossible that long and dangerous voyages could have been made in frail canoes, not built to resist a rough sea.

"So that, logically, the presence of these identical races in the different islands of Oceanica can only be explained on the hypothesis of a lost Atlantis, such as that of Plato and others, the inhabitants of which, in the moment of the cataclysm, had fled for safety to the mountain peaks. It will be readily understood that the writer does not feel competent to decide in favor of or against this hypothesis; but, whatever the truth may be, it seems indisputable that the inhabitants of the Island de Pascua belong to the Polynesian race, which is the people of nearly all the Oceanic islands."

Describing the *tabou*, Señor Gana says that the chiefs, solely by right of their position and importance, remained *tabou*, which is to say they were sacred, and no one could touch them without committing sacrilege. The same law was applied with regard to places and objects. As time passed, this practice led to the greatest abuse. The chiefs established the *tabou* for everything that belonged to themselves, and even for things outside of their

dominion. For example, the fish *kahi* was *tabou*, and anyone catching it was obliged to deliver it to the chief, under danger of severe penalty. An incident is related showing the superstitious fear in which these islanders live, though now many of them have become Christianized through the teachings of the Catholic missionaries who work among them: A young islander, having eaten a *kahi*, was seized with violent convulsions, and the priest was sent for. "What is the matter?"



CAVE DWELLINGS ON EASTER ISLAND.

asked the priest of the sick man. "Oh, father, I have eaten *kahi*, and the curse is killing me!" groaned the unfortunate victim. The missionary reproved the boy for holding such a wicked and foolish superstition, and in a few moments he was as well as ever.

The importance of the island of Pascua does not rest entirely on its archæological interest. Commercially, the island is becoming known through the superior quality of merino wool that is produced there. The sheep farms extend over a great area, and in no country is finer wool grown than on this island. By a concession from the Chilean government the island is now chiefly in possession of Señor Don Enrique Merlet, an enterprising young capitalist, under whose direction its resources are being developed with remarkable success. Through his initiative the Compañía Esplotadora de la Isla de Pascua was recently formed for the purpose of exploiting the riches of the island, and especially the sheep farming industry. Señor Merlet has made frequent voyages to this remote possession in his own



ship, and he owns a valuable collection of curios from its treasure store of antiquity. Not only are the antique relics interesting, but the articles of wearing apparel and the ornaments of the present natives are most fantastic and extraordinary. There are about three hundred inhabitants now on the islands, of whom fifty are Europeans. The governor of Isla de Pascua, Mr. Horace Cooper, is appointed by the Chilean State authorities, and has charge of the political administration of the island. A ship carrying the mail and other documents and supplies is sent out by the national government once a year. Life on this sea-girt shore must at times be monotonous, yet it is said to have many attractions in the nature of the climate and the freedom from many cares that harass the spirit of one who spends his days



GIANT IDOL ON EASTER ISLAND, EXCAVATION SHOWING ONLY THE HEAD.

in the midst of civilization. The climate of Easter Island is warm, but with the gentle sea breezes to modify the temperature and prevent its being oppressive. All kinds of fruits and vegetables are grown, and there is abundance of water in the craters of the extinct volcanoes, though scarcely anywhere else, the island having no streams. The natives belong to the red Polynesian race, and are of middle size, with large eyes, projecting forehead, well-formed nose, and large mouth. They are a gentle and timorous people, who eat little, and their especial vanity is that they love to array themselves in magnificent costumes—a weakness not confined to South Sea islanders! One historian remarks, as if it were an extraordinary human characteristic: “They will make great sacrifices to secure a particularly gorgeous hat!”

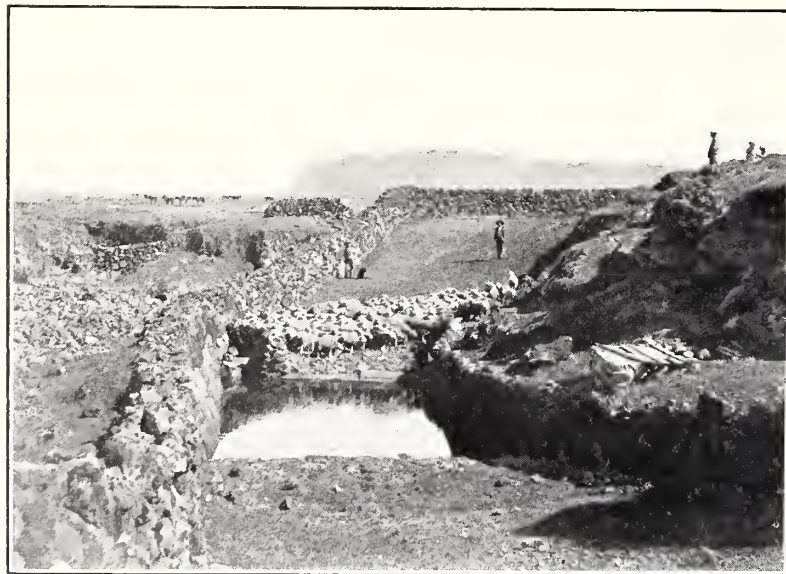


EASTER ISLAND, SHOWING PARTIALLY EXCAVATED IDOLS OF ANTIQUITY.

Señor Merlet describes one of his visits to the island, when the natives received him in gala dress—large feather hats, girdles of feathers, and anklets of curious workmanship. They greeted him with songs and grotesque dances, and, surrounding him, conducted him to the chief place of the island, where he was demonstratively welcomed and ceremoniously presented with various articles of workmanship, including straw hats and idols rudely carved out of *carambú*,

the hardest wood known. The fiesta was interrupted by a downpour of rain which amusingly betrayed the native vanity. Quick as a flash every hat and ornament was taken off, and, there being no shelter, these ingenious children of nature threw themselves flat upon the ground and protected their precious treasures by covering them with their bodies.

Easter Island is little known, and it has been visited by comparatively few scientific expeditions. Who knows what secrets may yet be learned from its hidden sources? Professor Agassiz recently set out for the South Pacific to make explorations in the interests of science, and he will visit Isla de Pascua before he returns. Perhaps he will have new light to shed on the mystery of the *moayes*, the sphinxes of the Occident.



SHEEP RANCH ON EASTER ISLAND.



## CHAPTER XXXI

### PICTURESQUE SURVIVORS OF A VANISHING RACE



COSTUME OF A CACIQUE'S DAUGHTER.  
ORNAMENTS OF SILVER MADE  
BY INDIANS.

AT the time of the Spanish invasion of Chile, the river Maule formed the southern boundary of the Inca's dominion, which is said to have extended formerly to the northern bank of the Bio-Bio. Beyond this limit southward, as far as Valdivia, the country was in possession of the Araucanian Indians, a proud and fearless race, who, by their unconquerable spirit, cost the armies of Spain the loss of more lives than were sacrificed in all her other victories in America, proving stronger than the most powerful forces mustered by the richest monarchy of Europe to effect their capture. The Araucanians, who numbered only about one hundred thousand at the time of the Spanish invasion, were able to maintain their independence through three centuries of continued effort on the part of Spain to subdue them, baffling the military genius of their enemies by their determined and unfailing resistance. There are not more than fifty thousand Araucanians now, and these few survivors are gradually disappearing under the deteriorating influences of alcohol, indulgence in which has become their chief vice. But occasionally, among those that remain, one sees the magnificent type represented by the old-time heroes; and in the rising generation there are youthful scions of a noble line of

caciques who maintain, in their lofty bearing and sturdy frame, the pride and strength of their glorious ancestors.

The history of the primitive inhabitants of Chile, especially of the Araucanians, is singularly interesting; influences of climate and locality are well marked in the different characteristics that belong to the many tribes who have lived under the various conditions of a country which extends from the tropical desert to a rockbound region of eternal snows, and which is subject to all the gradations between. The Araucanians, who received the name of *Aucas*, or “rebels,” from their northern neighbors, because of the resistance they opposed to all efforts of the Incas to subdue them—the name *Auca* being corrupted by the Spaniards into *Arauco* and *Araucano*, from which comes the word “Araucanian”—were of entirely different disposition from the natives of the warmer zone between the Maule River and the Peruvian border. The northern tribes had been in subjection to the Peruvian emperors a century before the Spaniards came, and, with the exception of those living between the Copiapó and the Maule Rivers, they offered no resistance to the Spaniards after the downfall of the Inca’s empire.

The name *Moluches*, meaning “warlike people,” was applied in general to the tribes that opposed the invasion of the Spaniards, and may be regarded as including all the primitive Chilean inhabitants, since those living north of the Copiapó—the Atacamas of the desert, and the Changos of the coast—were of Peruvian blood, while the Patagones, Fueginos, Yaaganes, Onas, and others of the extreme south belonged more particularly to the aboriginal tribes of Southern Argentina. The Moluches divided their territory into sections under the proprietorship and control of one or more tribes, each tribe recognizing the patriarchal authority of a chief, or cacique, who was chosen for his wisdom and prowess, and was usually the oldest man of the tribe. Of the Moluches, those who occupied the country between the Copiapó and the Bio-Bio were called Picunches, or “north men”; those living in the section between the Bio-Bio and Valdivia were known as the Pehuenches, or “men of the pines”; and those inhabiting the land from Valdivia to Chiloé were the Huilliches, or “south men.” The Araucanians were of the Pehuenches, the most advanced of all the tribes in military knowledge, easily taking the lead and dominating all the hordes that occupied the “land of the pines,” and constituting the chief defence against the common enemy. Their strength and bravery have become so celebrated in the annals of Chilean history as completely to eclipse the warlike deeds of other tribes. In the great struggle against Spain they were the organizers and chiefs who directed all the military operations beyond the Bio-Bio, absorbing the identity of their fellow savages in the triumph of their victories, and leaving no record of heroism not their own. It is only in the accounts of treachery, such as that which sent Caupolicán to the torture and cost Lautaro his life, that we are told anything of the Indians not belonging to the tribe of these invincible warriors. The inspired poem of Ercilla, *La Araucana*, has done much to perpetuate the glory of the Araucanians, and to awaken universal interest in their origin, history, customs, religion, and all that pertains to them. He was the Indians’ enthusiastic eulogist always; and both in prose and verse he extolled their valor. “It is something to marvel at that without wall or stronghold for their protection, without defensive armor, by pure valor and defiant



determination, they have been able to sustain their independence, shedding such rivers of blood—both their own and the enemy's—in this cause, that it might be said with truth there are few places in their territory that have not been dyed by the sacrifice.” Ercilla saw these people only in the favorable light of a poetic imagination, and he pictures them as possessed of all the qualities admirable in a savage race. It is through him that we learn nearly all that is known of the Araucanian wars of the conquest; he tells us of the superior military genius that led Lautaro to adopt the military tactics of the enemy and to divide his



INTERIOR OF A RUCA. TYPICAL DOMESTIC SCENE.

warriors into various companies under separate commands, according to a carefully planned system, worthy of a modern general, and which offers few if any parallels in the records of Indian wars in America.

But while Ercilla gives a description that is faithful to their warlike character, it is from less imaginative sources that a knowledge of the everyday life and customs of these primitive tribes is to be gained. Of the historians of that epoch, one of the most renowned was Diego de Rosales, a Jesuit priest, who spent thirty years in Chile, and wrote a monumental work in ten volumes, entitled *General History of the Kingdom of Chile*, covering the period from 1492 to 1655. The most notable feature of this book is the description of the Indians, their customs and characteristics.





AN EQUESTRIAN OF THE PATAGONIAN REGION.

now drink large quantities of alcohol at their meals; in ancient times they prepared a kind of wine from the juice of fruits growing in their territory, which although intoxicating, was not so harmful to the health as the alcohol now consumed.

War was the chief occupation of these wonderful savages, and they were so remarkably advanced in this science that one can hardly understand their lack of intelligence in everything else. There was no strategy they did not employ, and no secretly devised plan of the enemy they did not discover. They were never deceived except through treachery in their own ranks. When preparing for battle, the method of calling the hordes together and, if necessary, of securing the alliance of other tribes was to send out messengers, each

Previous to the Spanish conquest, the Araucanians lived in simple barbarism. They wore no clothing and their food consisted of fruits, potatoes, nuts, fish, and the meat of the guanaco and other animals. They lived in the little *rucas* so familiar to travellers in southern Chile to-day, and their house-keeping was of the most primitive description. In order to cook the fish which they caught in the numerous streams of Araucania, having only wooden vessels that could not be placed over a blaze, they devised the ingenious plan of heating stones in a fire near at hand, and then throwing them into the vessel in which the fish was to be cooked, having previously covered the latter with water. As a rule, however, they ate their food uncooked. The Indians of the present day have become a little more civilized and have iron utensils for cooking purposes, though they still eat much of their food raw. The Araucanians



A HAPPY ARAUCANIAN FAMILY.



of whom carried a blood-dyed arrow and the severed head of some member of the tribe they were about to attack. If the proposal was accepted by those whom the messengers visited, a great assembly of all the tribes was held in the depths of the forest, under the light of the moon. At such assembly a war chief was chosen to lead all the tribes against the enemy. Ferocious as wild beasts, their cruelty in war knew no bounds. They killed the prisoners and served their flesh at the feast of victory, drinking their blood, and making of their bones all kinds of musical instruments to add to the noise and gaiety of the celebration. The heart of a murdered chief, especially if



THE THREE GRACES OF ARAUCANIA.

he had been noted for his bravery and strength, was passed from hand to hand around the circle of dancing, shouting savages, and each bit a piece out of it, eating it with great delight, in the belief that he thus gained for himself something of the bravery of the great victim. No torture, however cruel, could make these Indians wince; it was deemed execrable cowardice for an Araucanian to utter a word of complaint or give a sign of pain while undergoing torture. On the other hand, it was a positive proof of valor and pride when the captive maintained a stoic demeanor to the last, thus defying his victorious enemies. The sons of valiant chiefs were taught, as the most important part of their education, the art of sacrificial surgery, and at a youthful age were able to perform dexterous feats of this kind, such as removing the skin from the face intact, to be used as a mask, scalping, cutting out the heart, and similar barbarities. Their weapons were arrows, slings, lassoes, lances, and great clubs, which they wielded with enormous force.

In appearance, the Araucanians are of whiter skin than any other race of American Indians, and their women are often quite beautiful. It has always been the custom for the men of the tribes to marry as many wives as they care to purchase, the women being the salable property of their fathers, to be disposed of as advantageously as possible. Some of the great caciques have been proud to display the extent of their wealth and

power by marrying as many as twenty wives. The price being agreed upon with the maiden's father, the marriage ceremony consists in the young man's kidnapping his bride, the idea being that she must not be won too easily. The time of the event is usually known to all parties, and friends are invited to share the excitement of the abduction. On the wedding night—which is supposed to be a particularly dark one—the girl has her friends around her, and all join in repelling the groom, who on his part, comes reinforced by a company of his intimates, prepared to help him in securing his bride. After a lively encounter, the victorious bridegroom seizes the girl of his choice, drags her from the hut, and, placing her on his horse, gallops with her into the forest, where the honeymoon is

spent, after which the pair return, going to the husband's *ruca*. If a wife desert her Indian husband, and return to her father's home, nothing is done about the matter unless she marry a second time, and in that case the second husband must pay to the first the sum originally given for her.

It is an Araucanian custom for the woman to leave her home a short time before the birth of her child, and to live alone on the bank of a stream until the little one is born, when she immediately bathes it in the cold water of the river, wraps it up in swaddling clothes, straps it on a little board, and, slinging all on her back, returns to the camp. There have never been any laws made by these Indians for the protection of their women, and until the Chilean government assumed authority, the husbands had a perfect right to practise any cruelty and even to kill their wives, since they were theirs by purchase. By the same law, fathers had



THE ARAUCANIAN BABY'S DINNER HOUR.

absolute authority over their children, and could kill them, if so disposed, without any punishment for this cruelty, which was not regarded as a crime. The boys were treated as men from the tenderest age; as soon as they could walk they were abandoned to their own will and pleasure. At five or six years of age they knew how to manage a lance, to shoot an arrow, and to perform other warlike feats. Their fathers taught them to run and to swim, and put them through rigorous athletic exercises to develop strength and endurance. As a result they learned to run a whole day without fatigue and to swim broad rivers carrying their lances in their hands or in their mouths. When scarcely more than babes, they were permitted to accompany their fathers to the great feasts, and if they showed a fondness



for drinking it was considered a good omen for their future accomplishments. Another source of great pride to the parent was his son's disposition to beat his mother and brothers. It is related by one of the historians that a chief, in response to an inquiry about his son, said with pride: "Oh, he is already grown up; he fights his father and beats his mother!"

The Araucanians, indeed all the Moluche tribes, seem to have held strange superstitions. In an interesting description of their habits and customs, a Chilean writer, Señor Don Daniel Riquelme, speaks of their warriors having eaten the herbs that certain swift birds were accustomed to feed upon, hoping thus to gain agility; and he adds that in order to acquire cunning they used to adorn themselves with foxes' tails. They had voodoo doctors and



INDIAN RUCA IN THE ARAUCANIAN REGION.

believed that all evils, physical and moral, came from the curse of one person upon another. They believed in the existence of an omnipotent power, to whose arbitrary will they attributed the action of the elements. Rain, thunder, and wind were expressions of his wrath; but they do not seem to have attributed to his favor any of the blessings of bountiful nature. They had a confused idea regarding a future life, but did not associate with it any notion of moral rewards or punishments. According to their theory, the most valiant were transported beyond the clouds to fight in the midst of the tempest, while the fate of others was to be changed into the form of a bird or insect and to remain near their families. They buried their dead in a place at some distance from the camp, and laid beside the grave some



HIEROGLYPHS ON A ROCK IN THE ARAUCANIAN COUNTRY.

food and liquor, making a fire near by, so that the departed might not suffer hunger or cold in the new life. By the grave was also left the principal working outfit of the dead relative—if a woman, her cooking utensils, and in the case of a man, his arrows, lance, and other weapons. The ceremony of interment was attended with great festivities which lasted several days. At the end of a year

the grave was again visited by relatives and friends, and the provision of food and liquors was renewed. On this occasion speeches were made, recalling all the deeds of the departed and giving a history of everything that had taken place in the family circle during the year—the events being enumerated in a loud voice, as if the record was to be heard by the dead. After this ceremony the grave was finally deserted. The idea that the spirits of dead relatives were always around them was no doubt responsible for a custom, still preserved, of spilling a little liquor before drinking “to quench the thirst of the spirits.”

The Moluches considered that fighting, hunting, and fishing were the only occupations worthy of a man's attention; the less glorious labors were relegated to the women, who procured food for the family, took care of the house, and accompanied their lords into battle, waiting upon them like faithful slaves.

Notwithstanding the influence of centuries passed in the midst of civilized surroundings, the Araucanians who survive to this day preserve many of the savage customs of their ancestors as well as their superstitious beliefs. They have been little impressed by the teachings of Christianity, though the younger generation has received much benefit from the



ARAUCANIAN CEMETERY AND PRIEST CALLED “MACHI,”



training given in various Indian schools, such as that of the Sisters of Providence, in Temuco; and there is reason to hope for gradual improvement in the habits of the race as a result of the ideas imbibed in these institutions. In more practical matters, however, the Indians have made considerable progress. They are good farmers and some of them have extensive possessions. Their lands are worked by their women or by Chilean *rotos*, as the Araucanian man considers himself too high a personage to condescend to manual toil. The women not only do the field work, but that of the house as well. They weave the *ponchos* and *mantas* worn by the men, and also make their own garments.

The Chilean government will not allow the Indians to sell their lands, owing to the wrongs committed by unscrupulous speculators who formerly were able to secure valuable properties by inducing the Indian to sign them over while under the influence of alcohol or under promises to provide him with this much-coveted "fire water." Since he cannot give away his property, he now gives up his treasured ornaments—dearer to him than land—when the craving for drink is strong upon him. As a consequence, the curious silver earrings, chains, stick-pins, stirrups, and other articles of Araucanian vanity, are passing into alien hands to form a part of wonderful collections.

An interesting tradition of the Araucanians, said to be of ancient origin, relates to a place known as "the land of sweet delights," which was once inhabited by a great and rich community, who were given up to all kinds of wickedness. The legend says that twice there appeared in the valley where these people lived two beautiful youths, of countenance and costume entirely foreign to the valley, and quite unlike anything the inhabitants had ever seen before. And these strangers came to beg the people to turn away from their wickedness or their punishment would be swift and terrible. The warning was unheeded, and one day the earth trembled so that its foundations were shaken with a fury that caused great fissures to be opened, out of which so much water spurted forth that the whole valley was submerged, and the people were all drowned. From this flood was formed, according to the Indian tale, the present Lake Taguatagua, a few miles south of the town of Rengo.



ARAUCANIAN HAIRDRESSING.



PRIMITIVE SPINNING.

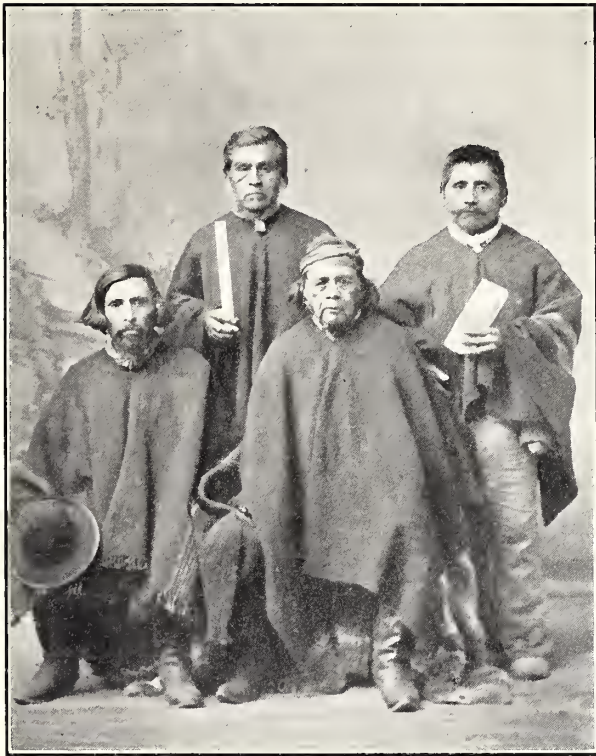
nian country was in direct contrast to that of the northern tribes. The Patagonians, Fuegians, Maganes, and Onas were, as they still are, the worst creatures in the scale of human ignorance and depravity. These poor creatures are more like brute beasts than human beings, and are given up to the lowest instincts. They are cannibals, and if suffering from hunger they will, it is said, devour the old women of their tribe, preferring to save their dogs, which are of use to them in hunting the otter. In hunting, they use the bow and arrow, and for fishing, the harpoon. The latter is usually about ten feet long and has a point made of whalebone which is tied to the pole with a piece of seal skin. The Indians throw these harpoons with much dexterity, taking hold of them by the middle and aiming with unerring accuracy. For catching *centollas*, *erizos*, and other shellfish,

The conquest of the territory north of the Maule River by the Incas of Peru had resulted in the semicivilization of the tribes living in that region, and in a change of their customs from fierce and bloodthirsty observances to a more regular and peaceful existence. They were taught to cultivate the soil, and their system of irrigating the farm lands was very similar to that afterward used by the Spaniards. They built roads and bridges, erected fortresses, temples, and houses, practised the art of weaving and dyeing wools, and made earthen pottery. They cultivated maize, beans, and tobacco, and knew how to cook various dishes, such as the *humita*, which is like the *tomale* of Mexico, *mole*, not unlike hominy, and many others. They worked the mines, and paid tribute to the Inca in precious gold. This tribute was carried to the Inca's capital, Cuzco, over the famous Camino del Inca, which was built nearly a century before the Spaniards entered Chile. The condition of the savage hordes which occupied, and still inhabit, the lands south of the Arauca-



SON OF AN ARAUCANIAN CHIEF.





A COUNCIL OF ARAUCANIAN PHILOSOPHERS.

among these Indians is said to be due to the extraordinary mortality of the children, few attaining more than ten years of age. Slight care is given to the little ones, who die frequently of neglect, though the mother nurses her child devotedly and is all attention to its needs until another arrives, when the affection is immediately and entirely transferred to the newborn. At the age of seven or eight the children are as free from parental authority and watchfulness as if full grown.

It would be difficult to explain the confused religious beliefs of the island Indians. They have the universal idea of the existence of a supreme power, and they attribute all

they use a long stick ending in three prongs. The favorite weapon when hunting birds is the sling, while the guanaco, the fox, and other land game are killed with the bow and arrow by the Fuegian Indian.

Marriages are made with little ceremony and at a very tender age among the Fuegian Indians, and it is said that the Yaagan youths will marry women thirty years their senior if into the bargain goes a large and valuable property in seal skins or other wealth. Hence, it would seem that in matrimony at least there is a bond of sympathy—or interest—between the most exalted civilization and the most degraded barbarism! If a Yaagan suffer from any physical defect, he is condemned to perpetual celibacy, the women fleeing from him as from a plague. The constant diminution of the population



ARAUCANIAN CACIQUE WITH HIS TWO FAVORITE WIVES.





ONA INDIAN, TIERRA DEL FEUGO,

the manifestations of nature to good and evil spirits. They look upon the rainbow as a messenger of wrath, and the women flee to the woods and hide themselves when it appears. Their medicine men are called *yakamushes*, and fill an office similar to that of the voodoo doctor. When sent for to visit a sick person, the *yakamush* enters slowly and with impressive mien, his head covered with ashes and adorned with feathers, and his face and body painted in various colors. After a series of convulsive gaspings and groans the *yakamush* begins to vomit forth arrow heads, pieces of lances and other weapons, the Fuegian belief being that all human ills come from weapons introduced into the body by evil spirits. When one of these Indians is ill, the relatives and friends gather around his bed and sing in a sad, monotonous voice, singing copiously. When death occurs, the event is greeted with terrible cries of grief. All the family paint their faces

and hands black in sign of their grief, and the nearest relatives cut off their hair and wound their bodies in token of their bereavement. The burial takes place without delay. Señor Robustiano Vera, who has made a complete study of these Indians in the valuable work from which much of the information given here has been obtained, says further that these people are extremely averse to mentioning the names of their dead. They believe that the spirits of the departed wander through the woods; and whenever an unusual cry breaks the silence of the forests, they attribute it to the wail of their dead relative.

The Chilean historian Molina, describing the religious system of the Araucanians a century ago, says: "They acknowledge a supreme being, the author of all things, whom they call Pillan, a word derived from *pulli*, the soul, signifying the supreme essence; they also call him Guenupillan, the spirit of heaven; Buta-gen, the great being; Thalcove, the thunderer; Vilvemvoe, the creator of all; Vilpepilvoe, the omnipotent; Mollgelu, the eternal; Avnolu, the infinite, etc. The universal government of Pillan is a prototype of the Araucanian polity. He is the great *toqui*, or governor, of the invisible world, and as such has his chiefs to whom he intrusts the administration of affairs of less importance. The gods are certainly very crude, but it must be acknowledged that the Araucanians are not the only people who have regulated the things of heaven by those of earth.

"In the first class of these subaltern divinities is the Epunamun, or god of war; the Meulen, a benevolent deity, the friend of the human race; and the Guecubu, a malignant being, the author of all evil, who appears to be the same as the Algue. Hence it appears that the doctrine of two adverse principles, improperly called Manicheism, is very extensive,



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

|                                                          | PAGE              |                                                     | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|------|
| SEÑOR DON GERMAN RIESCO, PRESIDENT<br>OF CHILE . . . . . | <i>Fronts.</i>    | SUPREME COURT BUILDINGS, SANTIAGO . . . . .         | 71   |
| ARMS OF CHILE . . . . .                                  | <i>Title page</i> | STREET SCENE IN SANTIAGO . . . . .                  | 73   |
| MONTT AND VARAS MONUMENT, SANTIAGO . . . . .             | 17                | MUNICIPAL THEATRE, SANTIAGO . . . . .               | 74   |
| HOUSE OF CONGRESS . . . . .                              | 19                | TERRACES AND GROTTO, SANTA LUCIA . . . . .          | 76   |
| SENATE CHAMBER . . . . .                                 | 21                | BENJAMIN VICUNA MACKENNA . . . . .                  | 77   |
| GENERAL POST OFFICE, SANTIAGO . . . . .                  | 23                | GRAND ENTRANCE, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA . . . . .      | 79   |
| ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS, SANTIAGO . . . . .              | 25                | PICTURESQUE ASCENT TO SANTA LUCIA . . . . .         | 81   |
| PLAZA DE ARMAS, SANTIAGO . . . . .                       | 28                | STAIRWAY UP THE CLIFF, SANTA LUCIA . . . . .        | 81   |
| OLD SPANISH DOORWAY, SANTIAGO . . . . .                  | 29                | ROUND TOWER, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA . . . . .         | 83   |
| SEÑORA DONA MARIA ERRAZURIZ DE RIESCO . . . . .          | 30                | STATUE OF PEDRO DE VALDIVIA . . . . .               | 85   |
| NATIONAL FEAST DAY, CONCEPCION . . . . .                 | 32                | DRIVEWAY ENTRANCE, CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA . . . . .   | 85   |
| STATUE OF SAN MARTIN, SANTIAGO . . . . .                 | 35                | PROMENADE ON THE CERRO DE SANTA LUCIA . . . . .     | 86   |
| GOVERNMENT HOUSES, SANTIAGO . . . . .                    | 37                | MONUMENT ERECTED TO ARTURO PRAT . . . . .           | 88   |
| POLICE HEADQUARTERS, SANTIAGO . . . . .                  | 39                | ADMIRAL JORGE MONTT . . . . .                       | 89   |
| STATUE OF O'HIGGINS, SANTIAGO . . . . .                  | 41                | THE NAVAL SCHOOL, VALPARAISO . . . . .              | 91   |
| RUINS OF AN OLD SPANISH FORT, VALDIVIA . . . . .         | 42                | ADMIRAL J. J. LATORRE . . . . .                     | 93   |
| THE GOVERNMENT PALACE, SANTIAGO . . . . .                | 44                | MARITIME GOVERNMENT HOUSE, VALPARAISO . . . . .     | 95   |
| SEÑOR DON PEDRO MONTT . . . . .                          | 45                | ADMIRAL LUIS URIBE ORREGO . . . . .                 | 97   |
| SEÑOR DON JUAN LUIS SANFUENTES . . . . .                 | 47                | THE "O'HIGGINS" . . . . .                           | 98   |
| SEÑOR DON CARLOS WALKER MARTINEZ . . . . .               | 49                | ARTILLERY AND MILITARY MUSEUM . . . . .             | 100  |
| SEÑOR DON RAMON BARROS LUCO . . . . .                    | 50                | READY FOR THE MARCH . . . . .                       | 101  |
| SEÑOR DON ENRIQUE MAC-IVER . . . . .                     | 52                | GENERAL DON JORGE BOONEN RIVERA . . . . .           | 103  |
| SEÑOR JOSE MANUEL BALMACEDA . . . . .                    | 53                | MILITARY SCHOOL, SANTIAGO . . . . .                 | 105  |
| SALON IN THE GOVERNMENT PALACE, SANTIAGO . . . . .       | 54                | GENERAL DON EMILIO KORNER . . . . .                 | 107  |
| MONUMENT IN THE PLAZA, CONCEPCION . . . . .              | 55                | INSPECTION OF ARTILLERY UNIFORM . . . . .           | 109  |
| OFFICE OF "EL MERCURIO," SANTIAGO . . . . .              | 57                | THE DRAGOONS PASSING IN REVIEW . . . . .            | 111  |
| THOROUGHFARE OF ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS . . . . .        | 59                | GENERAL DON MANUEL BAQUEDANO . . . . .              | 112  |
| PORTAL MAC-CLURE, SANTIAGO . . . . .                     | 61                | OFFICERS OF THE ARMY USING THE HELIOTROPE . . . . . | 113  |
| CALLE AHUMADA, SANTIAGO . . . . .                        | 62                | A DETACHMENT OF CAVALRY ON PARADE . . . . .         | 114  |
| NEPTUNE FOUNTAIN, SANTIAGO . . . . .                     | 64                | A RESIDENCE IN VALPARAISO . . . . .                 | 116  |
| FOUNTAIN IN COUSINO PARK, SANTIAGO . . . . .             | 65                | SEÑORA PEDRO MONTT . . . . .                        | 117  |
| RESIDENCE ON THE ALAMEDA DE LAS DELICIAS . . . . .       | 67                | COUSINO PALACE, CALLE DIEZIOCHO, SANTIAGO . . . . . | 119  |
| ARCADE SAN CARLOS, SANTIAGO . . . . .                    | 69                | PALACE OF SEÑOR DON RAMON CRUZ, SANTIAGO . . . . .  | 120  |
|                                                          |                   | ENTRANCE, PALACE OF SEÑOR DON RAMON CRUZ . . . . .  | 121  |

|                                                | PAGE |                                              | PAGE  |
|------------------------------------------------|------|----------------------------------------------|-------|
| THE GARDEN OF SENOR DON RAMON CRUZ . . .       | 123  | THE LAW OF HONOR. BY JUAN EDUARDO HARRIS .   | 183   |
| SALON OF SENOR DON RAFAEL ERRAZURIZ . . .      | 124  | THE CHIMERA. BY NICANOR PLAZA . . . . .      | 184   |
| PALACE OF SENORA MAC-CLURE DE EDWARDS . .      | 125  | DANSE ANTIQUE. BY PEDRO F. LIRA . . . . .    | 185   |
| RESIDENCE, MODELLED AFTER THE ALHAMBRA . .     | 126  | THE MUSEUM OF FINE ARTS, SANTIAGO . . . . .  | 186   |
| RESIDENCE OF SENATOR GUZMAN, SANTIAGO . . .    | 128  | SALTO DEL SOLDADO . . . . .                  | 188   |
| CATHEDRAL AND PALACE, SANTIAGO . . . . .       | 130  | TEHUELCHÉ INDIAN OF MAGELLAN TERRITORY . .   | 189 ✓ |
| HIS GRACE, ARCHBISHOP MARIANO CASANOVA . .     | 131  | CATHEDRAL ROCK, CONSTITUCION . . . . .       | 190   |
| CHURCH OF THE FRENCH FATHERS, VALPARAISO .     | 132  | THE VALLEY OF LLAI-LLAI, CENTRAL CHILE . . . | 191   |
| SCHOOL FOR ORPHAN CHILDREN, VALPARAISO . .     | 133  | EUCALYPTUS GROVE AT SANTA INES . . . . .     | 192   |
| PROCESSION OF CORPUS CHRISTI, SANTIAGO . .     | 134  | ELQUI VALLEY, RAISIN-GROWING DISTRICT . . .  | 193   |
| PENITENT CROSS, CHURCH OF THE CAPUCHINS . .    | 135  | ROCK OF THE WINDOWS, CONSTITUCION . . . . .  | 194   |
| CHURCH OF THE DOMINICAN RECOLECCION . . .      | 136  | THE LAJA FALLS. THE "NIAGARA OF CHILE" . . . | 195   |
| SEMINARY OF THE FRENCH FATHERS, SANTIAGO .     | 137  | VOLCANO OF VILLA RICA, SOUTHERN CHILE . . .  | 196   |
| GROUP OF GIRLS IN MANTOS GOING TO MASS . .     | 138  | THE RIVER MAIPO . . . . .                    | 197   |
| ✓ A CHURCH IN PUNTA ARENAS . . . . .           | 139  | ON THE WAY TO MARKET . . . . .               | 198   |
| LUNATIC ASYLUM, SANTIAGO . . . . .             | 140  | INDIANS OF THE CHILOE ARCHIPELAGO . . . . .  | 199   |
| FREE SCHOOL FOR BOYS AND GIRLS AT SERENA .     | 141  | AT THE MOUTH OF THE RIVER BIO-BIO . . . . .  | 200   |
| INDIAN MISSION IN TIERRA DEL FUEGO . . . . .   | 142  | PORT, POST OFFICE, AND FIRE DEPARTMENT, VAL- |       |
| A FAIR DEVOTEE . . . . .                       | 142  | PARAISO . . . . .                            | 202   |
| THE LIBRARY OF "EL MERCURIO" . . . . .         | 144  | MUTUAL SAVINGS BANK, VALPARAISO . . . . .    | 203   |
| ANDRES BELLO . . . . .                         | 145  | CALLE BLANCO, VALPARAISO . . . . .           | 204   |
| THE UNIVERSITY OF CHILE, SANTIAGO . . . . .    | 147  | A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF VALPARAISO . . . . .    | 205   |
| CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY, SANTIAGO . . . . .        | 148  | STREET SCENE IN VALPARAISO . . . . .         | 206   |
| THE NATIONAL MUSEUM, SANTIAGO . . . . .        | 149  | PLAZA ECHAURREN, VALPARAISO . . . . .        | 207   |
| NATIONAL LIBRARY, STATUE OF ANDRES BELLO .     | 151  | INTERIOR OF MUNICIPAL THEATRE, VALPARAISO .  | 208   |
| THE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, SANTIAGO . . . . .     | 153  | VICTORIA THEATRE, VALPARAISO . . . . .       | 209   |
| SENOR DR. MANUEL BARROS BORGONO . . . . .      | 154  | CASTLE OF SENOR ECHAURREN, EL MEMBRILLO . .  | 210   |
| SENOR DON DIEGO BARROS ARANA . . . . .         | 155  | ALONG THE SHORE ROAD FROM VINA DEL MAR . .   | 211   |
| PATIO, INSTITUTO NACIONAL . . . . .            | 157  | MUNICIPAL PARK, VALPARAISO . . . . .         | 212   |
| SALON OF HONOR IN THE UNIVERSITY . . . . .     | 158  | BANK OF TARAPACA AND ARGENTINA, VALPARAISO   | 213   |
| GIRLS' NORMAL SCHOOL, CONCEPCION . . . . .     | 160  | INCLINE RAILWAY TO CERRO, VALPARAISO . . . . | 214   |
| SENOR DON JOSE ABELARDO NUNEZ . . . . .        | 161  | ON THE QUAY AT VALPARAISO . . . . .          | 215   |
| NORMAL SCHOOL, CHILLAN . . . . .               | 163  | ONE OF THE BEAUTIFUL WOMEN OF VALPARAISO .   | 216   |
| FREE SCHOOL, SANTIAGO . . . . .                | 164  | AT THE CANCHA, VINA DEL MAR . . . . .        | 218   |
| NORMAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO . . . . .    | 165  | A YOUNG LADY OF VINA DEL MAR . . . . .       | 219   |
| OLEA SCHOOL, SANTIAGO . . . . .                | 166  | GENERAL VIEW OF VINA DEL MAR . . . . .       | 221   |
| SANTIAGO COLLEGE . . . . .                     | 167  | GRAND HOTEL AT VINA DEL MAR . . . . .        | 222   |
| YOUNG LADIES' LYCEUM, VALPARAISO . . . . .     | 168  | RESIDENCE OF SENORA ERRAZURIZ, VINA DEL MAR  | 223   |
| PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO . . . . .    | 169  | THE RACING SEASON AT VINA DEL MAR . . . . .  | 224   |
| RECREATION, NORMAL SCHOOL, CONCEPCION . .      | 170  | BEACH AT VINA DEL MAR . . . . .              | 225   |
| THE INSTITUTO INGLES, SANTIAGO . . . . .       | 171  | TERRACE, QUINTA VERGARA, VINA DEL MAR . . .  | 226   |
| HIGH SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, SANTIAGO . . . . .      | 172  | PARK OF THE GRAND HOTEL, VINA DEL MAR . . .  | 227   |
| COLLEGE LIBRARY, SANTIAGO . . . . .            | 173  | CASTLE OF SENOR DON JUAN MACKENNA . . . . .  | 228   |
| SCHOOL FOR PRECEPTORS, SANTIAGO . . . . .      | 173  | HACIENDA OF SENOR BELISARIO ESPINOLA . . . . | 230   |
| IN THE GYMNASIUM . . . . .                     | 174  | TOWER OF SAN ISIDRO, QUILLOTA . . . . .      | 231   |
| PHILIP II. RECEIVING A DEPUTATION. BY S. ARCOS | 176  | HACIENDA SAN ISIDRO, QUILLOTA . . . . .      | 232   |
| DAPHNE AND CHLOE. BY VIRGINIO ARIAS . . . .    | 177  | CHRYSANTHEMUMS FROM SANTA INES . . . . .     | 233   |
| THE BEGGAR. BY SIMON GONZALEZ . . . . .        | 178  | ALAMEDA OF POPLAR TREES AT HOSPITAL . . . .  | 233   |
| THE ABDUCTION OF CHLORIS. BY S. ARCOS . . .    | 179  | PALMS ON ESTATE OF SENOR UNDURRAGA . . . .   | 234   |
| "QU'IL MOURUT!" BY SENORA REBECA DE INIGUEZ    | 180  | "SCOTCH HERO," HACIENDA OF UCUQUER . . . .   | 235   |
| A MATINEE. BY JEAN EDUARDO HARRIS . . . . .    | 181  | A ROUND-UP ON THE HACIENDA . . . . .         | 235   |
| REPOSE OF THE MODEL. BY COSME SAN MARTIN       | 182  | THE ADMINISTRATOR OF A LARGE HACIENDA . . .  | 236   |











GETTY CENTER LIBRARY



3 3125 00036 5318



